This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

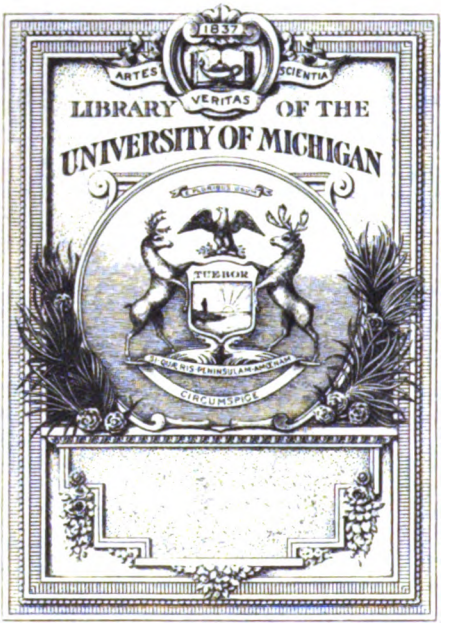
https://books.google.com





A 474477 DUPL

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

L
547
.R6
F79

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE ROYAL INNISKILLING FUSILIERS IN THE WORLD WAR

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



His Majesty the King-Emperor.

Photo: W. & D. Downey.

UNIV. OF MICH.

Digitized by Google

THE ROYAL INNISKILLING FUSILIERS IN THE WORLD WAR

A Record of the War as seen by The Royal Inniskilling Regiment of Fusiliers, thirteen Battalions of which served.

BY

SIR FRANK FOX, O.B.E.

Lately of the R.F.A., of the Quartermaster-General's Staff, G.H.Q., British Armies in France, and of the General Staff, War Office

AUTHOR OF

"PROBLEMS OF THE PACIFIC," "THE AGONY OF BELGIUM," "THE BRITISH ARMY AT WAR," "G.H.Q., MONTREUIL," "HISTORY OF THE R.G.H.Y., THE PALESTINE CAVALRY CAMPAIGN," ETC., ETC.

LONDON

CONSTABLE & COMPANY

LIMITED

Digitized by Google

First published in 1928

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED,
BUNGAY, SUFFOLK.

Digitized by Google

Print Hist
Thesp
6-27-29
12917

FOREWORD

THE Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers Regiment, which has made so much history, has done such notable work for over two centuries in building up and guarding the fabric of our greatness, gives to the public with this volume a record of its services in the World War. I confidently hope that it will serve not only as an inspiration to its members, but as a remembrance to the Nation of how much the British Empire is indebted for its security to the tradition of its historic Regiments, and how important it is that those traditions should not be allowed to fall into neglect. During the period of exhaustion which follows a great struggle there is a natural tendency to put out of our minds the thoughts of dangers which are past and to trust that peace and safety can be kept for the future without sacrifice. It is a natural but a dangerous tendency. The history of mankind proves that great duties and responsibilities exact always the price of constant vigilance.

The plan followed in this volume of giving a history in microcosm of the World War, as it would have been seen through the eyes of a member of the Regiment, interested not only in the deeds of his own comrades but in the general progress of events, is, I believe, a sound one. True, the Battalions of our Regiment took a worthy part in almost every notable event in the various theatres of operations. Even so, to have recorded only those events and to have omitted all note of the development of the general plan would have produced a disconnected and, in some respects, a sterile narrative: there would have been a picture of many great battles but no clear impression of the part those battles played in the task of beating back the attack of the German Powers. As it has been written this War History

Digitized by Google

will give, to the present and future members of the Regiment, and to the general public, not only a clear account of what was done by the "Castle of Inniskilling with three turrets and St. George's colours flying," but some knowledge of how that strong fortress, our Regiment, came into the general scheme of the Empire's Defence. The story of St. Quentin, for example, has its interest not merely in the splendid courage of the Inniskillings who stood there to the last, but in a knowledge of the value of their stand to the plan of campaign.

The events of the World War showed that the Inniskilling Regiment had guarded faithfully the traditions of its past, had zealously preserved and passed on from generation to generation the steady and ardent flame of disciplined patriotism which had already won it honour in three continents, and was able to kindle with that flame the spirit of all its recruits. There was no one of the many Inniskilling Battalions which ever failed its Brigade or its Division: there was more than one that came to be regarded by the Higher Command as specially fitted for any task calling for an extra degree of resolution and of endurance. Of the deeds of the War which are so brilliant as to shine out from the general radiance of courage and self-sacrifice the Inniskillings can claim a goodly proportion. I am proud to be Colonel of such a Regiment. Though possibly our British race might have produced a greater Regiment, certainly it has never yet done so.

TRAVERS CLARKE,
Lieut.-General,
Colonel, the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

PAGE

FOREWORD (by Lieut.-Genl. SIR TRAVERS CLARKE, Colonel Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers) . . v

SECTION I. THE WORLD WAR

CHAP.

I. THE TASK 3

The main objective of the German Powers was the British Empire—Germany's true responsibility for the War—British patience—The Inniskillings' motto—The scientific German preparation—Great Britain is not tempted into neutrality—The despatch of the Regular Army to France—How the historic Regiments saved the Empire.

II. THE MEN FOR THE TASK 11

A typical British Regiment—The origins of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers—The Battle of the Boyne—The fighting in the seventeenth century—Waterloo—The discipline of the Inniskillings—Their good relations with the French civil population.

SECTION II. THE WESTERN FRONT

I. THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE CAMPAIGN . . 21

The first German conception—Weakness of the French defence plans—The desperate fight for time—The rush on Paris—The rush on the Channel ports—The Trench Warfare—The importance of the "Tank"—The final German offensive—The victory.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. PAGE

II. THE FIGHTING CONDITIONS ON THE WESTERN FRONT 32

Early difficulties of the British Forces—The Flanders mud—"Trench feet"—The enemy introduces poison gas—The comforts of the troops.

III. LE CATEAU 39

General Smith-Dorrien's stand—Deeds of the 2nd Inniskillings—The Retreat—The Battle of the Aisne—The Inniskillings win the first commission in the field—Le Gheer—Douve Farm—The Divisional Baths system.

IV. TRENCH WARFARE—THE MUSTERING OF THE INNISKILLING BATTALIONS 51

General Sir A. J. Murray greets the 2nd Battalion—Festubert—The organisation of the British Army—Formation of the 9th, 10th, 11th Inniskillings—Formation of the 7th, 8th Inniskillings—The Loos Salient—The 1st Inniskillings land in France from Gallipoli.

V. THE SOMME 63

Five Inniskilling Battalions engaged—Johnston's Post—Thiepval—Beaumont Hamel.

VI. BITING AT THE ENEMY'S LINE 73

Ovillers—Guillemont—Ginchy—Ypres Salient—A review of the position—The 1st Inniskillings at Le Transloy—A dramatic deed—Savy Wood.

VII. THE BATTLES OF THE HEIGHTS 87

The responsibility on the British Army—The failure of Russia—The Artois country—The Battle of Arras—Monchy—Hook Trench—The Battle of Messines—The famous mines—The careful rehearsal.

VIII. THE FIGHTING IN THE MUD 99

New German policy of defence—The "Pill-boxes"—The Battle of Langemarck—The Battle of Pilckem—The Belgian coast sector.

IX. CAMBRAI 107

The surprise of the "Tanks"—The attack north of Cambrai—The 1st Inniskillings at Masnieres—The German counter-attack—The 9th, 10th, and 11th Inniskillings at Welsh Ridge.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. PAGE

X. THE ANXIOUS WINTER 123

The collapse of Russia—German preparations for a great offensive—Weakness of British man-power on the Western Front—Shortness of supplies—Sir Travers Clarke, Quartermaster-General—The strategy of supplies—Reorganisation of the British Army—The Inniskillings with the Fifth Army—Inniskilling Battalions amalgamated—Good spirit of the troops.

XI. ST. QUENTIN 133

Germany's last great effort—Boadicea Redoubt—Ricardo Redoubt—Heroic defence—Rosnoy—The Retreat—British preparations to withdraw south of the Somme—The remnants of the Inniskillings in the defence line—Experiences of the Retreat.

XII. VICTORY 148

The foiled enemy—The Inniskillings in the Ypres Salient—Ravelsberg Ridge—Passchendaele—The Passage of the Lys—Further fighting in the Somme area—Neuve Eglise—The 13th Battalion formed—The Armistice.

SECTION III. THE EASTERN FRONTS

I. THE FATE OF THE TURKISH EMPIRE . . . 163

Germany's "Middle Europe" plan—The treachery of Bulgaria—British campaign against Turkey—The fighting form of the Turk—The Mesopotamian campaign.

II. GALLIPOLI 170

A hopeless task—The naval operations—The soldiers' conditions at Gallipoli—The Turkish snipers—Thirst, flies and disease—The temper of the troops—The formation of the 29th Division—The formation of the 10th (Irish) Division.

III. THE LANDING 180

The great deeds of the 29th Division—The 1st Inniskillings make good—The attacks on Krithia—Resolute counter-attacks of the Turks—The Inniskillings never lose a trench—The Battle of Gully Ravine.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. PAGE

IV. THE FINAL EFFORT 189

The landing at Suvla Bay—The 5th and 6th Inniskillings in action—The 29th Division move to Suvla Bay—Scimitar Hill—Upholding the glory of the Regiment.

V. LEAVING GALLIPOLI PENINSULA . . . 200

Devices to deceive the enemy—The 1st Inniskillings as rear-guard—The 1st Inniskillings in Egypt on their way to France.

VI. SALONIKA 207

The attempt to rescue Serbia—The divided councils of the Greeks—The 5th and 6th Inniskillings at Doiran Lake—The River Struma—The Inniskillings move to Palestine.

VII. THE HOLY LAND 211

General Sir Archibald Murray's work—The saving of the Suez Canal—The last Battle of Gaza—The fall of Jerusalem.

SECTION IV. CONCLUSION

I. OTHER WORK OF THE INNISKILLINGS . . . 219

Sir Arthur Henderson Young and other Inniskilling officers who held Staff and other appointments—The work of the Reserve Battalions—Making good officers at short notice—The hospitality of the 3rd Reserve Battalion to shipwrecked men—The 1st Battalion at Kirkuk—"Emplaning" for action.

II. SUMMARISED RECORD OF THE INNISKILLINGS . 226

The Battle Honours of the Regiment—Summary of the actions of the various Battalions.

EPILOGUE 232

APPENDICES

I. THE GLORIOUS DEAD 235

II. BRITISH HONOURS WON IN THE WORLD WAR . 284

III. FOREIGN DECORATIONS 304

INDEX 309

Digitized by Google

The author acknowledges his indebtedness to the authors and publishers of the following volumes, to which he has referred in the preparation of this History:

"Official Lists of Officers and Men who Died in the Great War, 1914–19." (Printed and Published by H.M. Stationery Office. The permission of the Controller of H.M. Stationery Office has been obtained.)

"Official History of the War: Military Operations in France and Belgium." (Brig.-Gen. J. E. Edmonds. Macmillan & Co.)

"History of Enniskillen." (W. Copeland Trimble. Wm. Trimble.)

"The Story of the 29th Division." (Capt. Stair Gillon. Nelson & Sons.)

"The History of the 36th Ulster Division." (Cyril Falls. M'Caw, Stevenson & Orr, Ltd.)

"The Book of the 7th (S.) Batt. Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers." (G. A. Cooper Walker. Brindley & Sons.)

"2nd Batt. Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers in France, 1914–16." (Capt. & Bt.-Major C. A. M. Alexander. "Tyrone Constitution," Ltd.)

"Nelson's History of the War, 1914," etc. (J. Buchan. Nelson & Sons.)

"The Sprig of Shillelagh." (Regimental Paper of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers.)

And the following from his own pen:

"The British Army at War: The Battles of the Ridges" (C. Arthur Pearson, Ltd.); "G.H.Q. Montreuil-sur-Mer" (Philip Allan & Co.); "History of the Royal Gloucestershire Hussars Yeomanry" (Philip Allan & Co.).

A Volume recording the history of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers prior to 1914 is in course of preparation, and will shortly be published by Constable & Co.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
HIS MAJESTY THE KING-EMPEROR . . .	*Frontispiece*
FIELD MARSHAL THE EARL HAIG, K.T.	21
RT. HON. VISCOUNT CRAIGAVON, PRIME MINISTER OF NORTHERN IRELAND	51
GENERAL SIR ARCHIBALD MURRAY, G.C.M.G. . . .	53
EVEN THE HORSES HAD TO WEAR GAS MASKS . .	55
TROOPS BEHIND THE LINES PREPARING FOR PARADE .	62
H.M. THE KING ON THE SITE OF THIEPVAL . . .	67
ROYAL INNISKILLING FUSILIERS WITH CAPTURED TROPHIES	74
THE YPRES SALIENT—THE SKELETON OF A GERMAN PILL-BOX	100
OUR TROOPS IN A CAPTURED GERMAN TRENCH, HAVRINCOURT	109
LT.-GEN. SIR TRAVERS CLARKE, G.B.E.	123
A TRENCH, GALLIPOLI—OFFERING BAIT TO THE SNIPER .	178
SUVLA BAY—THE WATER SUPPLY	193
BRITISH TROOPS ENTERING JERUSALEM	211
INNISKILLING V.C.'S	284

Digitized by Google

MAPS

	FACING PAGE
LE CATEAU	39
THE SOMME	63
MESSINES	87
THE YPRES SALIENT	99
CAMBRAI	107
ST. QUENTIN	133
GALLIPOLI—HELLES	180
GALLIPOLI—SUVLA BAY	189
SALONIKA	207
PALESTINE	211
THE WESTERN FRONT	*At End*

Digitized by Google

SECTION I

THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER I. THE TASK
CHAPTER II. THE MEN FOR THE TASK

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I

THE TASK

In August 1914 the British Empire was called upon to meet the most serious threat to its existence since the days of the Spanish Armada; and by circumstances was compelled to meet that threat not only by naval but also by military operations in every quarter of the globe. The course of those military operations, from the first desperate days when preparations were made to devastate a great area of the south and east of England in order to place a desert barrier between an invading enemy and London, to the date of the final complete victory, may be traced through every important phase in the records of one historic Regiment, the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, whose Battalions served throughout the World War in Europe, Asia and Africa. That conspectus will be attempted in this volume.

To come to a clear appreciation of the task in August 1914, to recognise that there was then in very fact a position of ominous threat to the existence of the British Empire, is advisable at the outset, especially as there has been, since the Armistice, a great effort to confuse the truth in this matter. It is not within a soldier's duty to raise any question when ordered into battle. Obedience and resolution must fill his mind then, to the exclusion of all else, and he must have confidence that his country calls him to the Field because of a strict and unarguable necessity. But, after a campaign, it is justly part of a soldier's consolation in thinking of his dead comrades, in looking back upon his own labours, trials and wounds, to know that the sacrifices made were necessary, were incurred not only for the glory but for the safety of his country.

There is an effort by some to disguise now the issues as they stood in 1914; to make out that the British Empire had at least an equal responsibility with the German Empire

Digitized by Google

in "willing" the Great War. This effort is, in the main, inspired by mere seditiousness, the exercise of that enmity to their own or to their adopted country which a small section of our community is pleased to display, and can display with immunity because of the breadth of British toleration; but it is in part, without a doubt, explained by the generous wish to abstain from recriminations against a vanquished enemy. Yet it must be withstood and driven back. For it represents a filching away from the soldier of something of his honourable comfort in victory; and it represents, too, a censure, which it would be impossible to answer adequately, upon British political administration. If it were true that the British Empire, prior to 1914, was preparing to bring a peace-loving, peace-seeking Germany to the trial of war, how difficult to express the measure of the folly of British statesmen in their lack of preparation! They have, in truth, a sufficiently difficult task to explain why, making all allowance for their resolution to avoid war at all hazards except the hazard of honour, they were content to take the great risks they did take. If the position had been, which emphatically it was not, that they were willing that war should come, and were prepared to put the German Powers into a dilemma from which war was the only way out, then the task of honourable explanation would be impossible.

But it need not be insisted that the issue should be discussed using the word Germany's "guilt" for beginning the War. That word begs a large question which, whatever may be the position to-day, certainly could not be said to have been settled in 1914, when it was not the case that a nation, confident of the benefits of its own system of government, and ambitious to impose that system on other and unwilling peoples by right of conquest, would admit that this ambition was a "guilty" one. Regarding some of the methods of "unlimited war" adopted by Germany—*e.g.* the breach of a definite treaty with Belgium and the violation of the neutrality of that country to secure a better field of deployment; the trespasses on the rights of non-combatants in Belgium, France and elsewhere; the introduction of poison gas as a weapon—questions of guilt

Digitized by Google

do arise. In discussing the German resolve in 1914 to impose a German hegemony on Europe and the world, a better term than "guilt" is "responsibility" for the war; and that may be insisted upon without any design, expressed or implicit, to keep alive a "hatred" of Germany. That would be altogether out of place in a regimental history. The British soldier brings no hatreds from the Field. But it is necessary to make it plain that our country appealed not recklessly nor needlessly to the arbitrament of war: that the struggle which opened in August 1914 was the responsibility of Germany and had for its objective the conquest of the British Empire. This in justice to the dead and the living who fought "for country's sake, for wife and child and home and liberty."

It is possible that the German plan—had the British Empire been betrayed by false promises into a brief neutrality—provided for a breathing spell, after the first objective, the conquest of France and Belgium, had been reached, before the British Empire was attacked. It would have been but a pause to consolidate what was won and to marshal fresh forces for the final effort. Then the German wave would have swept against these shores from all the harbours of the coast between the mouths of the Scheldt and of the Seine.

It is neither just nor wise to attempt to confuse that fact, which stands out crystal clear from the strategic development of German policy since the opening of the twentieth century. The World War would have come, not in 1914 but at an earlier date, if the British people had been in the mind to follow the old Inniskilling watchword:

We stand upon our guard and do resolve, by the blessing of God, to meet our danger rather than to expect it.

The British people chose to expect rather than to meet their danger, and waited whilst Germany pursued for years two parallel lines of strategic policy directed against the British Empire—the development of a Fleet and a naval base designed to secure command of the North Sea, and the development of the "Middle Europe" line of approach by land upon Egypt and India. Great Britain sought

Digitized by Google

passionately, the while, for peace, though the enemy was resolute that there should be no peace; allowed to pass the opportunities which the Agadir crisis, and again the Balkan War in 1912, offered, for an easy reckoning with the growing threat; waited until in June 1914 the Kiel Canal was broadened to allow passage to the greatest warships; waited even for a few hours in August 1914 until, peace with security having already vanished, the hope of peace with any honour was denied; and sought during all those years to find whether it was possible by any means of concession to satisfy German aspirations.

That period of waiting made the task of meeting the German attack immeasurably more formidable. We had to fight at the enemy's selected time when his plans had reached full maturity, and to improvise to meet the various developments of his two parallel strategic policies. But it cleared us of all suspicion of willing the World War.

The rightful allotment of the responsibility for the World War will not be left in doubt in any straightforward mind by ingenious quibblings about minor points as to the last developments of the tragedy: whether this or that declaration or mobilisation order had a day's priority over another. There is the direct, indisputable evidence of the twenty preceding years of European history to prove the truth. If one had a shadow of doubt as to whether the British Empire was the ultimate objective, it would be dissipated by passing across that famous tract of water, the "Wet Triangle," with its apex at Heligoland, over which was fought during four years, in battle and in blockade, the naval issue; and by studying the completeness of scientific preparation which Germany devoted, by sea as well as by land, to the great struggle which was designed to give her the hegemony of the world. Once having obtained and fortified Heligoland and built the Kiel Canal, the German naval force was provided with a perfect defence base and also with a perfect port of sally for the attack on Great Britain. She was in the position that she could never be forced to battle except at her own moment, and yet could go out to battle at any moment. The Kiel Canal was not broadened to allow of the passage of the greatest warships

Digitized by Google

in order to encourage the German herring fishery. The date of its final completion is recorded on its walls—June 1914. The World War followed hard upon.

The task which faced the British Empire in 1914 was, then, with its Allies, to meet a long-premeditated, carefully organised attack by the group of Powers under the control of Germany, with vast resources in man power and material, led by a nation excellent in discipline, energy and scientific organisation. Prussia, the core of the attacking forces, had for many years subordinated everything else in national policy to the attainment of fighting efficiency, and had waged a series of successful and profitable wars—against Denmark, against Austria, against France—which had given her the fullest confidence in her prowess and the fullest conviction that war was a profitable instrument of policy. The large plan of the attack was to over-run Belgium so as to secure a favourable field of deployment against France: to hold in check Russia, which was already honeycombed with German corruption: to persuade Great Britain to be neutral until France was overwhelmed (Great Britain was privately assured that if she would remain neutral for two weeks in August "the good faith" of the German Powers would be by then completely established!); and then to demand a reckoning with us. How long an interval would have been allowed to pass between the overwhelming of France, if that had been achieved, as it would probably have been achieved if we had remained neutral, and the humiliation of Great Britain—whether an interval of days, weeks or months—it is only possible to calculate from the impatience which dated the War for August 1914 when the Kiel Canal had been only completed in June 1914.

The German Powers had good reason for their confidence in the result. They had a much more accurate knowledge of the organic weakness of Russia, in which country German influence was strong in almost every department of administration, than those optimists in England who based calculations on the Russian Army as an irresistible "steam roller" once it could get fully into action. The German Powers considered that the probability was that Great Britain would be neutral in the first and vital stage of operations,

Digitized by Google

and if not neutral certainly would not attempt military action on the continental battlefield. Only France had really to be reckoned with. The German Army was thought to be equal to bringing that reckoning to a decisive result very quickly. Its morale was founded on half a century's tradition of constant victory. Its discipline was excellent and the professional training of officers and other ranks had been brought to the highest pitch. Its arms and equipment were superior to those of its opponents (though the French field gun was a better weapon than the German field gun, the German Army more than made up for this with superiority in heavy artillery, in machine guns and in other respects).

It seems as certain as any supposition can be certain that German confidence would have been justified in the result if the calculations regarding Great Britain had not been falsified in every respect. Great Britain was not betrayed into a fatal neutrality; and, having chosen the path of honour and of security, followed it with a boldness of courage which proved the decisive factor of the War. If one action were to be singled out as making a German victory impossible, it was the despatch of the British Regular Army to France at the outset of the struggle. That not only provided a considerable material aid, but an incalculable moral aid to the alliance against Germany, and brought into the balance against the enemy the element of surprise.

British military policy had been framed on the assumption that in any great war which made possible the invasion of these shores the task of the Regular Army was to defend the home soil, whilst the Territorial Army and new levies were being mobilised and prepared for home defence. In accordance with that policy the Regular Army was allowed a strength barely sufficient for its alternative tasks of undertaking "little wars" overseas, or of meeting the first shock of an invading force which would be necessarily limited in its numbers by the fact that the Navy was expected to hold the ultimate command of the sea. In a sentence: British policy aimed at a supreme Navy and an Army to meet a "raid" on a large scale.

Digitized by Google

The boldness of the decision to send the Regular Army in August 1914 to the help of France—at last we went out to "meet our danger rather than to expect it"—is not fully appreciated by those who wrongly imagine that in 1914 the British Navy could guarantee the home country against any "raid." That was by no means the case. Indeed the naval position at the opening of the War was one of some anxiety, as the Grand Fleet was without a defended base on the east coast; and the possibility of a German landing was recognised by the elaborate preparations drawn up for the defensive devastation of a great area of England in case of invasion. The enemy, in fact, professed a confidence that they could land ten Army Corps in England before Christmas 1914, and flattered the vengeance of their civil population with direful forecasts of the "frightfulness" they would inflict upon the people whom their Hymns of Hate charged with the chief responsibility for the denial of a speedy German victory and with the failure of a celebration of triumph before the leaves fell in the autumn of 1914.

The risk in sending the Regular Army abroad was a great one but wisely and worthily taken; for the vital task at the moment was to help to hold back the German rush on Paris. In the doing of that task the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, the Regiment which for four centuries had never been absent from a great battlefield in which the fate of the Empire was at issue, naturally played its worthy part, as will be told later.

The end came in November 1918, when Germany surrendered, her Fleets denied the sea, her colonies lost, her allies beaten out of the field, her army in full retreat. The task was accomplished.

It could not have been accomplished if the British Empire had not put aside absolutely that school of thought and falsified that estimate of the national character which inspired a politician of the twentieth century to "thank God we are not a military nation." The British people at home and in the overseas Dominions became a supremely great military nation, capable in the later stages of the World War of undertaking the chief share of the military

Digitized by Google

burden, as from the first it had undertaken the chief share of the naval and economic burdens of the conflict. The heroism of the French people chiefly sustained the first shocks of the warfare on land. If the French had been left to sustain in the same degree the later shocks, the result must have been failure. The British Empire armies were able to take over the chief responsibility of the campaigns apart from the Western European Front, and in the last stage a full share of the campaign on the Western Front (in the final rout of the Germans, from August 8 to November 11, the British Army took 188,700 prisoners and 2,840 guns : the French, American and Belgian armies combined took 196,800 prisoners and 3,775 guns).

The British nation could not have become thus a military nation if the military tradition—which is in its true essence the willingness to submit to discipline and to undergo suffering to sustain one's freedom and one's sense of right—had perished in the British people. It had not perished, though before 1914 it was dormant and its practice fallen into disuse in the mass of the people. Fortunately it had been kept to its fullest and finest strength in the Regular Army, and from the lamp which had been thus kept burning the mass was quickly kindled to a steady and unquenchable military ardour. Magnificent help was given by retired soldiers of all ranks. They flocked back to the colours to train their civilian comrades of the New Armies and of the new Battalions of the historic Regiments. Of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers there cannot be traced one reserve man fit for service, even those who were in foreign neutral countries, who did not come to the help of his country and his Regiment.

So was the task accomplished.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II

THE MEN FOR THE TASK

THE task was accomplished because around the tiny core of the British Regular Army, and of the Dominion Forces which had been trained under its system, the manhood of the Empire was organised into an Army so vast that at the time of the Armistice its dead had numbered nearly a million, and its wounded some two millions, but yet which was in its every Division reproducing the steadfastness, courage and resource of its original pattern. The explanation of this miracle of organisation is to be found in the strength of the British regimental tradition, and that strength is to be best understood by tracing back to its sources the tradition of one of those Regiments, which was the salt to savour the mass of the British people and to prove the nation one of supreme military virtue.

The Royal Regiment of Inniskilling Fusiliers had its first origins in Inniskilling (" Kathleen's Island "). In pursuing the project of the plantation of Northern Ireland with loyal settlers who could cope with the native clans there (superior as they were in fighting power to most of the Southern Irish clans), the town and district of Inniskilling, " the Maguire Territory," had been assigned to colonists who came chiefly from Scotland and from Devon. It was a strong fighting mixture, that of Devon men, in whose ears beat the drums of Drake, and of moss-troopers from the Scottish border; and the Inniskilling breed was not likely to prove a meek one. From the first it had a rough training in courage and steadfastness. Standing an early siege, the Inniskilling colonists ate their dogs, cats and rats rather than give in. Liking not the taste of this fare, they adopted thereafter the Inniskilling policy, " to go away from the town and meet the enemy before they should come to it," and as their motto, " We stand upon our guard

Digitized by Google

and do resolve, by the blessing of God, to meet our danger rather than to expect it."

It was from these people that the Inniskilling Regiment was raised, and it was in the spirit of these people that its Battalions fought during the World War, as in many previous wars—a spirit compounded of endurance in which there was no meekness and audacity in which there was no rashness. Those Battalions—in all there were thirteen of them —were not, of course, recruited solely in and around Inniskilling. That would not have been possible. But wherever they came from, recruits to the Inniskillings quickly learned and absorbed the tradition which they had to live up to, so strong had that tradition been from its birth, and so carefully guarded during centuries of warrior history. The most recent recruit knew that he had to bear himself not only as a man of British race, but as one who had been admitted into fellowship of a glorious company which had never been known to falter throughout its many campaigns in all quarters of the world; and the older members of the Regiment were confident in welcoming new-comers that they could make first-class soldiers of them, soldiers worthy of the Regiment which had been the core of resistance to Napoleon's veterans at Waterloo.

The citizens of the town of Inniskilling were given from the first good practice in the arts of war, and they were a seasoned martial community when the great decision had to be made in 1689 of closing the gates of their city against the troops of James II and declaring for King William. It was a perilous decision, but resolutely made and vigorously acted upon. The Inniskilling Regiment had its origin in the war of defence that followed against the Southern Irish and the troops of James II. The citizens raised a little force, the parent of the Regiment, a force which was not content to await attack behind the city walls, but undertook a vigorous offensive, harrying any enemy that came near. Some wonderful feats of endurance are on record from those days, feats the memory of which was to inspire the heroic defence at St. Quentin and other deeds of the Great War. Once the Inniskilling forces marched forty miles within two days before meeting their enemy

Digitized by Google

and then defeated him. On another occasion they had marched twenty-one miles immediately before going into battle, and fought on empty stomachs, winning then what Macaulay has described as "the most remarkable victory of Irregulars over Regular troops ever recorded." These Inniskillings, though the legitimate creators of the 27th Regiment, were at that time technically "Irregulars." It was not until 1690 that King William's Warrant regularly established three Regiments of Foot of Inniskilling Forces —three Regiments which were subsequently consolidated into the 27th Regiment of Foot (Inniskillings).

The first great engagement in which the Inniskillings fought as a Regular Regiment was thus the Battle of the Boyne (July 1690), when King William appointed them for that day his Guards. "I have heard much of you," the King said; "let me now see something of you." He was well content with what he saw. This Regiment, the only Regiment of Foot which represented the Ulster stand for the British constitutional monarchy, was henceforth to take part in every important campaign of the British Empire.

During the seventeenth century the Inniskillings were fighting in Flanders, in the next century in Canada, the West Indies and Holland. During one of its West Indies campaigns, so signal were the services of the Regiment in capturing St. Lucia, that on the surrender of the French force the Inniskillings took the surrender, and their King's colour was allowed to fly for an hour over the captured fortress. A Regiment whose colour had thus stood for the whole Empire on captured enemy territory could never forget the honour.

The remembrance of that helped to carry the Inniskillings with ever-increasing glory through the great campaigns of the nineteenth century. They fought against Napoleon in Egypt, helped Wellington in his great Peninsula victories, Albuera, Badajos, Salamanca, Vittoria, and saw Soult driven across the Pyrenees. It is very difficult for one British Regiment to stand out from among its peers, since all are so good; but the "Skins" in their various campaigns had the knack of showing a special dramatic

Digitized by Google

quality. One engagement of this Peninsula campaign at Castalla, for example, was in effect decided by Captain Waldron of the Inniskillings meeting and killing in single combat the officer commanding the French force. At Waterloo the Inniskillings had to go into battle after a forced march of forty-five miles on short rations. They held the line against the repeated charges of the French: came out with 478 killed and wounded (of 690 who went into action), a subaltern in command, and had the praise, from Wellington, who was sparse with praise: "This is the Regiment which saved the centre of my line at Waterloo."

In truth there was no harsh trial nor mischance of the World War which the Inniskillings could not meet without some encouragement of a precedent of victory drawn from their past records. When, as part of the incomparable 29th Division, they had to face the desperate task of effecting a landing at Gallipoli, they could remember that it was their Regiment which had led the attack on the beaches of Kleen Keten in 1799, the first instance in modern history of forcing a landing against an entrenched enemy. Later in the same field, when the torment of thirst had to be met with fortitude, they could recall how in Cuba in 1762 their Regiment had kept the field though men were dying from want of water. The sodden marshlands of Flanders made, perhaps, the harshest trials of all for British troops between 1914 and 1918, but those marshes were old familiar regimental territory to the Inniskillings—a dozen places there recalling great victories which they had assisted to win in the past.

This War, so far as the British Army was concerned, was marked by something near to perfection in the matter of administrative services for the comfort of the troops; but inevitably there were times when the soldier was compelled to carry on under conditions of hardship. That was no novelty for this Regiment. In Spain of old had not Inniskillings marched barefooted to victory, in Italy sprung to arms from bathing parade and gone forward naked to withstand the enemy? Neither fatigue nor hunger was ever in the past held to be a sufficient reason why the

Digitized by Google

Regiment should fail. So the tradition must be kept up; and was kept up.

But not alone the tradition of courage and endurance, but also the tradition of discipline was necessary in the men who had to undertake the task of saving the British Empire in the World War. That the Inniskillings possessed, to the full degree of the best British Regiments, and it enabled them to get the full value of their other soldierly qualities.

An incident to illustrate, from those early days of the great struggle, when the British Army was pushed up on the left flank of the Allied Force striving to stem the first onset of the Germans towards Paris. On the extreme left of the British position a platoon of the Inniskillings was isolated, a second lieutenant in command, with all communications for a time cut off, the enemy pressing eagerly forward in front and apparently from both flanks. That it was necessary to fall back the platoon commander knew, and with his men he was retreating through the streets of a little village, fighting as they went, but, as he recalls, straggling a little. Enter on the scene the Colonel, who had pushed his way across the flank to the little isolated body. This hint of straggling the Colonel noted as "not quite Inniskilling." He gave his orders. The platoon was drawn up as if on ceremonial parade in the village street, "numbered off" amid the din of the advancing German host, the words of command shouted through the exulting clamour of their bugle calls, then marched off in proper formation towards the position it would next take up.

The young officer, whom good fortune brought through alive to the end of the War, and who now holds Field rank in the Regiment, remembers to this day, as the outstanding incident to him of the whole campaign, that kindly but impressive lesson: that the orderly discipline taught on the barrack square is a vital principle of military virtue and must under no stress of the battlefield be forgotten.

Nor were courage, endurance, discipline of the highest, the full total of the soldierly qualities needed to bring a Regiment through the ordeal of the World War with honour. There was one other necessary quality, that of consideration

Digitized by Google

for the civilian inhabitants of the country in which the operations were being carried on. Almost always the British Army was fighting in friendly country against an invading enemy. There are, of course, advantages springing from the fact that the country in which you are quartered is friendly. But also there are disadvantages. In an enemy country you know where you stand: military safety, military convenience are the supreme laws, and the civilian population have to be considered only to the degree that the laws of war and the dictates of humanity decide. In a friendly country, where the old civil government remains in operation, an Army, as regards its command, is hampered at many points. There are various actions which military convenience prompts, but which cannot be taken without the assent of the civil authorities; and perhaps cannot be urged with the weight of the full facts on those civil authorities. If the troops are not governed by the spirit of courtesy and kindliness, serious friction is certain to arise.

The Inniskillings kept to the highest standard of the British Army in this regard. They deserved the verdict of the French peasantry that they were "lions in the field, lambs in the villages." On this point I quote one letter from the Mayor of a French town which is treasured as a record of the Regiment:

To Brigadier-General T. E. Hickman,
O.C. 36th Division,
B.E.F., France.

From the Mayor of Gezaincourt, 5th February, 1916.

DEAR SIR—The 10th Battalion of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, Major Macrory, O.C., have been billeted with us during a month, and we were painfully surprised to learn of their departure on Wednesday evening, the 2nd inst. Permit me to say, dear Sir, that we shall retain the most pleasant memory of this Regiment, for during all the duration of its sojourn in the commune the conduct of both officers and men was of the most exemplary character. Not only was there not a single complaint lodged against them, but we established with them the truest of friendship, a state of affairs which was heartily reciprocated by them.

May I also be permitted to make to Major Macrory the just tribute of gratitude that we owe him. With the greatest courtesy and zeal he always welcomed any requests made to him and put his men at our disposal for the threshing of the harvest. He is a worthy

Digitized by Google

commander, surrounded by good soldiers and seconded by good officers, who, under any circumstance, would know, I am certain, how to defend the common cause.

There was clear witness of the good fame which the British soldier won among the civil population of France when in 1922 His Majesty the King went in pilgrimage to the graves where rest his soldiers who gave their lives for their country. Nothing could prevent the people of the countryside gathering around the places which the King visited, bringing with them flowers and joining to his their tributes. They acclaimed him not so much as King, but rather as the head of those khaki columns which had crossed the Channel to help to guard their homes. The King was deeply moved by their presence, at seeing them leave for an hour the task of building up their ruined homes and shattered farms and coming with pious gratitude to share his homage; and they crowded around him as around a friend, the old women leaning forward to catch his words, the children trying to come close enough to touch him, seeing in his uniform again the "Tommy" who was such a gentle soul when he came for a brief spell from the horrors of the battlefield to the villages behind the line and helped "mother" with the housework and nursed the baby. At one village a gendarme, feeling in his official soul that this was really no way to treat a King, tried to get some more formal atmosphere. But in vain. The villagers saw the old friendly good-humoured British Army back in France and could not be official.

* * * * *

The men of the Inniskilling Regiment and of the other Regiments of the British Army proved equal to the task set them. Whatever the odds against them they stood firm and no degree of loss could shake their courage, often cheating the enemy of what seemed sure victory by holding on in desperate forlorn stands which won delay. Whatever the conditions of warfare, whether the slimy sloughs of Flanders, the burning edge of the Gallipoli peninsula or the miasmatic plains of the Balkans, they kept good hearts. Whatever might come of mischance, their discipline was

Digitized by Google

unbroken. Whatever the torment and strain of the trenches, their happy temper survived, and they came back from the line to rest as good-tempered gentlemen, able to surround themselves with an atmosphere of friendliness, and thus best to win new resolution for the tasks to come.

Digitized by Google

SECTION II

THE WESTERN FRONT

CHAPTER I. THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE CAMPAIGN

CHAPTER II. THE FIGHTING CONDITIONS ON THE WESTERN FRONT

CHAPTER III. LE CATEAU

CHAPTER IV. TRENCH WARFARE—THE MUSTERING OF THE INNISKILLING BATTALIONS

CHAPTER V. THE SOMME

CHAPTER VI. BITING AT THE ENEMY'S LINE

CHAPTER VII. THE BATTLES OF THE HEIGHTS

CHAPTER VIII. THE FIGHTING IN THE MUD

CHAPTER IX. CAMBRAI

CHAPTER X. THE ANXIOUS WINTER

CHAPTER XI. ST. QUENTIN (FONTAINE-LES-CLERCS)

CHAPTER XII. VICTORY

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Haig. FM.

FIELD MARSHAL THE EARL HAIG, K.T., COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF B.E.F., WESTERN FRONT.

Photo: Bassano.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I

THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE CAMPAIGN

It is necessary, for clearness' sake, before telling in detail of the work done by the various Battalions of the Inniskilling Regiment on the Western Front during the World War, to record in briefest summary the strategical and tactical development of that campaign.

1914.—The Western Front was the vital one of the struggle. There were, as we shall see in this record of the Inniskillings, other Fronts, since from time to time the entry of new combatants and the invasion of new countries extended the area of conflict until most of the world was involved. On the other Fronts the balance of advantage, until the War was coming near to a close, was generally with the enemy, and if victory could have been gained elsewhere than in France and Flanders, Germany would have come out the victor. The adherence first of Turkey, then of Bulgaria, to the German cause broke to a great extent the ring of the Allied naval blockade, gave the enemy control of nearly all the Balkan Peninsula, access to Asia, and a path for an attack on that vital artery of the British Empire, the Suez Canal. Serbia and Roumania were at one stage overwhelmed, and Italy threatened with the same fate. Russia, after making a gallant effort at the outset, was first crippled and then finally put out of action by the poison of the Bolshevist Revolution—the anarchist leaders of which were collected by Germany from their dens in various parts of the world and injected into the country, the most effective poison used in the War.

But these campaigns in other quarters were subsidiary to that tense struggle on the trench line from the Belgian coast to Switzerland. They made, however, fresh demands for men and supplies; and the demands were generally, by force of circumstances, met chiefly from British

Digitized by Google

resources. To the extent that they diverted the Allies' attention from the main theatre, and gave the enemy fresh sources of supply, they helped him materially.

The first German conception of the campaign on the Western Front was to concentrate the main force for an attack on France, leaving Russia to be "contained" by less important German forces and by the Austrian Army. Since the path to Paris by way of the French–German frontier was too narrow for the effective deployment of the force to be used, and was, moreover, beset by formidable fortress obstacles, Luxembourg, Belgium (and, if necessary, a portion of Holland) were to be seized to give a wide field of deployment. The capture or investment of Paris and the French territory north and north-east of it would, it was calculated, put France out of action. The subjugation of Russia would soon follow and then the British Empire could be reckoned with.

Clearly the German plan did not hope for anything better than neutrality from Italy, though Italy was a member with her of the Triple Alliance. Clearly also, though Germany hoped for the neutrality of Great Britain during the attack on France, she did not reckon that this neutrality would be in any sense "benevolent," for, though there were plans for the landing of an auxiliary German Army at the mouth of the Seine after a Fleet victory over the French Navy, no solid expectations were founded on these, and the enemy was willing, as a concession to British sentiment, to abandon them. Given a full field for the deployment of the great army she had trained for the task, Germany was confident of reaching Paris in the early autumn of 1914. Of one weakness she was aware: an inferiority in her Field quick-firing gun as compared with that of the French. This it was impossible to make good —a change over to a new type would have taken years, and they would have been perilous years—but she thought it had been fully compensated for by an extraordinary strength in machine guns and in Field howitzers.

The French plan of defence was not so clearly defined as the German plan of attack, but a feature of it, early abandoned, was a counter-offensive, directed through

Digitized by Google

Alsace and Lorraine. The fact that there was no actual certainty of British help was, of course, some handicap to her strategical dispositions. Yet, though it is hardly possible to suppose that France could have felt any confidence that Germany would respect the neutrality of Belgium and Luxembourg, in view of the well-known development of German strategic railways towards the Belgian frontier, there is evidence of unreadiness of preparation to meet the danger in the quarter from which it did actually come. Thus the full deployment of the German army of attack was completed without any more serious opposition than that which the forces at the disposal of Belgium could make at Liège and elsewhere. The coming in of Great Britain on August 4, and the bold and generous decision of the British Government to throw the whole Regular Army into the line at once, came, therefore, to be of vital help to the French effort to check the German march south for a sufficient time to enable an adequate force to be drawn up for the defence of Paris.

The first task of the campaign for the Allies was to gain sufficient time to allow their forces to be deployed to meet the attack on Paris, the main thrust of which was not from the east but from the north, with the enemy's right coming down the historic road south from Brussels. Since the enemy's plan was to roll the defenders back upon Paris—no longer a fortress as in the previous Franco-Prussian War, but a serious encumbrance to an army retreating on it—and to avoid above all things any force getting behind his right flank, the Allied left had to meet a constant enveloping movement as well as a frontal attack. That left, the post of honour, was given to the British Expeditionary Force. In the cause of delay it fought the Battle of Mons. As it retreated from Mons its 4th Division [1] came up on the left and fought the Battle of Le Cateau, again in the cause of delay.

The series of delaying actions between Mons and the Marne represented the part taken by the British Expeditionary Force towards holding back the first rush. It was a

[1] Since the 4th Division had the 2nd Battalion of the Inniskillings on its extreme left, the Regiment had in the very early days of the War a position of special danger and responsibility.

Digitized by Google

highly important part. If the British had failed all would have failed. Since it was the left wing, the British force had to meet the chief brunt of the German attack and at the same time to retire far more quickly than the rest of the line to avoid envelopment. It had not merely to retire, but to run; and to fight as it ran.

The run never became a rout. As the British fell back they took heavy toll of the enemy: they kept rank, kept such a striking power that the Germans could never get to pursuit tactics; until the night of Aug. 28, when the enemy advance slowed down and the Allied Force won a breathing space. On Aug. 29 the British Force was withdrawn from the left flank, that post of special danger being taken over by the Sixth French Army. On Sept. 3 the Allied Forces had fallen back to, and hoped to hold, the line of the Marne, stretching roughly from in front of Paris on the left to the fortress of Verdun on the right. The British Force was almost directly in front of Paris. All France north of the capital seemed to be lost to the enemy, the ports of Normandy as well as the ports of Pas de Calais. British hospitals which were being established at Rouen were evacuated. The French Government left Paris for Bordeaux.

But the heroic effort of the British and French and Belgian Forces which had met the first shock of Liège–Namur–Charleroi–Mons had, as a matter of fact, actually succeeded. The German was "winded" (to use a figure of the prize-ring). His hurricane effort had failed to win a knock-out; and in Round 2 the fighting was to go against him.

The Battle of the Marne opened on Sept. 7. The British Force played in it a worthy but not a leading part. It was wonderful that it could play any part at all, could show itself still an Army in being. Its task was to engage frontally the German right whilst the Sixth French Army on the British left made an enveloping attack on the extreme German right. This plan, aiming to crumple up the German right, was complemented by General Foch's attack on the German centre, where it had been weakened to meet the threat on the German right. But the events on the Allied left were vital to the victory of the Marne.

Digitized by Google

On Sept. 7 the German retreat from the line of the Marne began and continued until Sept. 13, when the line of the Aisne was reached by them and held. Paris was saved—barely saved; for a brief while the invaders held Amiens, which was the key to the French capital.

At this stage the campaign in its first conception was logically ended. The Germans were, in effect, beaten, and the War might have ended there and then had not they added a second grave psychological blunder to their first. Their first blunder was when they calculated that Great Britain would consent not only to the destruction of France but to the betrayal of definite Treaty obligations towards Belgium. The bewildered dismay and wild hatred with which Germany learned that Great Britain would not look upon her Treaty with Belgium as a "scrap of paper" were the open confessions of how seriously were her war plans prejudiced by our action. After the British declaration of war a quick rush on Paris offered a hope of success—the only hope if the situation were clearly examined, since in a prolonged war the weight of resources arrayed against her allowed no reasonable prospect of victory. The rush on Paris having failed, as a matter of the logic of strategy Germany had failed, and the time had come for her to think of peace. But she had committed her second psychological blunder. Having launched a hopeless war, the Germans set to work to give that war an "unlimited" character. Instead of going through Belgium as a reluctant trespasser, the German army trampled through as a ravaging devastator in full blast of frightfulness. By the time the enemy had fought and lost the Battle of the Marne they had created an inflexible resolution against any peace which did not destroy altogether their military power. They were not yet ready to pay that price.

1915.—So the campaign entered upon its second phase, an effort by the enemy to obtain possession of the Channel coast from the Dutch frontier to the mouth of the Somme. That offered a second chance of victory, for the German possession of the Belgian and French Channel ports would have made the task of maintaining a British Army in France one of almost insuperable difficulty, and would have greatly

Digitized by Google

facilitated the invasion and the submarine blockade of Great Britain. In this second phase the enemy achieved some measure of success: the coast was seized from the Dutch frontier to Nieuport; but, largely owing to the inflexible resolution of the defence of Ypres, the Allies held the ports of Dunkirk, Calais and Boulogne and the mouths of the Canche and of the Somme. The German Powers thus won a great deal but not a decision.

The campaign then entered upon its third phase with Germany pinned down to a trench line which stretched from the coast of Belgium to the frontier of Switzerland, passage denied both to the French capital and to the chief Channel ports, but hoping apparently that her perfect organisation and discipline as a military nation would wear down other peoples less perfect, as she thought, in the staying power that comes from organisation and discipline. This third phase, of Trench Warfare, may be dated from Nov. 17, 1914, when the first German attack on Ypres was beaten off, until July 1, 1916, when the Allies undertook a general offensive. It was a phase in which the British Army's task was mainly to hold on whilst new levies could be raised and munition factories built and set to work. The Germans, alarmed by the weakness shown by the Austrian Army and the vigour of the first Russian offensive against East Prussia, were content on the whole to maintain the positions they had entrenched on the Western Front.

But this phase was not free from great attacks on both sides. In April and in May 1915 the Germans made another attempt to capture Ypres, using poison gas as a weapon. In September we attempted an offensive at Loos, hoping to reach Menin and thus relieve our Force of some of the difficulty of holding a saucer of low-lying marshy ground with the Germans entrenched in the circle of ridges around. This object was not achieved and there followed changes in the High Command. General Sir Douglas Haig (now Field-Marshal Earl Haig) was appointed Commander-in-Chief, France, and General Sir William Robertson (now Field-Marshal) was appointed Chief of the Imperial Staff at the War Office.

1916.—The fourth phase of the campaign on the Western

Digitized by Google

Front opened on July 1, 1916, with a wide attack on the German line, the British Army making its effort north of the Somme. This phase continued until March 1918: it can best be described as a preparation to evict the Germans from their positions in France and Belgium. Considerable advantages were won but never a decisive result. The difficulty of the task was only fully understood after many expensive attacks, which won a few miles of territory only to disclose the enemy behind those miles in a further series of apparently impregnable positions. It is not a matter for wonder that many responsible people in Great Britain during this phase began to fear that the task of eviction was actually an impossible one, and that the only chance to end the War was by finding some way around, even through the Balkans or Asia Minor.

But the British Army in time found the way. The difficulty, as the Battle of Loos and the first battles of the Somme had shown, of breaking through the German defences was that a great artillery preparation was necessary to cut away the wire entanglements and to breach the defensive works of the enemy; and this artillery preparation necessarily gave long notice of the coming attack and enabled the defence to get ready. When the enemy developed a system of defence works in echelon, the vital elements of which were not in the advanced line, the artillery preparation came to be of little efficacy, being devoted chiefly to the destruction of what was not intended to be seriously held. But on Sept. 15, 1916, a new engine of war appeared on the British Front, "the Tank," which was destined to take from off the shoulders of the infantry some of the intolerable burden of carrying a succession of unbreached entrenchments.

The Tank was brought into action somewhat prematurely, its scope of usefulness not fully thought out, its mechanism by no means perfected. But its first appearance was a portent and provided one of the dramatic moments of the War. That morning, on the Somme front, was dull and misty. Over the seared and terrible land little wisps of fog rose and fell. All likeness to our gentle Mother Earth had been battered out of the fields, which were heaps of churned-up

Digitized by Google

debris of bodies, dust, weapons—hideously pock-marked by the eruption of the shells. Where had been villages were dirtier patches of desolation. Where had been woods, groups of splintered stumps. It was an abomination of desolation, like as when the world was first formed out of the void. In the midst of this desolation out of the mist came, crawling uncouthly, the Tanks, like prehistoric saurians.

The Germans were obviously frightened by the Tanks, which climbed over their trenches, and, impervious to rifle bullets, smashed up machine-gun emplacements and redoubts. But this Tank of 1916 was little like the perfected machine of 1918. Its rear steering-wheel was a weak spot liable to be shot away. Its pace was too slow for it to keep up with charging infantry. Complete tactics had not been evolved for its use. But it was developed in mechanism and its proper use learned so that it came to be finally one of the great factors in forcing the enemy out of his positions.

1917.—This fourth phase of the campaign on the Western Front closed in December 1917 with the enemy severely shaken but not defeated. For three years he had not gained anything notable on the British Front and he had lost much in men, in guns, in positions. His main line was still, however, held, stoutly if a little nervously. In front of him was this bull-dog Army which could never be shaken off, which took punishment as if it were meat and drink, which was now more amply supplied with the engines of warfare than any other Force in the Field. But there came then to the German relief the collapse of Russia, releasing for his reinforcement in the west most of the Divisions which had been tied to the east. There came further to his relief, though this he did not know, a growing pessimistic doubt in the minds of the political leaders of the British people whether this Western Front would ever justify the tremendous sacrifices it was costing, and a disposition to begrudge reinforcements to our Western Army.

1918.—The fifth phase of the campaign opened in March 1918 with a great German offensive intended to take full advantage of the favourable position created by the collapse of Russia and to force a decision before the American

Digitized by Google

Army, at last on the point of entering into the issue, could be of effective value. The resolve to take that offensive was a courageous one, for it was a stern thing to ask men, whose morale must have been deeply bitten into by the events of the previous three years, to come out to a mass attack. But it was the only chance left to Germany. In the execution of the plan the enemy was favoured somewhat by good fortune—the mist of the morning of March 21 was worth to them some miles of advance—but it had been in every detail carefully thought out, and in action it was marred by no timidity. It went within an ace of success and failed only because it met in the last hour, which is the decisive hour, a better side. At one moment the British Army was almost driven out of Amiens, the key position, and all the preparations were in hand to retreat south of the Somme.

The British Army at this crisis was not in any sense caught napping. That the German offensive was coming was known: the direction of it was known with almost certainty. But the position was that, owing chiefly to the political pessimism as to the possibilities of victory on the Western Front, our man strength was at the lowest point it had touched for many months, and, since we had just taken over a new sector of the line, our defence was thinner on the average than it had been since 1915. If we had strengthened the sector where the chief attack came we should have had to weaken another sector. Then the Germans would have attacked that sector. They chose naturally the point where our line was thinnest, and the sector where our line was thinnest was the only sector in which we could afford to lose much ground. A glance at the map will show that clearly. Put in a phrase, the German plan was to push the British Army out of Northern France. In the north our line was dangerously close to the sea. Dunkirk was actually under shell-fire and in consequence could be very little used. A very small gain of territory by the Germans in the north would have brought Calais and Boulogne under shell-fire. Then our existence as an Army north of the Somme would have become impossible, as we could not have kept our Force adequately

Digitized by Google

supplied. In the north every yard of territory was of the highest strategic value. In the south loss of ground was not so vital. If the Germans had won on the line Ypres–Armentières the same depth of territory that they won on the line Arras–Péronne, it would have been disastrous. We had to take the risk of loss of ground where the loss was least dangerous to the plan of the campaign. With the man-power available it was the only course that could have been pursued. We had to lose ground, probably a good deal of ground, and decided to lose it where it mattered least.

By the end of April 1918 the German offensive was definitely checked and their defeat assured. The campaign was now due to enter upon its sixth and last phase—driving the enemy out of France and Belgium—a phase which opened up for the first time since November 1914 scope for the strategy of manœuvre. Whilst the position had been of two Forces facing one another in continuous lines of entrenchments, the sea on one flank, neutral Switzerland on the other, the fighting had necessarily been one of simple frontal attacks. The High Commands could consider only what were the best points to attack from the point of view of doing most damage to the lines of supply. Our opportunities in that regard were small: the enemy had almost the width of the continent of Europe behind him. His opportunities, on the other hand, were great, as we held a desperately narrow strip of ground between the sea and the enemy lines: if, for example, he could get through to Ypres or to Amiens, both places near to his front line, he could enforce our evacuation of all France north of the Somme.

In the summer of 1918, however, the German Army, dispirited and to some extent demoralised by the failure of its offensive of the spring, had to meet a quick succession of hammer blows at a number of vital points, and was forced to give ground and finally to abandon the Hindenburg Line. The War became again a "war of movement," and very soon a war of pursuit, closing with the surrender of the enemy on Nov. 11, 1918, under an Armistice which, in effect, forced him to accept any conditions which were subsequently laid down.

Digitized by Google

In this last phase the British Army was the chief worker on the side of the Allies, its " bag " of prisoners and of guns almost equalling that of the French, American and Belgian Forces combined. In that British Army the Inniskillings were represented by seven Battalions.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II

THE FIGHTING CONDITIONS ON THE WESTERN FRONT

It will be convenient now to give some general description of the conditions which the men of the Inniskillings, and of other British Regiments, had to meet in the campaign on the Western Front, so that a true picture of their life may be presented.

1914.—Those conditions varied with each phase of the campaign in that Field. From Aug. 23 (Battle of Mons) to Sept. 7 (opening of the Battle of the Marne) the conditions were of "open" warfare, of continuous retreat before overwhelming numbers, of marked inferiority in artillery and machine-gun strength. As our Army had been thrown forward on the extreme left flank, it had to meet the enveloping as well as the frontal attacks of the advancing enemy. As there was not full and effective liaison with the French Command, the task was often to conform to a line of retreat after the French Forces had already retired. It was a very severe test of discipline and endurance. The chief physical trial was want of sleep and of maintaining orderly movements amid the fleeing crowds of civilian refugees choking the roads. The Army stood the test with credit. The marvellous fire discipline of the infantry did much to counteract the enemy's superiority in machine guns.

Supply services were naturally somewhat disorganised, but on the whole cases of hardship from hunger were rare. The 2nd Battalion of the Inniskillings had the proud record of bringing its transport line back to the Marne in a complete state of organisation. In the movement forward from the Marne to the Aisne, following up the retreat of the Germans, and in the effort to force the passage of the Aisne, the British Army, relieved now for a brief time from its post on the left flank, proved how quickly a well-disciplined force could recover from the shattering experi-

Digitized by Google

ence of a rapid retreat over twelve days under severe pressure. It came back resilient, full of heart and confidence.

In the second phase, following the failure of the attempt to force the passage of the Aisne, the British Army had again to take the left flank and to meet the thrust of the Germans towards the Channel ports. In this phase, from Sept. 13 to Nov. 17, 1914, when the First Battle of Ypres ended, the conditions were merging into those of the Trench Warfare which followed, but there was still some war of movement. The British Army had always to face great odds: could give no adequate reliefs to its men, having to put cooks, batmen and other details into the firing line; and was woefully short of artillery strength, having, for example, practically no high explosive shell. Whilst the German infantry, when in the trenches, were comparatively safe, the British infantry were subjected in their trenches to continuous serious casualties from shell fire. Again the saving factor, apart from courage and endurance, was the excellence of the British rifle fire. German appreciations of the situation at the time credit the British Force with a strength in machine guns which it certainly did not possess (this mistake arising from the extraordinary skill of our infantry with the rifle); and with the possession of reserves which did not exist, this mistake arising from the fact that our soldiers were doing double and triple the usual tours in the trenches without relief.

To the trials of fighting constantly against odds, and of the infantry having comparatively insignificant artillery support, was added the horror of the Flanders mud. The mud season opens in Flanders in October and lasts until June. The British Force was in the low marshy lands, highly-manured fields intersected with drains which, with a little traffic, became dreadful malodorous sloughs. The *pavé* roads were the only solid ground, and these were constantly searched by the enemy artillery. Effective shelter trenches could rarely be constructed, for within a few feet of the surface water came in. The Army thus lived and fought in a quagmire. The enemy, holding the high ground, had not these trials to endure and his lines of supply could be but little interfered with by our scanty artillery.

Digitized by Google

From Nov. 17, 1914, when the First Battle of Ypres ended with the German attack beaten off, the third phase, of Trench Warfare, began, and a constantly increasing British Force was gradually taking over more and more of the defensive line which stretched from Nieuport to the Swiss frontier. This Trench Warfare was to the British soldier a wearisome business. It had its moments, its hours, of high emotion, of intense excitement, of crowding dangers. Its routine was laborious to the point of tediousness, demanding a sober and constant carefulness in detail, and—provided you watched the minutes and the winds, the twigs and the skies, had eyes, ears and nerves always on the alert—it was not marked by serious casualties.

The moments were rare when the call was for a gallant shout and a forward rush in which leadership took its easiest form. The hours were always when, with cool, suspicious, deducting mind, you were watching a sector, awaiting the enemy's raiding attack or directing your own. Stalking and being stalked, it was interesting, absorbing, but without the glamour of open warfare.

This Trench War had a special uncanny trial of its own. It " got on the nerves " of some even to the point of forcing them to go out to seek death, their minds twisted by the thought of that huge ditch, some 300 miles long, from the North Sea to the Swiss frontier, which was our trench, facing another ditch, which was the enemy's trench, both lined with eyes, thousands, millions of eyes. All day, all night, those eyes stared and stared. At night the hands serving them broke up the dark with star shells, and the brains behind them welcomed day only because it made the scrutiny of Death more easy. On the front edge of each ditch the eyes were thick in line; farther back, in every possible post of observation, were groups of eyes, and eyes soared up into the air now and again to stare into the secrets concealed on the other side. There were eyes of infantry, eyes of artillery, eyes of airmen. The scrutiny never paused for an instant. Let an eye blink a moment and it might mean death to a man or disaster to his Regiment.

1915.—When Field-Marshal Haig took over the supreme command in 1915 he adopted the system of instituting

Digitized by Google

frequent "raids" to give to the Trench War some of the character of moving war. These raids—sudden irruptions, usually at night, of small bodies of our troops into the German trenches, not to occupy them but to do as much moral and material damage as possible within a brief time —cost casualties, but they had their reason. They kept up the spirit of advance in our men and gave some relief from that uncanny tedium of waiting and watching.

During all the Trench Warfare period the mud took toll of comfort and life through the disease known as "Trench Feet," which gave the Medical Services more trouble than any other single disease. In the winter of 1915 a pilgrim to Flanders might have observed in the rest camps behind the British lines companies of men in bare feet with some bending down anointing them: and he might have perhaps concluded that this was some religious ritual of humiliation, such as the theatrical washing of beggars' feet by the late Austrian Emperor once a year. But such a conclusion would have been wrong. The proceeding was religious certainly, in the highest sense, but in no way theatrical. It was "Trench Feet" treatment.

The causes of "Trench Feet" were not plain at the outset, and inquiry proved them to be various. Everybody knows that it is uncomfortable, and, to a certain extent, unhealthy to stand for too long at a time. (The social legislation that shop employees must be allowed seats is an indication of this.) The soldier in the trenches must often stand for long periods. That made him to some extent liable to foot trouble. Again, tight boots and tight bandages round the legs are bad for the blood circulation, and can cause foot trouble. The soldier used to be rather careless as to whether his boots were of a proper fit, and was apt to bind his puttees too tightly.

Here were the beginnings of "Trench Feet." To have the feet wet, to have the feet cold for long spells, will cause chilblains, local inflammations showing first as red itching lumps, afterwards, if neglected, developing into open sores. Long periods of standing, and any constriction of the circulation from tight boots or tight puttees, help cold and damp to cause chilblains. Then came the final aggravating cause

Digitized by Google

—the filth of the Flanders mud getting into the sores of the broken chilblains, and—Trench Feet.

In the early days cases were often of dreadful severity, sometimes leading to amputation. Later, both treatment of the disease and, more important, the prevention of it, were so perfected that really bad cases were rare.

Preventive measures covered a wide field: precautions against tight boots and tight puttees; increased provisions of socks; increased bathing facilities; provision of water-proof rubber boots of the high wader type for men while in the trenches; paving of the trenches with "duck-boards" which gave a dry standing; more frequent reliefs in wet trenches. These were material provisions. To second them there was an active propaganda in personal hygiene, and here the regimental officer and non-commissioned officer were enlisted to help the medical staff to make the men understand that the smallest sign of a chilblain was to be met with prompt treatment. A whale oil ointment was provided both as a prophylactic and as a curative. On officers was put the responsibility of seeing that their men's feet were kept clean and well anointed with oil, and that any breach of the skin tissue was promptly treated. So officers became chiropodists.

Even a more noisome trial of the Flanders campaign began on April 22, when, in defiance of all laws of civilised warfare, the enemy first used poison gas. The first poison gas was chlorine, discharged as a cloud from cylinders when the wind would carry it in the desired direction. Later, various other gases were used, sometimes discharged as clouds, sometimes in cylinders fired from mortars, sometimes in shells from guns. The last of the deadly gases used, "mustard gas," infected the ground on which it fell for many hours afterwards, and, coming into contact with the soldier, caused foul ulcerous sores which ate into the body and sometimes caused death.

Those who have not gone through "gas" fighting find it difficult to realise its full horrors. It poisoned almost every moment of existence on the battlefield. At first our troops had no protection against it. With frantic haste some sort of a mask was improvised, a flannel bag soaked

Digitized by Google

with stinking chemical safeguards which went over the head and was tucked into the neck of the tunic. To wear this mask was a purgatorial experience, but it had to be worn whenever the poison gas clouds were seen in the air. As this form of warfare developed and colourless gases came to be used, and concentrated gas was discharged from long distances by shells, it was often the lot of the soldier to wear a gas mask—now of a more elaborate pattern—for hours at a time, even sometimes to sleep in one. Against mustard gas the mask was no protection, since that gas attacked not the lungs but the skin, and another set of precautions, by overalls and protective lotions, was necessary.

The field of battle was usually on a foul midden soil so that the slightest scratch might bring death from infection. The soldier's feet were in constant danger from the mud, his lungs and eyes and skin from the poison gases. Much of his life was spent in underground shelters. When he advanced to the attack it was through slimy marshes against fortress positions. In the brief summer flies were a pest. One might see in the early morning the whole battlefield covered by the green metallic sheen of clouds of "corpse flies." The air breathed—even when poison gas was not about—was foul with putrid odours in the trenches, rarely sweet and clean behind the line, since a regard for sanitation was not one of the virtues of the Flanders peasantry.

Such were the miserable conditions under which life, which yet was not in any sense miserable, went on. The soldier knew that all that could be done for his comfort and support was done: that the people at home were fully aware that an Army in the Field should not be pinched for money if it is to work with confidence and economy of life. Very often in the history of war a "ragged Army" has done wonders, and the praise of those wonders has led to some minds confusing raggedness with heroism, thinking that desperate impoverishment is a good thing for an Army. It might have been sometimes in the old days, when the sack of the enemy's country was the reward of victory and it was a case of fight or perish. In modern times it is a sound principle that the better an Army is supplied with the means of warfare the less will be the cost of life in

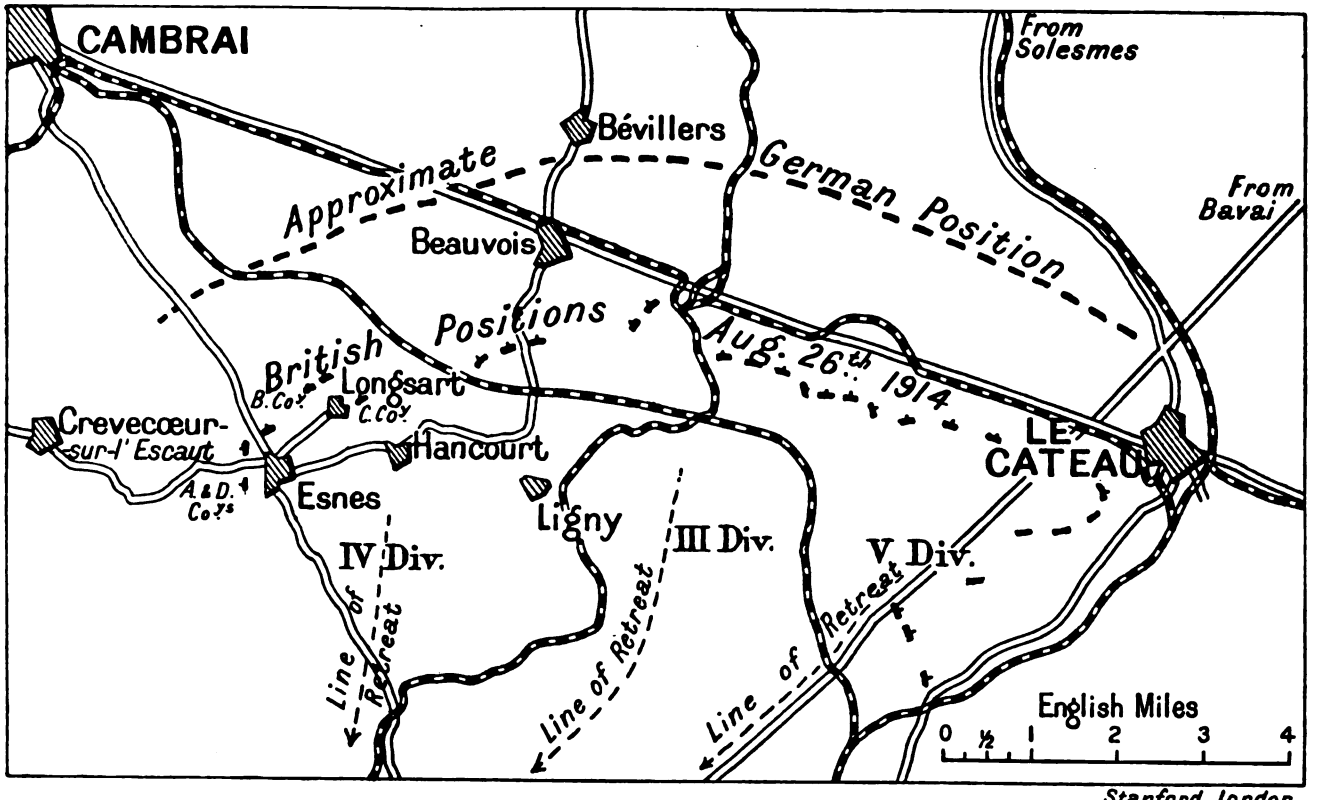
Digitized by Google

achieving its purpose. The soldiers had reason to be grateful to the people of Great Britain that there was never any sparing of money at the expense of their comfort and safety. No Army at any known period of the world's history was more lavishly provided for. Not only the best of fighting and of protective equipment, of food and of clothing, was supplied, but the most complete arrangements possible made for comfort. When the soldier left the trenches for a rest, hot-water baths and clean clothing awaited him at his Divisional Baths. In Rest Camp, canteens, cinemas, theatres, sports and games did something to divert his mind from the horrors of war. When he was wounded or fell sick, a Medical Service incomparable in efficiency and heroic in sacrifice took him away to safety and to a comfort which had some of the qualities of luxury.

But beyond all this material alleviation of hardships and horrors was the sustaining of soul and mind by the feeling of comradeship among those gallant men banded together for the performance of a great duty. Officers and men made up a true fraternity. There was no Army in which discipline was more firm: there was none in which there was a truer appreciation of the human rights of the men.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



LE CATEAU

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III

LE CATEAU

1914.—On the declaration of war by Great Britain, Aug. 4, 1914, the 1st Battalion of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers was at Secunderabad, India. The honour fell, therefore, to the 2nd Battalion to lead the Regiment into the first actions of the World War.

The 2nd Battalion was stationed at Dover, under the command of Lt.-Col. H. P. Hancox, as part of the 12th Infantry Brigade, 4th Division. Late in July precautionary orders had been issued and the Battalion was engaged on coast defence work. Mobilisation orders were issued on the afternoon of Aug. 3. Acting on those orders, the Regimental Depot, Omagh, mustered and equipped the reservists of the Regiment, and the Regular officers and staff joined the 2nd Battalion at Dover on Aug. 6 with drafts of reservists. On Aug. 8 the Battalion moved to Norfolk, and on Aug. 10 to Norwich, where active service mobilisation was completed. On Aug. 18 the Battalion moved to Neasden, near London, the concentration centre for the 4th Division, and on the night Aug. 21/22 embarked for France, disembarking at Havre.

The Cavalry Division and the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 5th Divisions had preceded the 4th Division, moving up to the left flank of the Allied line, getting into contact with the enemy at Mons and retreating during Aug. 23, 24, 25. The position of the British Army at this date was one of extreme danger, as it was threatened with envelopment by the right wing of the German force coming around its left flank. The task of the 4th Division was to move up on its left and protect that flank against envelopment. The Division detrained in and around Le Cateau on the morning of Aug. 25. Two Companies of the 2nd Inniskillings took post at Ligny as guard for the Divisional transport, and two Companies were detailed as the western flank guard, occupying the villages of Bevillers and Beauvois.

Digitized by Google

This was on the eve of the Battle of Le Cateau, the most glorious achievement of the British arms during the first phase of the campaign, the battle which, in the words of General Joffre, " assured the security of the left flank of the French Army," and which so impressed the enemy with a sense of our superiority that he consistently ignored any analysis of this action in his appreciations of operations during the War. Truly Le Cateau deserves to rank, in the annals of our military history, with Crécy, fought on the same day nearly six centuries before.

General Sir H. Smith-Dorrien's decision to make a stand was not in disregard of the General Orders for the whole Army to retreat which had been issued, but was a wise and courageous interpretation of those orders. He recognised that unless the fast advancing and exultant enemy were taught a lesson, retreat might turn into rout. His Force was desperately inferior in numbers compared with that of the advancing enemy : was greatly deficient in its due measure of artillery strength (a large proportion of the artillery was not available until the later stages of the action, as it could not be informed in time of the resolve to fight) : was, as regards transport and ambulance services, also deficient; and was without the means to maintain effective staff communications between its units. Further, it was " in the air " as regards both its flanks, as the I Corps on its right had continued the retreat. Despite all these circumstances, he held his ground long enough to check completely the German enveloping movement, and then retired, having suffered serious losses, but in such good order that when some days later the retreat ended south-east of Paris, his Corps, which had fought one great battle and another minor action, and had marched seventy-five miles, was still full of ardour.

To quote from an account by an Inniskilling officer (Lt. A. E. P. Mudge) : " We arrived at dusk one night, and at three the following morning received orders to advance. The men were wonderful. . . . They started off for the Marne and the Aisne like a fresh Battalion."

* * * * *

Digitized by Google

On the morning of Le Cateau, Aug. 26, 1914, the 2nd Inniskillings were on the extreme left of the 4th Division, and thus of the British line. The II Corps, consistently with the orders of G.H.Q., had made preparations to retire early that morning, and the 4th Division was to cover the retirement and to protect the left flank. The retirement was to begin at 4 a.m. At 2 a.m. General Smith-Dorrien finally decided that it was necessary to stand and to strike the enemy hard before conforming with the general retirement. The Commander-in-Chief, Sir John French, was informed of this decision, and in reply gave General Smith-Dorrien " a free hand."

Owing to the necessity of pushing out the left flank as far as possible to meet the enveloping efforts of the enemy, the British front was extended to a very thin khaki line and there was no possibility of holding any troops in reserve. All four Companies of the 2nd Inniskillings were therefore in the line, B and C at Longsart (north-west of Hancourt), A and D at Esnes (south-east of Cambrai). The 4th Division had its complement of Field Artillery and Infantry, but was without its Divisional Cavalry and cyclists, its Heavy Battery, Field Engineers, Signal Co. Train, Ammunition Column or Field Ambulances. Thus it was heavily handicapped as regards keeping up communications and maintaining ammunition supplies, and could not send its wounded to the rear.

The battle opened on a somewhat misty morning after a night of drizzling rain. The first experience of the Regiment in the engagement was distinctly dramatic. B and C Companies, the previous night, under Major Wilding, had been ordered to Beauvois, and at dusk barricaded the roads entering the village. During the night the villages all around were fired, telling of the presence of the enemy, but he did not attempt to enter Beauvois. Before dawn these two Companies were ordered to Longsart Farm (Brigade Headquarters). A French Cavalry Patrol was there and went out on reconnaissance, but never returned. Our men settled down to cook breakfast inside the Longsart farm orchard, which was enclosed by a high wall. Fires were just going when there was a heavy burst of machine-gun

Digitized by Google

fire and shrapnel. Favoured by a slight ground mist the enemy had come quite close without being detected. The 2nd Inniskillings rushed out of the orchard and took up position. They were ordered to retire slowly, and did so in good order, and in short rushes, and took up a new position about three-quarters of a mile in the rear, which commanded the reverse slopes of the old position. Later, getting some artillery aid, the Companies advanced to their original position and held this until the general retirement.

When the enemy first advanced, a post of D Company was also forced to retire temporarily a short distance, but as the enemy attack developed it was driven back with loss and the D post recaptured.

Up till 2 p.m. no ground had been lost. Heavy toll was taken of the enemy throughout the day. One Company of the 2nd Inniskillings counted 47 dead of an attacking Battalion before its front during a lull in the engagement when an officer went forward to bring in our wounded. Retirement in good order was effected late in the afternoon on the orders of General Smith-Dorrien.

Then began the long march back, the 2nd Inniskillings being detailed as rearguard to the 4th Division, but not having to fight again until Sept. 1, as the enemy had had a sufficient lesson that these British troops were—to recall the label in a French Zoo—*très méchant*, liable to bite when attacked.

On Sept. 1 came a heavy trial; after marching all the previous day through the forest of Compiègne, the 2nd Inniskillings formed the outpost line for the 12th Brigade along the south edge of the forest. At dawn a Company of German cyclists in close formation appeared out of the mist only 200 yards in front of Lt. Hinds' two machine guns which were covering the road. He ordered them to open fire on this excellent machine-gun target and caused great slaughter. The Germans, however, opened an attack all along the line, and C and D Companies were ordered to withdraw, leaving A and B Companies in position to cover the withdrawal. The latter were then in turn ordered to withdraw, which they did in good order, through the village of Verberie.

Digitized by Google

On reaching the south end of the village a Staff Officer rode up and ordered Captains Roe and Yardley to take their Companies back to the north end of the village, which position they had just vacated. This involved marching down the main street. As soon as the advance began a German field gun, which had been brought into position at the other end of the main street, opened fire over open sights at a range of a few hundred yards. The effect of this fire was deadly, as the shrapnel burst right on our advancing troops, who could only flatten themselves for shelter against the walls of the houses and try to sidle forward without a chance to reply to the enemy fire. In spite of this, Captains Roe and Yardley continued to lead their men forward, and not a man turned back until orders came to retire. It was a splendid instance of the steadiness and courageousness of well-disciplined troops in difficult circumstances.

If this record of the Regiment in the World War were to attempt to give in detail every movement of each Battalion it would take up not one volume but ten, since the numerous Service Battalions were constantly at work in some quarter or other of the globe. It is necessary, therefore, to concentrate attention on the most important events of the various campaigns, and between those events to record with the utmost possible brevity, consistent with keeping the narrative continuous, incidents which, though important to the Battalion engaged, had no great bearing in securing the final triumph.

Coming from this Battle of Le Cateau, which had, as Marshal Joffre recognised, a decisive value, and where it had acquitted itself so honourably, the 2nd Battalion retired, conforming to the general movement, its transport train intact, until on the morning of Sept. 5 it bivouacked at Brie-Comte-Robert, a village fourteen miles south-east of Paris. During the march the troops had had to rely for food chiefly upon dumps which had been left by the roadside. They had not, however, suffered greatly from lack of supplies, but were weary to the last degree from short rations of sleep and from constant marching under the hot August sun. A cheerful greeting was provided

Digitized by Google

for the Battalion at Brie by its first reinforcements, consisting of 83 Other Ranks under Sergt. Irwin. This welcome reinforcement was not only of material importance in strengthening the depleted ranks, but was of the greatest moral value in showing that the Reserve Battalion at home was " on its toes " to support the fighting line with drafts.

The men had some hopes for a brief rest, but at three the next morning orders came to advance, and, as already recorded, such were the courage, endurance and high spirit of discipline in the Battalion that faces were set northward in a spirit of cheery resolution. It was an inspiring thought that the time had now come to chase the German.

In the advance to the Marne, and subsequently to the Aisne, the British Army no longer held the perilous position of left flank guard, but marched between the Sixth French Army on its left and the Fifth French Army on its right.

During this advance, on Sept. 7 a draft of reinforcements, 2 officers and 89 O.R.s under Major R. C. Pierce, arrived—further welcome proof of the keenness with which the Regiment at home was working.[1] Of these reinforcements 2/Lt. H. A. Boyd was killed in a skirmish with the enemy a few hours after he had joined the Battalion. In those early days of the War this cutting off of a young officer just as he came to realise that dearest ambition of a soldier's life—to go into action in defence of his country—impressed his comrades with a deep sense of tragedy. Later, one's resolution had to be steeled against this, as against the other losses of a struggle which cost the British Empire nearly a million lives.

Throughout the advance the 2nd Inniskillings acted as advance guard or as flank guard. They crossed the Marne on Sept. 9 by the railway bridge at Saussoy, finding it a difficult task to get the wheeled transport across the railway track. On this date Major C. A. Wilding took command, Lt.-Col. H. P. Hancox proceeding to England to a Staff appointment.

In the Battle of the Aisne, Sept. 13, the part assigned

[1] From this forward routine reinforcements will not be noted: later in the volume some record will be given of the work of the Reserve Battalions.

Digitized by Google

to the 2nd Inniskillings was to cross the river at Venizel in face of the enemy holding a strong position on the high ground north of the river. This was successfully accomplished and they reached the village of St. Marguerite at nightfall, suffering severe casualties. For the rest of September the Battalion held its position, generally under very heavy shell fire.

Evidence that the people at home were not forgetting the Army in action came at this stage of the campaign, when parcels of comforts began to arrive for the troops. Orders announced that the Army Council had decided to add to the free ration issue tobacco, cigarettes and matches. The Field Cashier also made an appearance and the first Pay Day in the Field was duly celebrated.

The first Commission during the War to a N.C.O. for service in the Field was now granted to Sergt. E. Kendrick, Machine-gun Sergt. to the Battalion, who had been wounded at St. Marguerite. This gallant and skilful soldier at the date of the Armistice held the rank of temporary Lt.-Col.

* * * * *

The campaign on the Western Front had now entered upon its second phase. The enemy, foiled in his rush upon Paris, and unable to secure terms of peace except on conditions which would have destroyed his power to do mischief for a generation, had resolved upon a second strategic movement which offered some promise of victory. If he could secure the Channel ports north of the Somme, he would impose grave disabilities upon any plans of further British co-operation with the French Armies in the Field, and at the same time improve materially his chance of invading England. What has been described as "the rush to the sea" began, with the main part of the line of battle stabilised under conditions of Trench Warfare, but with the coast sector subject to the pressure of a heavy German attack which had for its objective the Channel ports.

The British Army was now ready, at the instance of its Commander-in-Chief, to give up the position of comparative ease and security which it had held for some days on a stabilised line of trenches, and once again to take up the

Digitized by Google

post of special danger on the coast. The tactical dispositions which were necessary to move the British Army from its position on the Aisne to positions covering the city of Ypres, which would stay the German movement towards the coast, presented great difficulties. It was necessary to keep from the knowledge of the enemy this great change in the Battle Order of the Allied Armies lest, battle-weary as he was, he should decide to leave his trenches to attempt to exploit such a gigantic "relief." All movements were accordingly made by night. It was necessary, also, to impose on the British Army again the ordeal of being disentrained almost on the battle-ground in the midst of a war of movement. Great risks were taken, but the advantages to be gained more than balanced them. The British Army would again have an independent field of operations, and it would be close to its main lines of supply from its ultimate base, Great Britain. Further, the moral factor had weight, that it was most of all a British interest that the Channel ports should be saved. It was considered, too, that the British "phlegm" would show to best advantage under the conditions of fighting "backs to the wall." In the first phase of the campaign the British Army had shown an unsurpassable faculty of stubborn and cheerful resistance against overwhelming odds, and it was clear that whatever Army was given the responsibility of holding back the enemy from Dunkirk, Calais and Boulogne would need to exercise that faculty to the full.

The 2nd Inniskillings received their orders on Oct. 7 to move with the 4th Division to the coastal sector. Their place in the battle for the defence of Ypres was to the south of that city.

It has been noted that in the first phase of the campaign the resolution of General Smith-Dorrien to make a stand at Le Cateau, by undertaking the responsibility of a courageous interpretation of the General Order to retire, gravely compromised the strategic plan of the enemy. It was now to be the privilege of two Companies of the Royal Inniskilling Regiment during the second phase to hinder materially by their unaided efforts an important German tactical move. This was due to the happy accident which prevented

Digitized by Google

those two Companies from receiving the orders on Nov. 1 to withdraw south of the Douve River; and in consequence to remain behind and do their duty in holding the line. A German order issued in the name of the Kaiser stated on Nov. 1, "Douve Farm is to be stormed to-day." Without much doubt Douve Farm would have been stormed if it were not that those two Companies of the Regiment had remained to the west of the farm, through not receiving orders to withdraw, and by enfilade fire were able to smash up the storm troops of the enemy. These two Companies, to quote the Official History of the War, "achieved a distinct triumph."

* * * * *

The 2nd Inniskillings arrived at Hazebrouck on their way to the new battle area by the morning of Oct. 13. They moved forward east along the Hazebrouck–Meteren Road, and came into contact with the enemy early that afternoon, having the Royal Lancaster Regiment on their right. During the night the village of Meteren was captured by the joint Force, and in the morning the 2nd Inniskillings moved on to the town of Bailleul.

The following evening, Oct. 15, the 2nd Inniskillings, with the rest of the 12th Infantry Brigade, continued to advance, not being troubled by the enemy, and bivouacked for the night on the main road leading from Ypres to Armentières, and next morning crossed the Belgian frontier and marched to Ploegsteert, which was then occupied by our cavalry. On Oct. 17 they advanced towards Le Gheer, and took up a position east of that village, supporting next day a successful attack made by the 2nd Lancashire Fusiliers. On this day also they were able to give material assistance to B Squadron of the 9th Lancers under Capt. Francis Grenville, V.C., who had been held up by machine-gun fire in an attack they had made from Ploegsteert Wood. The Lancers were in a position from which they could neither advance nor withdraw. The 2nd Inniskillings, who were resting as a reserve in the wood, went to their aid, and under their covering fire the Lancers squadron extricated itself.

On Oct. 20 the 2nd Inniskillings were in the line at Le Gheer and sustained a heavy enemy attack throughout the

Digitized by Google

day. The next day the enemy was strongly reinforced and attacked at dawn in a mist. With the exception of D Company, commanded by Capt. Steward, the Battalion was forced to retire and the village of Le Gheer fell into the hands of the enemy. Captains Roe and Auchinleck were killed while rallying their men. Early in the afternoon a counter-attack by the Inniskillings and Somersets (who were led up by Staff-Captain North of the 12th Brigade) restored the position and well over 100 unwounded prisoners were captured by the Inniskillings alone. In the course of the next two days over 300 enemy dead were buried in and about Le Gheer. Our casualties were about 100. On account of these heavy losses the Battalion was relieved momentarily from the front line and withdrawn to Ploegsteert as Brigade reserve. On coming out of reserve the Battalion took over a section of the line north of Armentières–Lille Road, successfully sustained an enemy attack and on Oct. 29 returned to Ploegsteert.

On the morning of Oct. 31 the 2nd Inniskillings were called upon to help the 1st Cavalry Division out of a difficult position. An Indian Battalion had been driven from its trenches and the divisional position was in danger. The 2nd Inniskillings succeeded in retaking the lost trenches and restoring the line north of the River Douve. That night another call for help came, the left flank of the 4th Division being in difficulties, and the 2nd Inniskillings again moved forward. They had scarcely done this when it was decided by the High Command that the position north of the Douve was untenable, and that our left should be withdrawn towards Neuve Eglise. The Regiments on the left of the 2nd Inniskillings received their orders and retired. But the order failed to reach A and B Companies of the 2nd Inniskillings, who were holding a disconnected series of trenches facing the Messines Ridge. These Companies, therefore, as in duty bound, held on to their positions during the night and during next day, Nov. 1. By doing so, as already noted, they were able to frustrate, by sustained and skilful rapid fire, the attack of the German storm troops on Douve Farm. Great losses were inflicted on the enemy as they advanced over the open to within 150 yards of our rifles.

Digitized by Google

At nightfall Nov. 1 the 2nd Inniskillings were successfully withdrawn from a position which was tactically untenable, but which they had held with glorious results. Casualties had been heavy : 2/Lt. K. S. Aplin and C.S.M. W. Cramphorn were killed, and Major R. C. Pierce and 2/Lt. J. G. Brandon-Thomas wounded. The latter officer, who had been struck down while leading his Platoon in a gallant and fruitful attack on the German position, died of his wounds later.

After this exploit the Inniskillings spent five days in reserve until Nov. 7, when they were sent forward to recover trenches on the east side of Ploegsteert Wood which the Germans had taken from another Regiment. Two determined assaults on the position were led by Capt. G. R. V. Steward, but were unsuccessful. A gallant incident of this action was that of Pte. A. Murray, who, after his Section Commander had been killed, took command and led the Platoon in a determined counter-attack. The Battalion suffered heavy casualties.

After one night's rest the 2nd Inniskillings were sent forward again with the 4th Division to attempt to recover these trenches. But it was recognised by the Divisional Commander before the attack that the effort was hopeless and the orders to advance were cancelled.

Between Nov. 7 and Dec. 6 there were no further serious actions for the 2nd Inniskillings and they had the comfort of getting back in reliefs to Nieppe for hot baths. It is the 4th Division which claims the credit of having instituted the first Divisional Baths on the Western Front. The Divisional Baths system was one of the great factors of the soldier's comfort in the campaign. It not only gave him a chance of getting his body really clean, but also of obtaining clean underclothing without adding to the weight of his kit. A soldier went up to the trenches or to his unit wearing a clean suit of underclothes. On the first opportunity, usually within a week or so, he went back (on relief if he were an infantry man, on roster if he were a special unit man) to the baths which were set up in every Divisional area. Here he stripped for a hot bath, and whilst he was in the bath his uniform was cleaned, deprived of any insect population and pressed, and his underclothing taken away

Digitized by Google

to the laundry. He never saw that underclothing again, but drew a new suit, or a clean suit, as he went out of the baths, and so marched off spruce and smart. The suit of underclothing he had left behind was thoroughly disinfected, washed, repaired if necessary, and went then into the general stock to be issued again.

When, in the last stage of the War, the Americans arrived they at first could not see that such a system would work. Their idea was for every man to carry three suits of underclothing, one on his body, two in his kit. Presumably he was expected to change in the midst of the ghastly mud of a Flanders trench. Also presumably he was expected to carry about his dirty suits with him, which showed a curious degree of trust in human nature. It was objected to the British system that " all men were not the same size," and in response it was pointed out that neither were all the suits of underclothing kept in stock at Divisional Baths, but that, with a fair attention to the law of averages and a reasonable surplus allowance, no thin man had to go away with a fat man's suit and no tall man with a short man's. The British system won finally full American approval.

Towards the end of November Captain R. C. Smythe joined with a draft of about 200 men and took command of B Company. On Dec. 6, 1914, the 2nd Inniskillings, after having been in the line since Aug. 25, were ordered back to Wisques to refit. That concluded their part in the second phase of the Flanders campaign. They had most worthily upheld the traditions of the Regiment, and had shown themselves good " forlorn hope " troops.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Craigavon.

RT. HON. VISCOUNT CRAIGAVON, PRIME MINISTER OF NORTHERN IRELAND, WHO AS CAPTAIN CRAIG WAS LARGELY RESPONSIBLE FOR THE ORGANISATION OF THE ULSTER DIVISION.

Photo: Olive Edis.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV

TRENCH WARFARE—THE MUSTERING OF THE INNISKILLING BATTALIONS

1914.—Whilst the 2nd Battalion was in rest at Wisques, near St. Omer, Capt. J. N. Crawford, who had left the line wounded in September, returned and resumed command of A Company. Capt. C. C. Hewitt arrived at the same time and took over command of D Company. Lt. S. B. Duffin retained command of C Company, which he had taken over when Major R. C. Pierce was wounded.

On Christmas Day the Battalion had the honour of a visit from the Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, Lt.-General Sir A. J. Murray, Chief of the General Staff. This distinguished Inniskilling officer served with the Regiment from 1879 to 1902, seeing active service in Zululand and South Africa, where he was gravely wounded. During the World War he held the posts of Chief of the General Staff, B.E.F., 1914, Chief of the Imperial General Staff, 1915, Commander-in-Chief Mediterranean Expeditionary Force, 1916, and the high value of his services was more than once referred to in Parliament. General Murray, however great the cares of his high positions, never forgot his Regiment and took every opportunity possible to inspire its men with his own zeal. When, for example, the 1st Battalion landed in Egypt after the heavy trials of the Gallipoli campaign, the Colonel of the Regiment, then Commander-in-Chief in that theatre of the War, did not wait for a formal parade, but put all else aside to come to Suez to give them a personal greeting.

General Murray addressing the 2nd Battalion congratulated them on the splendid work they had done both in attack and defence. In the field of battle, he said, he had every confidence that they would maintain the glorious traditions of the Regiment. But they must keep in mind also the Regimental motto: "Hardships have no terror for us," and

Digitized by Google

endure discomfort cheerfully. It was his happiest memory of service that he had spent twenty-three years of his life with the Regiment and had led its 2nd Battalion in action in South Africa.

1915.—During the winter the 2nd Inniskillings suffered little from enemy action but much from the cold and mud of Flanders. On Jan. 25 they were posted to the 5th Infantry Brigade, 2nd Division, but came into no serious action for some time. The Germans were content, apparently, to leave the British Army undisturbed, but our High Command was intent to secure if possible better positions around the Ypres Salient, and initiated several considerable actions. On their part, the Germans undertook some actions of reprisal, the most notable of which was the gas attack on the 1st Canadian Division, April 22–23.

It was not until the Battle of Festubert, May 15–25, that the Inniskillings were called upon to show again their mettle in attack. On May 12 they had marched through Richebourg to the line, taking over not the trenches, for it would be inaccurate to say there were trenches, but a series of front-line breastworks which had been erected as the best possible means of shelter in that waterlogged country. These breastworks gave little or no protection against the enemy artillery fire, and up to the night of May 15, before the attack opened, the casualties suffered were 6 killed and 40 wounded.

Repeated efforts had been made since May 9 to win ground from the Germans on this sector. As attacks by daylight had failed, on the night of May 15 a night attack was attempted. On the 2nd Division front, two Brigades were entrusted with the task, the 6th on the right and the 5th on the left. Of the 5th Brigade, the attacking Battalions were the 2nd Inniskillings on the right and the Worcesters on the left. The 2nd Inniskillings devoted D Company on the right and A Company on the left to the assault, holding C Company in reserve to support D, and B Company to support A. The objectives were to seize the first and second lines of the German trenches and to consolidate in the second line. So far as D Company was concerned, the attack prospered; the first and second lines of German trenches were captured and C Company moved up to support and to con-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



1919.

GENERAL SIR ARCHIBALD MURRAY, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., COL. ROYAL INNISKILLING FUSILIERS UNTIL 1923. G.O.C. EGYPT, 1916-17.

Autotype Fine Art Co., Ltd.

UNIV. OF MICH.

Digitized by Google

solidate. On the left, however, things did not go so well. There, A Company reached the first line but suffered severe loss, and on its left the Worcesters failed to make good. B Company moved up in support, but also suffered severe losses. The two Companies were obliged to fall back. D Company and C Company were ordered to come back from the second to the first line of German trenches and to consolidate there. This they did, and the Battalion held the position until the evening of the 16th, when it was ordered to withdraw to reserve breastworks.

This action took heavy toll of the Battalion. The total casualties were 19 officers and 652 O.R.s. Among the officers killed or missing were Lt. R. W. G. Hinds, who had served most gallantly as Battalion Machine Gun Officer since the beginning of the War, 2/Lt. A. D. Wingate of the Indian Army (son of Sir Reginald Wingate), who had led the Regimental bombers with conspicuous gallantry in the attack, Lt. O. G. N. Stacke, who had been wounded and taken prisoner by the Germans on Aug. 26, 1914, but had made his escape to England and rejoined the Regiment, and 2/Lt. J. J. L. Morgan, who had won his commission in the Field. Owing to the marshy character of the country it was difficult to bring in the wounded. Sgt. John Hollinger of the Battalion and Cpl. J. E. M'Neill of the R.A.M.C. were decorated for their courage in rescuing wounded comrades: the devotion to duty of the Regimental stretcher-bearers (mostly bandsmen) was conspicuous.

After this action the Battalion was withdrawn from the line. The Divisional Commander, Major-General Horne, inspecting the Battalion on May 22, expressed his pride at the gallantry they had shown in action. "From your fame in the past," he said, "it is only what I expected of the Inniskillings. I am indeed proud to have you in my Division." General Sir Douglas Haig, Marshal Joffre, Lieut.-General Sir Charles Munro, the Corps Commander, and the Colonel of the Regiment, Lt.-General Sir Archibald Murray, sent their congratulations to the Battalion.

On May 29 the British line was extended further south, and the 2nd Inniskillings, as part of the 5th Infantry Brigade, moved to a position near Vermelles. Here the Battalion had

Digitized by Google

luxuriously comfortable quarters compared with the horrible marshes they had left. The next move was to the Givenchy sector, and on July 13 to Bethune as Brigade in Divisional Reserve. On July 21 the Battalion encountered one of the chance misfortunes of the War, two enemy shells finding its billets : 15 O.R.s were killed, 2 officers and 59 O.R.s wounded.

Since the Reserve Battalions at home had been heavily taxed to provide reinforcements for the 1st Battalion in Gallipoli and for the two new Service Battalions, the 5th and 6th, which had sailed for Gallipoli, it was decided now that the 2nd Battalion should be withdrawn from the 2nd Division into reserve as part of the Headquarters Troop of the Third Army. The Battalion took up its duties at Army Headquarters on Aug. 1. Lt.-Col. C. A. Wilding had taken over command of the Third Army Troops and Major J. N. Crawford assumed command of the Battalion. The Battalion remained as Third Army Troops until Nov. 16, and then was posted to the 14th Infantry Brigade, 5th Division, Lt.-Col. C. A. Wilding resuming command. The position now held was in front of Suzanne on the Somme. On Dec. 30 the Battalion was posted to the 96th Infantry Brigade, 32nd Division, in consequence of the policy of amalgamating New Army Divisions on arrival in France with similar formations of the Regular Army. Joining the 96th Infantry Brigade, the Inniskillings were billeted at Lavieville and at Millencourt. On Feb. 4, 1915, Lt.-Col. C. A. Wilding was appointed temporary Brig.-General and given command of the 10th Infantry Brigade, 4th Division. Major J. N. Crawford was promoted Lt.-Colonel and took command of the Battalion.

The spring was spent in preparation for the great offensive on the Somme, which opened on July 1 ; and this record can leave the 2nd Battalion for a while and note the mustering of further Battalions of the Regiment on the Western Front.

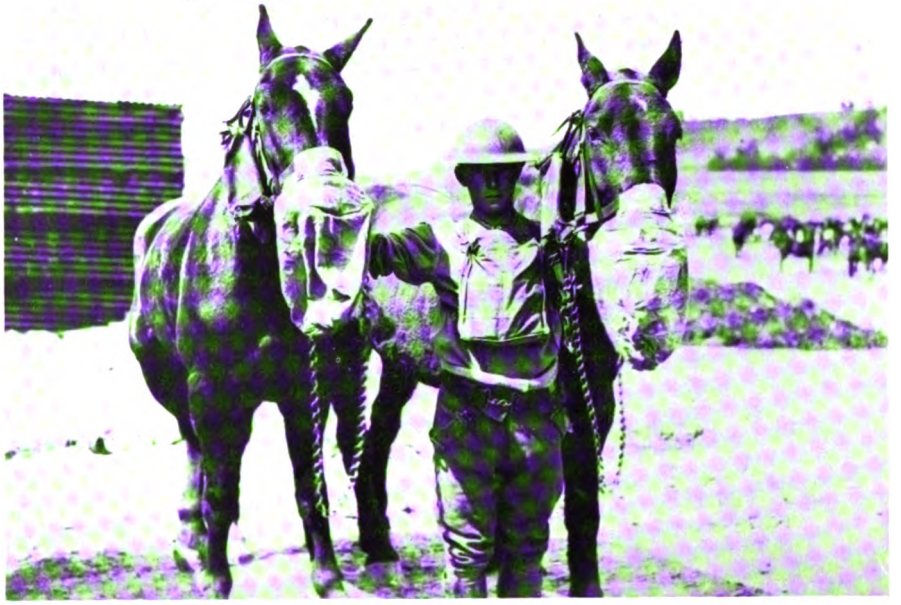
* * * * *

It will be well to give here a brief explanatory note on the organisation of the British Army, since this volume is intended not only for soldiers but for their relatives and friends. The non-military reader may wonder why the

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF MICH.



EVEN THE HORSES HAD TO WEAR GAS MASKS.

Photo; Imperial War Museum, Crown Copyright.

Digitized by Google

various Battalions of the one Regiment should be found fighting in different quarters of the Field and not together.

The Division is the unit of the British Army, a unit including the auxiliary troops to assist the infantry, who are its core, in a definite task. A Division is made up of three Brigades of Infantry with Artillery and other troops. A Brigade of Infantry was composed at this time of four Battalions, each of about a thousand men. These four Battalions might represent four different Regiments, but during the World War a Brigade often had two, or even three, Battalions of the same Regiment. A Regiment may have only one Regular Battalion: that is—unfortunately, one may be permitted to comment—the present post-war state of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers: at the outbreak of the World War it had two Regular Battalions, the first of which was in India, the second in England. When the need came for a great expansion of the British Forces, new Divisions were created but not new Regiments. The existing Regiments multiplied the number of their Battalions so that recruits coming in would share their inspiration. A new Battalion had, as its nucleus, some element, however small, of the old historic Regiment. In all, the Regiment of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers grew into thirteen Battalions, of which three were Reserve Battalions.

It may be further noted that it was not usual for a Battalion to be moved from its Brigade, nor for a Brigade to be moved from its Division, though this was sometimes done, especially when New Army Divisions required a strengthening of Regular units. The Battalion was divided into four Companies, and the Company into four Platoons. A Division in action usually had two of its Infantry Brigades in line and one in reserve. The Brigade in line would usually have two of its Battalions in the trenches and two in rest billets a short distance behind the trench line. A Battalion in the trenches would usually keep two of its Companies in the front line trench, one Company in the support trench and one Company in the reserve trench.

* * * * * *

Whilst the 2nd Battalion was in Third Army reserve, Inniskilling strength on the Western Front was quadrupled on

Digitized by Google

Oct. 3, 1915, with the arrival in France of the 36th (Ulster) Division, the 109th Brigade of which included the 9th, 10th, and 11th Service Battalions of the Regiment. These three Battalions were recruited from the ranks of the Ulster Volunteer Force which had been formed under the leadership of Sir Edward (now Lord) Carson to maintain the position of Ulster as an integral part of the United Kingdom. This Ulster Volunteer Force, after formation, was placed under the command of General Sir George Richardson and had a ration strength of about 80,000 men (though many of these were over military age). The Force was organised on a Territorial basis, and at the outbreak of the World War was, in the opinion of military experts, of formidable fighting strength, though of course not fully equipped nor trained.

On Aug. 7, 1914, Lord Kitchener, Secretary of State for War, sent for Colonel T. E. Hickman, M.P., who had acted as Inspector-General of the U.V.F., and said that he wanted the U.V.F. for France. Assurances in regard to the political position, viz. that in their absence there would be no separation of Ulster from the Government of the United Kingdom, were asked for but were not given. After a brief delay, an unconditional offer of help was made by the U.V.F., and Captain Craig (now Lord Craigavon, Prime Minister of Northern Ireland) expressed his confidence that not the Brigade which Lord Kitchener asked for but a full Division could be recruited. That was the beginning of the Ulster Division.

Meanwhile at Omagh, Capt. A. St. Q. Ricardo, then in charge of the Royal Inniskilling Regiment's Depot, had begun to recruit among the Tyrone men of the U.V.F., and some of the men he recruited were attached to the 5th and 6th Battalions, Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, which went with the 10th (Irish) Division to Gallipoli. But when the decision to form the Ulster Division was announced, though some of these recruits stayed with the 5th and 6th Battalions, the remainder elected for the Ulster Division and were the nucleus of the 9th (S.) Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers. The 10th (S.) Battalion was recruited from Derry Ulster Volunteers, the 11th (S.) Battalion from Donegal and Fermanagh Ulster Volunteers. These three Battalions were incorporated in the 109th Brigade, 36th (Ulster) Division, and

Digitized by Google

began training at Finner in September 1914, being under canvas chiefly. Since a large proportion of the men had already had some elementary training and they were exceptionally keen, progress was rapid. Officers and men were in such circumstances as to benefit fully from the Inniskilling tradition. One example of their spirit of thoroughness was that, regular equipment being lacking, the men were trained to march carrying a " pack " of the full weight, made up largely of bolts from the shipyards. The winter of 1914–15 was cold and wet in Northern Ireland—a harsh trial for men under canvas. But hardships were cheerfully endured, and when these Battalions met the mud of Flanders the men were wont to claim that it was no worse than the mud of Ireland.

On May 8, 1915, the Ulster Division was inspected by Major-General Sir Hugh McCalmont and marched through Belfast. In July the Division was moved to Seaford in Sussex, less the 9th Inniskillings, who were held up at Ballycastle for two months by an epidemic of German measles. Training in England was a pleasant experience for the Ulstermen, and equally pleasant for their Sussex neighbours, and the Inniskillings made many friends there. In July 1915 the Colonel of the Royal Inniskillings, General Sir Archibald Murray, then Deputy Chief of the General Staff, inspected the Division, and was so impressed by the evidence it gave of fighting ability that he made a special report to Lord Kitchener, who on July 27 made an inspection and, to use his own words, found a Division " ready for the Front at a moment's notice."

On Sept. 2 the Division was assembled at Bordon and Bramshott for musketry training and active service equipment.

On Sept. 30 the Division was inspected by H.M. the King and embarked for France in October. The Divisional Commander was Major-General O. S. Nugent; the Commander of the 109th Brigade, Brig.-General T. E. Hickman; the officers commanding Battalions: 9th, Lt.-Col. A. St. Q. Ricardo, 10th, Lt.-Col. Ross A. Smith, 11th, Lt.-Col. W. F. Hessey.

The 109th Brigade during October 1915 was divided and

Digitized by Google

sent up for a period of training in the line with the 4th and the 48th Divisions. There followed some interdivisional changes of troops, which did not, however, affect the Inniskillings, who found themselves by the end of November with the 36th Division near Abbeville for winter quarters, with, as one of their chief cares, the task of bringing their billets up to a Northern Ireland standard of cleanliness. This Division had a strong passion for order and neatness in billets, and its base Depot near Harfleur was one of the show places behind the line, with its gay gardens, the trim paths outlined with whitewashed stones. Christmas Day 1915 was celebrated in jolly fashion. The Inniskillings had found a warm place in the affections of the Somme peasants, and this was of practical help in the matter of organising Christmas feasts.

On Feb. 7, 1916, the 9th, 10th and 11th Battalions Inniskillings went into line for the first time, their Brigade being at first in reserve for the 4th Division. Headquarters were at Acheux on the Ancre. The trenches in this sector were woefully wet, and "Trench Feet" rather than enemy fire was the most dangerous foe. But the country behind the trenches had not, at this stage of the War, been torn up by shells, and, back of the actual line, conditions were reasonably comfortable during that spring on the Somme.

In March the sector to be held by the Division was extended and the Inniskillings were posted south of the River Ancre in Thiepval Wood, destined to give another proud name to the records of the Regiment.

* * * * *

We may now leave the 2nd, 9th, 10th and 11th Battalions preparing for the Somme and record a further stage in the mustering of the Inniskillings on the Western Front. On Feb. 16, 1916—a real four-square day—the 16th (Irish) Division arrived in France, having in its 49th Brigade the 7th and 8th Service Battalions of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers. So on this date there were six Inniskilling Battalions in France.

The formation of the 16th Division was ordered in September 1914, and of its 49th Brigade on Oct. 1, H.Q. were Tipperary Barracks. The 7th and 8th Battalions were

Digitized by Google

trained together, served practically always together, and in August 1917 were amalgamated to become the 7/8th Battalion, so their exploits can be recorded together.

Their experience on first formation was the usual somewhat dismal one of training without uniforms, proper arms or equipment, having a single small field for " tactical exercises," and the same field for " night tactical exercises," and always the difficulty of recruiting up to strength as an obstacle in the path of getting away to active service.

In August 1915 the 7th and 8th Battalions moved to Finner Camp, and in September 1915 to England (Woking and Bordon), where training was completed.

On Dec. 2, 1915, the 16th Division was inspected by Her Majesty the Queen at Aldershot, and in February moved to France. The 7th Battalion, Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, was commanded by Lt.-Col. H. N. Young, and the 8th Battalion by Lt.-Col. H. J. Downing.

The Loos Salient was the area in which the 16th Division was to begin its battle career, and the Inniskillings were first stationed at Philosophe East, the site to-day of a War Cemetery where rest many men of the Regiment. The Division was at first split up for training in battle practice under various units familiar with the Front. The Inniskilling Battalions had settled down again by St. Patrick's Day, and later in March took over a section of the line as units of their own Division.

Very soon these Inniskillings were called upon to face one of the harshest ordeals of the World War—a heavy gas attack. The 7th Battalion was in the line holding the Hulluch sub-sector of the Loos Salient on April 26, when warning was received of a probable German attack, a deserter from the enemy's lines having brought in the news. Everything possible was done to strengthen the wire and other defences, and dug-outs were provided with blanket curtains as protection against gas.

Early in the morning of April 27 enemy action began with intensive fire from rifles and machine guns : this was followed about a quarter to five by a heavy artillery bombardment and the release of great clouds of gas. The wind was particularly favourable to the enemy, and at this stage of the

Digitized by Google

War our means of defence against gas were hardly perfect. Opposite the Inniskilling front the Germans left their trenches to attack. They suffered some casualties crossing No Man's Land, but penetrated into our trench between B and C Companies under cover of the thick clouds of gas and smoke. Hand-to-hand fighting ensued, and the Germans were able to get away with a few prisoners, including Capt. R. N. Murray (who died the next day in a German Field Hospital of gas-poisoning). D Company also suffered severely. Very quickly Major Ross White came up from Battalion H.Q. and took the situation in hand. Within a very few minutes the enemy were driven out of our trench and heavy toll taken of them as they retreated.

Later, about 8 a.m., more gas was released by the Germans and a second advance attempted, but it broke down under our fire, Lt. H. B. O. Mitchell with the Lewis-gun teams being specially notable for rapid and well-directed fire. By 11 a.m. the crisis had passed : the 7th Battalion held its wrecked and gas-poisoned trenches. But of 24 officers and 603 O.R.s who had come into line, 10 officers and 253 O.R.s were casualties, the dead numbering 66, the missing 8, the wounded 52 and the gassed 137. The night passed quietly and the Battalion sent out parties into No Man's Land which brought in several men who had been wounded or gassed.

On the morning of April 28 the 7th Inniskillings were relieved by the 8th Inniskillings, and the relieving Battalion on the morning of April 19 had to undergo another gas attack which cost them in casualties : officers, 5 killed, 5 wounded : O.R.s, 57 killed, 209 wounded. Thus within two days both Battalions had lost nearly half their total strength. Warfare of previous generations had given to the British language the word " decimated " as signifying a tragic and hard-to-endure degree of loss. But the 7th and 8th Inniskillings had suffered casualties not of one in ten but of more than one in three, but yet had held fast. They were withdrawn to reserve so that they might refit; and received congratulations on their steadfast courage. The First Army Commander, Sir Charles Munro, gave them the highest of compliments, that " they showed themselves worthy upholders of the traditions of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers."

Digitized by Google

The 49th Brigade Commander, Brig.-General R. Leveson-Gower, told the 7th Battalion on parade, " in the future you can say with pride you were in the 7th Battalion, Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, a real fighting Battalion."

The 7th and 8th Inniskillings were now moved to " Rest Camp "—that humorous term for a spell out of the trenches doing endless fatigues. They then went on with the routine of Trench Warfare in the Loos Salient, the 7th and the 8th alternating in tours of the trenches, frequently undertaking raids, winning a great reputation as faithful workers on the defence systems. In his Despatch of May 19, 1916, the C.-in-C., Field-Marshal Sir Douglas Haig, made special mention of the 7th (S.) Battalion, R.I.F., for good work in carrying out and repelling local attacks and raids.

It was not until September 1916 that these Battalions of the Inniskillings were engaged in the Somme Battle. We shall leave them in the Loos Salient to record the arrival on the Western Front of more Inniskillings.

* * * * *

On March 18, 1916, there disembarked at Marseilles the 1st Battalion Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, as part of the 87th Brigade of " the incomparable 29th Division." They had, on the Gallipoli Peninsula, added new lustre to the records of the Regiment. The strength of the Battalion was : officers 29, O.R.s 745, and it moved almost at once into line, taking over its first trenches on April 6 from the South Wales Borderers. Going out of the line into billets at Acheux the next week, it was brought up to full strength by a draft from home.

On April 25, 1916, there was a parade, significant in its pathos and its pride, of the survivors of those Inniskillings who had landed in Gallipoli on that date a year before. The muster was : officers, 2 : O.R.s 202. Lt.-General Sir Aylmer Hunter Weston, their old comrade and Commander, now Commander of the VIIIth Corps, took the parade, and his welcome to these men, who had gone through with him the trials of the Peninsula, was full of affection and of confidence that they would serve their country as gallantly in France as in Gallipoli.

As guerdon of its Gallipoli reputation, the 29th Division

Digitized by Google

was given post for the Somme Battle in front of the great German fortress position of Beaumont Hamel, an attempt to storm which had cost our French allies dearly in 1914, and which had the reputation of being impregnable.

The 1st Battalion spent the days until July 1, the day of the great attack, in getting familiar with the conditions of warfare on the Western Front, sometimes in the trenches, sometimes in training areas. From their first entry into the trenches the Inniskillings worked vigorously at improving the defences and of impressing upon the enemy their attitude of industrious hostility.

Digitized by Google



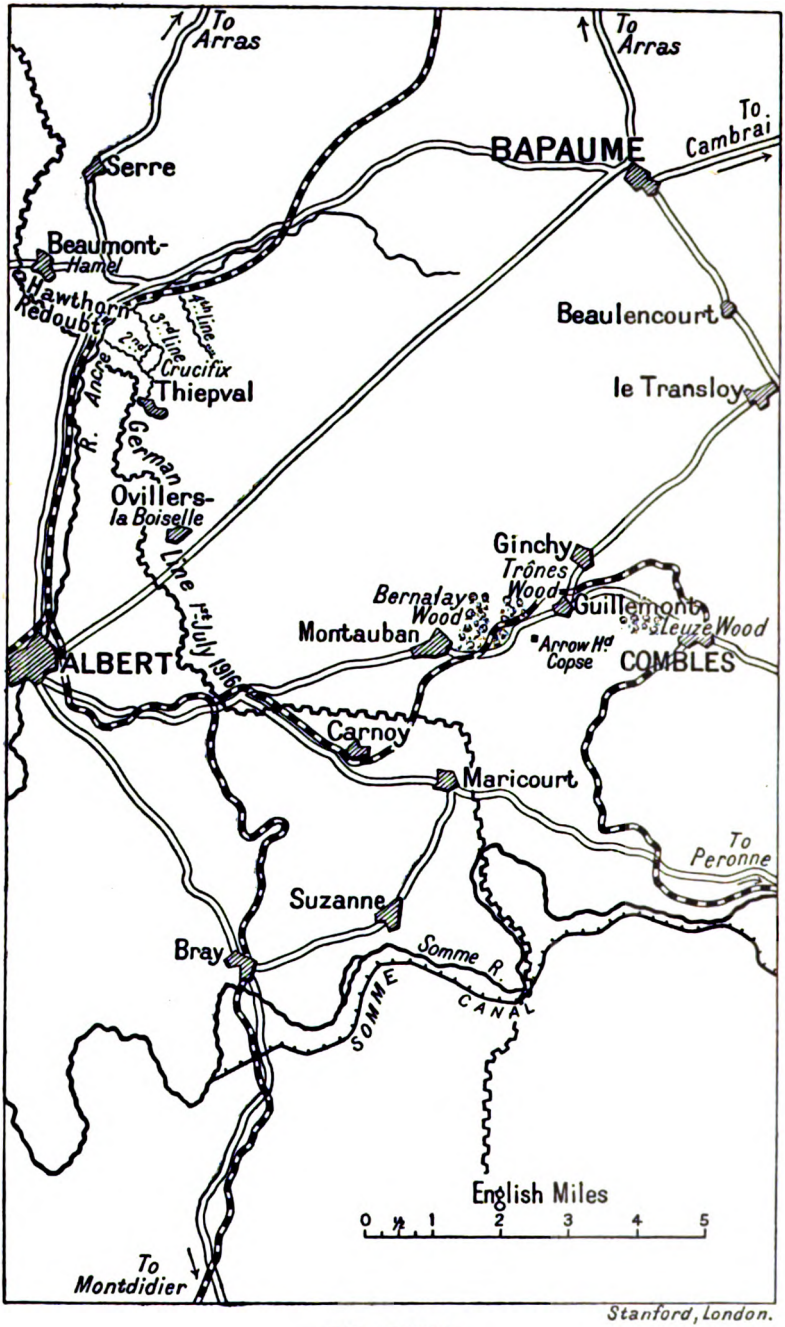
TROOPS BEHIND THE LINES PREPARING FOR PARADE.

Photo: Imperial War Museum, Crown Copyright.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



THE SOMME

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V

THE SOMME

By July 1, 1916, the British Army was ready for its first great offensive on the Western Front. It now mustered 660,000. That number in itself hardly brings home the full extent of the conversion of a nation—which a politician before the World War had " thanked God was *not* a military one "—into a great military Power. A simpler set of figures will be more readily grasped. Included in the 660,000 men on the Western Front were seven Battalions of our one Regiment, the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers. Those seven Battalions alone were equal to about one-half of the total infantry strength which Marlborough had in his Flanders campaign, and to about one-third of the total infantry strength commanded by Wellington at Waterloo. The strength of the British Army on the Western Front, July 1916—and at the time the British were also fighting in the Sinai Peninsula, in the Balkans, in Mesopotamia, in East Africa, in India and Persia—surpassed in numbers the total of all the Armies that successive generations of the British race had sent to the Field in Europe since the days of Elizabeth.

The immediate results of the costly effort put forth on the Somme fell far short of anticipations, and the wisdom of the effort made in that quarter has been questioned. But probably the ultimate verdict of history, when all the political as well as the military factors can be balanced, will be that the best was done that could have been done in the circumstances. Certainly the British soldier in no measure failed. But the nature of the task set for him was dictated by the conditions of a campaign which was not that of one nation but an Allied campaign. British military thought in 1916 would have favoured using the British Army in an attack along the northern section of the Allied Front, where

Digitized by Google

a comparatively small advance in depth would have seriously compromised vital German lines of communication. But our French Allies, who had borne the chief burden so far of the defensive, did not welcome the idea of a British offensive liberating Belgium and the north of France. A joint offensive, and that sited at the junction of the British and French armies, was therefore the one decided upon, though before it could have any definite strategic results it would need to penetrate thirty miles over the most strongly fortified terrain that warfare had ever known. The Battle of the Somme did not bring us to Cambrai within a week, but that was no fault of the soldiers, who did more than could have been expected of human beings.

* * * * *

The River Somme at this time was roughly the dividing line between British and French operations, and in the Battle of the Somme the British attacked north, and the French south, of the river. The valley of the Somme, on the north side, is low and marshy. North-east from Albert there is a bastion of high ground made up of a series of ridges in front of Cambrai. This bastion had been held by the enemy since his retreat to the line of the Aisne in 1914 and had been fortified to the *n*th degree. Concrete gun emplacements, underground shelters for a garrison which no shell fire could touch, barbed-wire entanglements of great depth, scientifically grouped artillery and machine-gun stations, had made the series of chalk hills and their valleys a fortress system which was, humanly speaking, impregnable. The system was closely co-ordinated: to win a detail of it was to win only a slaughter-pen enfiladed from both flanks. It had to be smashed through from stage to stage on a wide front.

The natural strength of the country to a military engineer constructing defensive works was materially enhanced by the "sunken roads" which are common features. Generations of farmers had followed a simple system of getting passable tracks for their carts by scraping away the muddy top soil to expose a harder surface. As this surface was churned to mud it was scraped away again and again, until in time there was a narrow "sunken road," or rather track,

Digitized by Google

perhaps twenty feet deep, which served as an ideal communication trench. Further, the Somme area soil, of chalky marl, becomes with every shower of rain as slippery as an ice-rink. Rain is frequent, even in summer, and the enemy holding his fortress against an attack more often than not was assisted by the greasy slipperiness of the *glacis* in front of his trenches.

On July 1 the Fourth Army of five Corps, under General Sir Henry Rawlinson, was to attack on a front of about thirteen miles between Maricourt and Serre: the main attack between Maricourt and the Ancre. On the right the French Sixth Army made a simultaneous attack. On the left the British Third Army (General Sir Edmund Allenby) made a subsidiary attack. The five Corps under General Sir Henry Rawlinson were disposed in the following order, from right to left: XIII Corps (Lieut.-General W. N. Congreve), XV Corps (Lieut.-General H. S. Horne), III Corps (Lieut.-General Sir W. P. Pulteney), X Corps (Lieut.-General Sir T. L. N. Morland) and VIII Corps (Lieut.-General Sir A. G. Hunter-Weston). In these Corps were comprised twenty-five Divisions, three times the whole strength of the British Army at the outbreak of the War.

The Inniskillings were represented by the two Regular and three of the Service Battalions. They had, from right to left, the 2nd Battalion with the 32nd Division, the 9th, 10th and 11th Battalions with the 36th Division (X Corps), the 1st Battalion with the 29th Division (VIII Corps). All five Battalions of Inniskillings were near neighbours, since the 2nd Battalion was on the left of the 32nd Division, the 9th, 10th and 11th were on the right of the next Division (the 36th), and the 1st Battalion was on the right of the 29th Division.

On June 25 a successful air offensive and the opening of a great bombardment of the whole German line in front of the British positions heralded the Battle of the Somme. Along the whole front of attack the field guns were brought into action at short intervals. The many hundreds of guns were ranged as one battery. Behind the field guns were the heavy guns in such number and of such calibre that their fire more than doubled the artillery effect of the field

Digitized by Google

guns. Twelve-inch guns reared their monstrous necks from the street corners of Albert. Fifteen-inch howitzers squatted in the fields around, discharging shells which exploded like mines. The final stage of the artillery preparation was a hurricane bombardment by Stokes mortars.

Clear and sunny was the morning of July 1 as the troops assembled for the attack. To men of the Inniskilling Regiment there was an inspiration in the date, the anniversary of the Battle of the Boyne, the first engagement in which the Inniskillings fought as Regulars, the day on which King William had appointed them his Guards. The 1st Battalion were eager to prove that the tales of their prowess in Gallipoli had not been exaggerated, the 2nd Battalion to add to the glory of Le Cateau, the new 9th, 10th and 11th Battalions to show that they were worthy of the Regiment in which they had been enrolled; and well they showed it.

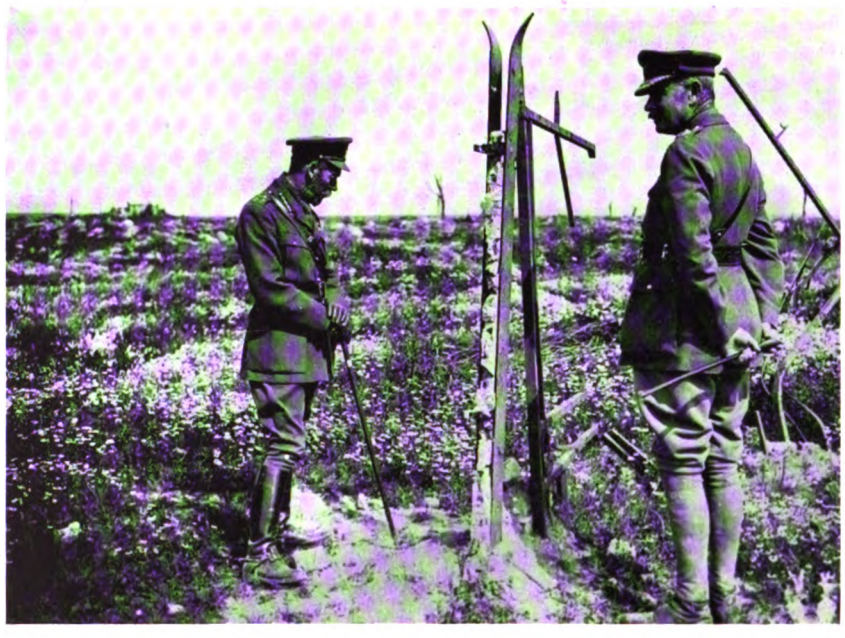
These last Battalions were entering now upon their first great battle, and they were filled with a fervour of zeal to prove their mettle. Their Regimental, Brigade and Divisional leaders had sought every means to stimulate their ardour. Major-General Nugent, commanding the 36th Division, had issued a special Order of the Day on the eve of the battle expressing his absolute confidence "that the honour of the British Army and the honour of Ulster are in safe keeping." He called upon his men to show "resolution, self-reliance, discipline, and the spirit which knows no surrender and no defeat"; and he told them that he had been enjoined by the King to tell him how the Division bore itself in its first great action.

The German strong points in front of this Division had been named after towns in their beloved Ulster. They had to reach Lurgan, Lisburn, Strabane, Duncannon, Lisnasketh. But no point was named either Inniskilling or Londonderry: it would not be right to suggest that places with those names could be taken. Lt.-Col. Ricardo commanding the 9th, and Lt.-Col. Macrory commanding the 10th, relate how their men went over the top—the commanding officers were expressly forbidden to join in the assault: it was their work for the day to plan and direct—cheerful, moving with

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF MICH.



H.M. THE KING ON THE SITE OF THIEPVAL.

Photo: Imperial War Museum, Crown Copyright.

Digitized by Google

perfect discipline, fiercely resolute, their line never wavering as the machine guns of the enemy mowed through their ranks.

With zero hour the fierce bombardment ceased. The air, hunted and torn by the hurricane of shells, fell suddenly still. There was a moment of silence, a moment which seemed to some a year, as the men went forward.

* * * * *

To note the deeds of the Battalions in order of battle.

The 2nd Battalion was in front of the fortress of Thiepval as part of the 96th Brigade, 32nd Division. Their task was to act as Brigade Reserve. From June 26 they had held the front line trench and were relieved on the night of June 30 and assembled at "the Bluff," which was Brigade battle H.Q. At 7.30 a.m. the two other Battalions of the Brigade, the 16th Northumberland Fusiliers and the 15th Lancashire Fusiliers, advanced. The fire met with was murderous and, though a little ground was gained, the attack did not prosper. At 8.55 a.m., accordingly, one Company of Inniskillings was sent forward to the help of the Northumberland Fusiliers, and an hour later two more Companies of the Inniskillings, with Battalion H.Q., moved to "Johnston's Post" to help the Lancashire Fusiliers, the remaining Company being kept at "the Bluff" until 11.30 a.m., when it also moved to "Johnston's Post."

The first attack, it was then clear, had been held up (though some ground had been gained north of Thiepval) by the enfilade fire of the enemy from Thiepval Fortress. Shortly after noon it was decided to try to turn that position, and at 1 p.m. all the available force of the Brigade was devoted to the effort. But it was in vain. The enemy machine-gun fire from Thiepval Fortress made it impossible to advance, and the 96th Brigade was, in effect, out of the battle. During the afternoon the 49th Division came up to fill the gap which now existed between the 32nd Division and the 36th Division. That evening the 2nd Inniskillings held the trenches on the right of the 49th Division and were relieved on the morning of July 3.

To the left of the 32nd Division was the 36th Division, having its 109th Brigade on the right, and in this Brigade

Digitized by Google

were the 9th, 10th, 11th Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers. The 9th and 10th were the attacking Battalions, with the 11th in support of the 9th, and the 14th Royal Irish Rifles in support of the 10th. The German third line of trenches was the objective; and it was reached, though with such dear sacrifice of men that there was won nothing but glory.

The 9th, on the right of the Brigade, so soon as it left its trenches, met with the same withering flank fire from Thiepval Fort which had broken the attack of the 2nd Battalion, and also frontal fire from machine guns set thick on the parapet of the first German trench. The 9th Inniskillings pressed grimly on—a gap in the bright line of their bayonets made every second as a man fell—reached the trench and forced the enemy out with the steel. They passed on to the second trench, a scanty remnant now, but that remnant cleared the second line (the Crucifix line) and again advanced, a little handful of stalwarts under 2/Lt. McKinley, every Company leader having fallen. The third line (the Lisnasker line) was reached and held.

Meanwhile the 10th Battalion, advancing on the left of the Brigade attack, had fared at first more happily. Up to the first line of German trenches it was safe from the enfilade fire of Thiepval Fort. No uncut wire was encountered and the frontal fire of the enemy was all that took toll. The first line of enemy trenches yielded so rich a harvest of prisoners that, when they were sent back, they were mistaken at first for the oncoming wave of a German attack. Up to the second line of enemy trenches good fortune went with the 10th, but after capturing this line and moving forward to the third line, the final objective, the strong points of which had been named Omagh and Duncannon, the Battalion came within the field of the enfilade fire from Thiepval Fort, and suffered heavily. All the Company officers were killed or wounded, but by nine o'clock the remnant of the Battalion had captured the third line and was consolidating. In spite of cruel losses, so strong was the battle spirit of the men that some pushed on beyond the objective and captured a section of the fourth line of German trenches.

At this stage the 9th and 10th Battalions of the Inniskillings had won through on their sectors of the line. The

Digitized by Google

11th Battalion, which, as before noted, was in support of the 9th, now moved up and, like the 9th, suffered very severely from the enfilade fire of Thiepval Fort. But the first line of enemy trenches was soon passed and the second line (the Crucifix line) reached. Here one officer, Lt. Gallagher, with some of the Battalion, was left to consolidate, and Sergt.-Major Bulloch went forward with the rest to the third line.

That was the turning-point of the day. From this there was no further success to record. On the right the 32nd Division had failed in its attack, and thus the advanced right flank of the 36th Division was in the air. Around this flank the enemy, who were well fed with reinforcements, began to penetrate, and at one time their flanking parties actually got into the old first-line German trench behind the 9th Inniskillings. Lt. Gallagher, going back from the second-line trench with his detachment, destroyed this party by a bombing attack. This officer's record throughout the day was marked by singular resolution and gallantry: at one time he met single-handed and killed six Germans. He survived the Somme to fall in the Battle of Messines (1917).

The position of the 9th, with its supporting Battalion the 11th, was extremely perilous. Few men were left: water and ammunition were wanting: the enemy were vigorously and persistently attacking. It was decided to fall back from the position won in the third German line and to endeavour to consolidate on the second line (the Crucifix). Major Peacocke came up at 10 a.m. from Battalion H.Q. and took charge, re-organising the fragments of the two Battalions and leading them in fierce hand-to-hand fighting to repulse enemy counter-attacks.

An appeal for help to the 10th Inniskillings on the left was made—especially for water and ammunition supplies, as the German artillery and machine-gun barrages behind the position captured made it impossible for supplies to get through from the rear. But the 10th Inniskillings, though they had got through the stage of the attack from 7.30 to 9 a.m. without such severe losses as their comrades on the right, were in desperate plight themselves. After reaching

Digitized by Google

the German third line there had followed some little confusion with the Battalion on the left. Also the push forward to the fourth line of German trenches had caused losses. Then the consolidation of the third line of trenches captured proved impossible owing to accurate German artillery and machine-gun fire making the trench untenable. An order to consolidate a little behind that line had been misunderstood by some as an order to withdraw to our own trench line.

Nevertheless the call for aid was honoured, and parties of men with water and with ammunition were sent out on the right through the barrage to try to reach the Inniskillings in the Crucifix line. They tried but failed.

In the afternoon about 5 p.m. the position was that the small remnants of the three Inniskilling Battalions were holding, against repeated enemy attacks, a line which represented roughly the second German trench line before the attack opened, but clearly could not hold it for long. In the evening the line was withdrawn to the old German first line and subsequently to our own trench line. With the evening had come another call on the heroism of the gallant remnant. Out in No Man's Land were many wounded comrades, threatened with death or the enemy's prisons. Capt. W. M. Moore, Lt. H. Gallagher and 20 from the ranks volunteered to go out into the storm of shells on rescue work, and brought in 28 wounded men.

The 109th Brigade with its three Battalions of Inniskillings and one Battalion of Irish Rifles had won a glorious but a barren victory. It would have been fruitful if the same degree of early success had been won elsewhere on the line of attack. Thiepval henceforth was to be a word of pride for the Regiment. A subsequent Order of the Day by General Nugent said of the achievement of July 1, "Nothing finer has been done in the War. . . . I am proud beyond description of your good work."

* * * * *

The 29th Division on the left of the 36th Division had as its assigned task the capture of the German positions between Beaumont Hamel and the Ancre River—a hopeless task, as the result proved. The enemy's position rose

Digitized by Google

in terrace after terrace of entrenchments, having a perfect field of fire across the *glacis* of nearly a quarter of a mile of bare slope, which the assaulting infantry had to cross. In the centre of the German position was a strong point known as Hawthorn Redoubt, and the plan of the attack based great hopes on the destruction of this Redoubt by a mine which had been tunnelled beneath; and perhaps for this reason did not devote to this sector sufficient artillery preparation to destroy completely the wire entanglements in front of the German line. But Hawthorn Redoubt was only an incidental feature of the German defence system, the main strength of which was the system of ascending terraces in which machine gunners and riflemen could sit as in the tiers of a stadium firing down upon the slope beneath. The mine, however, might have been a more efficacious aid if it had been fired at the moment of the attack. But the plan was to explode it ten minutes in advance of zero hour; and that gave ample time to the enemy to man the mine crater for defence. The Division attacked on a frontage of 2,000 yards with the 87th Brigade (with which was the 1st Battalion Inniskillings) on its right, the 88th Brigade on its left and the 86th Brigade in reserve.

The Inniskillings kept C Company in reserve in its original front-line trench and sent forward the other Companies in lines of Platoons in single file. So soon as the Platoons left the trenches they were met with a driving rain of machine-gun and rifle bullets, coming from the front and from each flank. The men faced the storm unflinchingly, moving as steadily as on the parade ground. Portable bridges which had been carried forward helped them to cross the deep enemy trenches on the right. A small remnant of the Battalion reached the enemy's wire and were there held up. It had been hoped that an occupation of the crater of the mine under Hawthorn Redoubt by our troops on the left would have established a safe left flank; but the hope was vain, as the enemy took advantage of the ten minutes between the explosion of the mine and the infantry assault to occupy the crater effectively.

No reserves were brought up. In that field of fire nothing could live. The 87th Brigade fell back to the trench from

Digitized by Google

which it had moved for the attack—or rather one-third of it did: the rest were casualties.

* * * * *

The losses of the day were desolating. The 1st Battalion lost Lt.-Col. Pearce and three officers killed, eleven officers wounded and four officers missing. Of other ranks 50 were killed, 225 missing and 265 wounded. The total casualties were thus 549, more than half the strength of the Battalion.

The 2nd Battalion had one officer wounded and missing, seven officers wounded, and of other ranks 10 killed, 16 missing and 128 wounded. Total, 162.

The 9th had three Company Commanders and five other officers killed, the remaining Company Commander and three other officers wounded: four officers missing: of other ranks the killed numbered 51, the wounded 256, the missing 154. Total casualties, 477, more than half the strength that went into action.

The 10th had all its Company Commanders wounded or killed: its casualties were officers 12, other ranks 406, total 418—again more than half the strength.

The 11th had 592 casualties (officers 15, other ranks 577) —once again more than half its strength.

In the five Battalions combined there were 2,208 casualties.

So ended the Battle of Albert for the Inniskillings. It had been their hard fortune to be sent into action on the left sector of the great attack, and this sector proved to be impregnable. But on the right sector the British Army succeeded better, storming many German positions south of the Albert–Bapaume Road and making a beginning with that slow process of attrition which finally compelled the enemy to withdraw from the Somme area; and the attacks on the left sector if they had gained no ground had at least helped the attacks on the right.

The Inniskillings more notably than any other British Regiment have close territorial links. The losses of that July day made mourning in many Ulster homes; but with mourning there was pride that the Province had once again proved the steadfastness of its loyal courage.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI

BITING AT THE ENEMY'S LINE

1916.—After the Battle of Albert, the 1st Inniskillings were to have a brief spell and the 9th, 10th and 11th Inniskillings were not to see the Somme area for some time. The 2nd Battalion, however, which, having had a support and not a front-line position in the Battle of Albert, had not suffered such severe losses as the other Battalions, was not released; and in September the 7th and 8th Inniskillings were brought to the Somme. They had been with the 16th Division in the Loos Salient.

The 2nd Battalion, after the Battle of Albert, rejoined its Brigade at Warley on July 4, and on July 9 was attached temporarily to the 14th Brigade near Ovillers-la-Boiselle, on the right of the Thiepval sector. A rough-and-ready arithmetical rule seemed to govern the movements of Battalions by the High Command at this juncture: if a Battalion had not suffered a 50 per cent. loss in casualties it was considered fit for another effort: a Regular Battalion was expected to stand up to heavy blows longer than a Service Battalion.

At 9 p.m., July 9, the 2nd Battalion moved out into the shell-torn No Man's Land N.W. of Ovillers with two Companies in the front line and two in support, the objective being a series of enemy trenches. Advancing with resolution and dash the position was captured and consolidated. Before dawn the enemy launched a determined counter-attack with a strong force of bombers. This was beaten off with heavy loss to them, chiefly inflicted by our Lewis guns, which were worked with great skill and resoluteness.

The day of July 10 was spent in strengthening the captured position. In the night, orders came to exploit the victory further by pushing the enemy out of a forward trench which formed a re-entrant to our position. This task

Digitized by Google

too, was accomplished by severe hand-to-hand fighting, and two counter-attacks also beaten off with heavy loss to the enemy. During July 11 and 12 the captured position was effectively consolidated.

On July 13 the 2nd Inniskillings provided two Companies to co-operate with the 17th Highland Light Infantry to extend our trench line still further north. This attack succeeded in its first stage, but at the cost of such heavy loss in officers and men that there was not an effective force left to consolidate, and the men came back to their starting-point.

The 2nd Battalion was relieved in the front line on July 14 and went back to Bouzincourt. The operations around Ovillers had cost heavily in casualties: two officers killed and five wounded: of other ranks, 34 killed, 163 wounded and 63 missing. Losses had been now severe enough to qualify even a Regular Battalion for a rest from the Somme, and the 2nd moved back by stages to Henchin.

During August, September and October 1916 the 2nd Battalion had a comparatively uneventful time, alternating tours of the trenches in the Cambrai and the Givenchy sectors with some short periods of rest in and around Bethune. The Trench Warfare took a steady toll of lives: it was always marked by hardship; but, compared with the Somme, it was peace.

* * * * *

Now two more Battalions of the Regiment were to know the Somme. We left the 7th and 8th with the 49th Brigade of the 16th (Irish) Division in the Loos Salient. At the end of August they received orders to move to the Somme. A first acquaintance with that area was pleasant, with bathing in the river near Bray. But when a move to the front line was made on Sept. 3, knowledge came of the abomination of desolation which the intensive warfare since July had created. The Battalions moved through Maricourt past Trones Wood to Arrow Head Copse, over country which had no semblance to this earth, which was littered with the harvest of carnage and over which brooded the miasma of putrefaction; and there was no trial greater to the fighting man on the Somme than the necessity of living

Digitized by Google



ROYAL INNISKILLING FUSILIERS WITH CAPTURED TROPHIES AFTER THE ASSAULT OF THE GERMAN LINES AT LA VACQUERIE.

Photo: Imperial War Museum, Crown Copyright.

UNIV OF WICH.

Digitized by Google

too, was accom
two counter-att
enemy. Durin
effectively con

On July 13 t
to co-operate
extend our t
succeeded in i
in officers an
to consolida
point.

The 2nd B
and went ba
lers had c
and five w
and 63 mi
qualify ev
and the 2n

During
Battalion
tours of t
with son
The Tren
marked
was pea

Now
the So
Briga
the e
Somn
with
the f
abon
July
cou
whi
wit
mi
th

Digitized by Google

s in the presence of the fragments of the dead, con-
y thrown up from the pestilent mud by intensive
fire.

early morning of Sept. 5 the Inniskillings took up a
ion at the place near where Guillemont village and
e Wood had been, a position which was not a trench line
t chain of posts in the odious mud. The day was spent
ıduring, with but little shelter, the intensive shell fire
ıe enemy. The following day, Sept. 6, was marked by an
ıcky casualty for the 7th Battalion, the C.O., Lt.-Col.
N. Young, being severely wounded by a sniper. Major
t. Reid assumed command. That night the enemy made
etermined attack on Leuze Wood, preceding it with an
ensive bombardment, but was beaten off. The next day
ther unlucky casualty came to the 7th, the new C.O.,
jor A. R. Reid, being wounded by a shell which also put
t of action Regimental Sgt.-Major Dolan and three
hers of the H.Q. staff. Only two officers were left at
.Q., and one of these was suffering severely from trench
ver. Capt. R. G. Kerr assumed command.

On the next day, Sept. 7, the 49th Brigade was relieved
ı the front line and moved into Divisional support at
ernalay Wood and had a night's rest, the first since Sept. 4.
The next morning orders came to move to Guillemont to
upport the attack of the 47th Brigade on Ginchy village.
The move up was easy compared with that of Sept. 4. The
morning of Sept. 9 was marked by evil chance for the 8th
Battalion, its commanding officer, Lt.-Col. Dalziel Walton,
being killed by a sniper. In the Somme area the German
snipers were numerous and enterprising and the conditions
of the country favoured this form of warfare. On both sides
there were adopted curious devices to shelter snipers. The
stump of a tree would disappear one night to be replaced
by an exact imitation in steel which would shelter a rifleman.
Even a dead animal in No Man's Land would be reproduced
in steel, and this reproduction substituted by night to serve
as a sniper's nest.

The 47th Brigade, moving up to the attack on the right
of the enemy position on the afternoon of Sept. 9, were met
with a withering machine-gun fire from Ginchy, though our

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

always in the presence of the fragments of the dead, constantly thrown up from the pestilent mud by intensive shell fire.

By early morning of Sept. 5 the Inniskillings took up a position at the place near where Guillemont village and Leuze Wood had been, a position which was not a trench line but a chain of posts in the odious mud. The day was spent in enduring, with but little shelter, the intensive shell fire of the enemy. The following day, Sept. 6, was marked by an unlucky casualty for the 7th Battalion, the C.O., Lt.-Col. H. N. Young, being severely wounded by a sniper. Major A. R. Reid assumed command. That night the enemy made a determined attack on Leuze Wood, preceding it with an intensive bombardment, but was beaten off. The next day another unlucky casualty came to the 7th, the new C.O., Major A. R. Reid, being wounded by a shell which also put out of action Regimental Sgt.-Major Dolan and three others of the H.Q. staff. Only two officers were left at H.Q., and one of these was suffering severely from trench fever. Capt. R. G. Kerr assumed command.

On the next day, Sept. 7, the 49th Brigade was relieved in the front line and moved into Divisional support at Bernalay Wood and had a night's rest, the first since Sept. 4. The next morning orders came to move to Guillemont to support the attack of the 47th Brigade on Ginchy village. The move up was easy compared with that of Sept. 4. The morning of Sept. 9 was marked by evil chance for the 8th Battalion, its commanding officer, Lt.-Col. Dalziel Walton, being killed by a sniper. In the Somme area the German snipers were numerous and enterprising and the conditions of the country favoured this form of warfare. On both sides there were adopted curious devices to shelter snipers. The stump of a tree would disappear one night to be replaced by an exact imitation in steel which would shelter a rifleman. Even a dead animal in No Man's Land would be reproduced in steel, and this reproduction substituted by night to serve as a sniper's nest.

The 47th Brigade, moving up to the attack on the right of the enemy position on the afternoon of Sept. 9, were met with a withering machine-gun fire from Ginchy, though our

Digitized by Google

artillery preparation had been so intense as to suggest that not even an insect could have lived under the hail of shell. This fire from front and flank held them up, and the 49th was ordered up to reinforce. The 7th and 8th Inniskillings, with the rest of the 49th, moved forward across open ground, encountering an intense enemy barrage of machine-gun fire and shrapnel. The losses of the Brigade in getting up were so severe that there was no hope of co-operating with the remnant of the 47th in another assault. The best that could be done was to form with them a defensive flank so that the position which had been won by the 48th on the left should not be compromised. This was done, and an enemy counter-attack successfully beaten off. Again at night the enemy advanced and again was beaten off. His artillery made then a determined effort to render the position untenable. At two in the morning relief came, the Guards taking over and the 7th and 8th Inniskillings, with the rest of the 16th Division, moved back to billets.

It was their first experience of the Somme, and it had cost the 7th in casualties 5 officers and 184 other ranks, the 8th 18 officers and 219 other ranks. Going into that area they had been told with grim pleasantry, " Everyone will receive a Cross, whether wooden or Military depends on your luck." The fighting had not been quite so intense as to make that forecast good, but it had been bitter enough to qualify the Battalions for the Order of the Rest from the Somme. Good results had been won: the capture of Ginchy and Guillemont had very definite tactical value in making insecure the whole of the enemy position on the Somme bastion covering Cambrai. The 16th Division received cordial congratulations from the Corps Commander and the Commander of the South African Brigade.

On Sept. 11 the 7th and 8th Battalions of the Inniskillings moved back to Sailley-le-Sec, reorganised there and moved to Bailleul village near Abbeville in the Pas de Calais, and from there to the Spanbroekmolen sector near Kemmel, where they relieved the Canadians in the line.

There followed for these Battalions a long spell of uneventful Trench Warfare, the wet weather and the necessity of unremitting work on defences the greatest hardships. The

Digitized by Google

36th (Ulster) Division had moved to the same area and were on the right of the 10th Division. Thus there were five Battalions of Inniskillings as close neighbours. We may leave them there for some months : not until the Battle of Messines had they another big task.

* * * * *

The 1st Battalion with the 29th Division after the Battle of Albert was kept in the Somme area until nearly the end of July, with tours of duty in the front line, suffering some casualties, but not taking part in any great attacks. On July 7 it moved to Hazebrouck by train and went to the Ypres Salient. This was then for a time one of the quiet spots of the Western Front and defence work was the chief care of the troops. But on the night of Aug. 8/9 a heavy gas attack caused severe casualties. A concentrated discharge of "phosgene" gas by the enemy lasted nearly two hours. The 1st Inniskillings were in the front line in the Potijze area, and sustained the full force of the attack. Officers and men were on the alert and opened at once, and maintained steadily, heavy machine-gun fire on the enemy's parapet. If the enemy had had any intention of leaving his trenches for an assault, that intention was abandoned. But the Battalion's losses were serious. Seven officers killed and five wounded : 81 O.R.s killed and 43 wounded. C Company was the chief sufferer. All the transport horses of the Battalion perished from gas in this attack.

More happy incidents of this term in the Ypres Salient were the visits in August of H.M. the King and the Prince of Wales, in September of the King of the Belgians and Prince Alexander of Teck. Always there was expressed the highest praise of the smartness of the "Incomparable 29th." No measure of loss or misfortune, whether on the Gallipoli Peninsula, in the Somme or in the Ypres Salient, could ever depress this band of veterans or make it abate by one jot the grand manner of a British Regiment on ceremonial parade.

On Oct. 5 the 29th Division left the Ypres Salient to return to the Somme. Its field of operations there was not the old Beaumont Hamel sector, but an area in front of Montauban, where we had bitten into the enemy's line since July, and where the ground had been literally "chewed up" into a

Digitized by Google

heap of mud mixed with corpses and fragments of villages and woods. Bad enough in summer, now in the autumn rains it was nauseous beyond description. On Oct. 19 the 1st Inniskillings were put in the front line when the 87th Brigade of the 29th Division relieved the 88th Brigade, which, since it had so far not suffered so severely as the other Brigades of the Division, had had the honour of first operations. The difficulties of the country to be traversed can be understood when it is recorded that the relief was not completed until Oct. 20. The main roads were crowded with transport: to leave the road was to wander over a treacherous morass pitted with shell-holes and encumbered with wire and the other debris of the battlefield. On Oct. 21 the 1st Battalion was relieved in the front line, and until the end of the year alternated tours in the trenches with brief periods in reserve behind the line, enduring many casualties though there were no great attacks. Christmas Day was spent in billets at Picquigny, and the 1st Battalion remained there until the end of the year, preparing to open 1917 with a surprise attack on Le Transloy.

* * * * *

The 2nd Battalion we left near Bethune. On Oct. 23 it moved to Albert, and on Nov. 14 marched to Thiepval, attached in close support to the 117th Brigade (39th Division). On Nov. 18 it moved up to the front line to Sunken Road near where the village of Beaumont Hamel had been. The ground was terrible, the trenches full of mud and heavy snow-storms raged. To cover a mile in two hours was good marching. The 32nd Division were under orders to attack a system of trenches in the midst of a muddy swamp known as the Frankfort Line (the task of the 14th Brigade) and the Munich Line (the task of the 47th Brigade). The attack on the Frankfort Line was not successful owing to a shortage of bombs caused by the insuperable difficulty of keeping up effective supply across the swampy ground. The attack on the Munich Line succeeded a little better at first, but was then driven back to its starting-point by a German counter-attack. A section of the attacking party was reported missing, and it was thought that it had remained in the Munich Line and was holding a position there. The 96th

Digitized by Google

Brigade, which had been up to this point in reserve, made up an attacking party to extricate this detachment. In this party were included 80 of the Inniskillings under Capt. S. E. Clarke. The attack was launched at 3.30 p.m., reached the Munich Line, but was unable to find our isolated men. After some bitter hand-to-hand fighting with the enemy they came back. The casualties suffered by the Inniskillings were heavy—more than half the number engaged in the enterprise, and including one officer killed and three officers wounded.

A most welcome relief came on Nov. 24. The trench conditions on the Somme at this time were indeed hard to endure—constant shelling, no shelter, bitter cold, and great difficulty in getting up supplies through the mud.

The rest of the year was spent by the 2nd Battalion in billets in the village of Fieffes, and Christmas Day festivities were possible.

* * * * *

It will be convenient at this point, before going on to record the events of 1917, during which the most resolute efforts failed to bring a decisive result on the Western Front, to record in the briefest summary the events since the outbreak of the War in so far as they affected the position on that front.

The year 1914 had been a year of holding back the resolute attacks of an enemy greatly superior in strength, but not able to devote his full strength to the Western Front because Russia had shown an unexpected degree of resource in attack, and Austria an unexpected degree of weakness. During that year favourable events for the Allies had been the capture of most of the German overseas colonies. Unfavourable events had been the outbreak of a rebellion by a section of the Boers in South Africa, and the adhesion of the Turkish Empire to the German cause, threatening Egypt.

The year 1915 had been chiefly a period of Trench Warfare on the Western Front, the Germans seeking to hold the advantageous positions they had captured with the minimum of resources whilst devoting more of their strength to the Eastern Front. British attention was also divided by the opening of the Gallipoli and the Mesopotamia campaigns,

Digitized by Google

and, later, the Palestine campaign and the Balkan campaign against Turkey. Whether it would not have been sounder policy on the part of the British Government to have resisted the temptation to divide our resources, and to have sought to exploit to the full the dilemma of the enemy with his strength partly devoted to his Eastern Front, is a strategic question which will be doubtless discussed for years to come. What is certain is that the diversion of man power and gun power to other theatres enabled the Germans to hold the Western Front with much reduced forces. What would have happened if another British Army, with the 29th Division as its spearhead, had appeared on the Western Front that year can be only a matter of conjecture.

The favourable developments for the Allies in 1915 were the adhesion of Italy to their cause and the suppression of the South African rebellion, chiefly by the efforts of the loyal Boers. Unfavourable developments were the failure of the Gallipoli campaign, the check to the Mesopotamian advance and the adhesion of Bulgaria to the German cause.

The year 1916 had shown, so far as outward facts were concerned, the balance inclining somewhat to our side. But secret weaknesses, known only to a very few, had developed which gave cause for the gravest disquiet. Favourable facts were that the Gallipoli Force had been successfully evacuated without loss: the Mesopotamian campaign, after the disaster of Kut, had been reorganised and had begun to prosper: the threat to Egypt had been removed under General Sir Archibald Murray's leadership, and the preliminaries opened of an offensive against Turkey in Palestine. On the Western Front the British Army was able to share with the French the burden of the effort and had embarked on a resolute offensive.

A highly significant development had come in August, when Roumania entered the War as our Ally. This was accepted by those who were familiar with European diplomacy as marking the definite turn of the tide. Roumania, whose foreign affairs were largely under the guidance of M. Take Jonescu, one of the most astute diplomatists of his age, had played a waiting game since the outbreak of the War, apparently wishing to enter the field on the winning

Digitized by Google

side at the decisive moment, as she had done in the Balkan War, 1912–13. In August 1916 Roumania considered the German cause lost. But her adherence to the Allies revealed for the first time the weakness which was later to paralyse the Russian Government. With the entry of Roumania, a vigorous offensive on her part against Austria was planned to co-ordinate with a great Russian attack. The Russian attack did not develop, chiefly because that country was already entangled in the mesh of German corruption. Roumania was left unsupported and was overwhelmed.

Germany took the opportunity to put forward a " Peace Offer " towards the close of the year. The balance of evidence is that this offer did not represent a genuine wish for a settlement on terms which would make reparation for her attack on the peace of the world. Germany considered that she now had Russia knocked out of the War : she had some knowledge of the war-weariness which was beginning to afflict the French Army. Her terms, if peace negotiations had been actually opened, probably would have been to secure all that she had set out to accomplish at the outset—the possession of the Belgian coast, the crippling of France, the domination of the Balkan Peninsula : in fine, a strategic position which would have put Great Britain at her mercy when she next cared to move.

The author had the opportunity, when on leave from the Front in Sept. 1916, to discuss the position with the late Lord Milner, then a member of the inner War Cabinet, and to learn from him the real position in regard to Russia and the grave burden of anxiety which weighed upon the minds of the statesmen of the British Empire. Nevertheless, the reply to the German " Peace Offer " by Great Britain and France was resolute : peace was only possible on terms of " adequate reparation and adequate security for the future."

So far as the British Army on the Western Front was concerned, it was naturally unaware of these hidden causes for anxiety, and it was full of quiet confidence that in the spring it would finish the task of driving the Germans back across the Rhine.

* * * * *

Digitized by Google

1917.—The back of the enemy's position on the Somme had been broken by the end of 1916, but there was still some "mopping up" to be done before he would accept the inevitable. The Inniskillings took a worthy part in this work, and the 1st Battalion had the distinction of striking the first dramatic blow at the enemy in 1917.

The 29th Division had entered on the New Year in a spirit of grim resolution. They had had six months in France, had suffered gruelling losses by fire and gas, and most of their experience had been that of receiving hard knocks without being able to get in a return blow with full effect. The 1st Inniskillings, who had suffered most severely from the phosgene gas attack in the Ypres Salient, were in a particularly grim mood. Under a new commanding officer, Major R. R. Willis, V.C., one of the notable figures of the Gallipoli campaign, they entered with zest into training for a plan by which the 87th Brigade intended to celebrate the birthday of the German Kaiser.

There was an important line of enemy trenches running due south from Le Transloy to Combles, the possession of which was of value to him in holding on to the Bapaume position. Our plan was to seize this by a sudden attack on Jan. 27, the anniversary of the day which gave to the German people their disastrous Kaiser.

Our Intelligence reports were that the enemy manned his trenches for Stand-to at 5.30 a.m. At that moment, when the hope of a good "bag" was best, an intense artillery bombardment was opened on this section of the enemy trenches. Then the infantry charged—the Inniskillings and the Borders. They had made themselves perfect in every detail by preliminary practice on a dummy trench behind the line. No detail had been forgotten, even to the supply of slightly warm water for the machine guns so that there should be no risk of these freezing in the bitter cold. Everything went according to plan. The artillery preparation had been excellent, and both the front and the support trenches of the enemy were captured without much trouble except on the extreme left, where a strong point held out against the Borders for some little time. The position was at once consolidated and held against enemy counter-attacks. The

Digitized by Google

losses sustained by the Inniskillings were not heavy: the Borders suffered somewhat more.

The gains were great. The " bag " of prisoners alone was 394, of whom nine were officers, men of a picked Regiment. The killed and wounded in the enemy ranks must have been very numerous. But the greatest gain was in morale. It was a disheartening experience for the enemy to be caught thus by a surprise attack. It was exhilarating to the 87th Brigade to have had at last a chance to show the strength of their punch; and cheering to the whole British Army. Congratulations showered on the victors. The Commander-in-Chief sent the following :

Congratulate the 29th Division warmly, and in particular the 1st Border Regiment and the 1st Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, on the success of their operations carried out this morning.

The Commander of the Fourth Army, Sir Henry Rawlinson, wrote :

This operation was skilfully planned and exceedingly well carried out by the two Battalions concerned. The artillery Brigades who did the barrage work deserve high praise for the accuracy and efficiency of their fire, as shown not only by the reports of the infantry but by the evidence of the air photos. The whole enterprise is one which indicates that the 29th Division has reached a high standard of efficiency very creditable to all concerned and to the divisional commander in particular.

At home there was, too, a chorus of congratulation, and *The Times* devoted a special article to this feat, so admirably planned, so resolutely executed, and timed with so happy a sense of humour—in short, so characteristically British.

A vivid account of going into this Le Transloy action is given by an Inniskilling officer :

On the site of the village of Carnoy was the camp occupied by the 1st Inniskillings. It consisted of a small group of ugly round huts known as elephant shelters. When I first saw this camp, the Regimental Pipers were standing in a circle playing their pipes. An icy wind pressed their kilts close about their legs. Their faces and knees were blue with cold. All round was a desolate expanse of snow. There was no other sign of life anywhere except a little smoke issuing from the huts. It would be hard to imagine a more desolate and depressing scene.

Under these conditions the Battalion was resting for forty-eight

Digitized by Google

hours between two periods of duty in the line. On the afternoon of Jan. 26 the Inniskillings paraded in camp for their long march to the front line. The first part of the march along the roads to Ginchy was easy. Then began the weary trek along the duck-boards.

This duck-board track wound away miles and miles over the snow-covered country to the front line. The track showed up black amid the surrounding snow, and wherever a shell had fallen there was an angry black patch. Words cannot describe the weariness of that walk. The ground was frozen and the trampled snow on the duck-boards formed patches of ice. Wherever there was a slight slope it was impossible to stand upright. The men were heavily loaded with Lewis-gun magazines, tins of water, bags of rations, shovels and impedimenta of all sorts. The first warning of a treacherous patch on the duck-board track would be the fall of the Platoon Commander. Sometimes these places could not be avoided, and man after man of the Platoon would fall with a crash and muttered oaths would be heard on all sides. Various devices were tried to prevent slipping. Sandbags were tied over the boots, but they quickly wore out and were of no use.

The line where the Inniskillings assembled for the attack consisted of a series of shell-holes connected by a shallow trench. All the attacking troops were crowded into this trench to wait for dawn, when the attack was timed to commence. The night was very still. A bright moon lighted up the snow-covered country. Our wire and the enemy's stood up black against the snow. Occasionally the Germans sent up flares. . . .

Water had been brought up in petrol tins. These were frozen into solid blocks of ice. The tin had to be stripped off and the ice broken up and melted. Several wounded men died of exposure while waiting for stretchers to take them away. The bodies of the dead were frozen hard.

For the remainder of January and for all the month of February the 1st Battalion was doing routine work in the Somme area, taking tours in the trenches and resting between in billets behind the line. There was no big attack until March 1, when it had the task of retaking a position known as Green Howard Trench—a task successfully accomplished. That done, the 1st Battalion left the Somme area. The 29th Division, relieved by the Guards Division, was destined next for the Battle of the Scarpe (Arras).

On March 29 Major J. Sherwood Kelly assumed command of the Battalion in place of Lt.-Col. Willis.

* * * * *

Before following the 1st Battalion to the Arras area, it will be convenient to note now the progress of the 2nd Inniskilling Battalion in the Somme area.

In Jan. 1917 the 2nd Battalion was called away from

Digitized by Google

Fieffes, where it had been resting, *i.e.* doing hard training work with an occasional spell for recreation, and moved to Courcelles. On Jan. 16 it was in the line in front of that village, and a month passed with little out of the routine of Trench Warfare. On Feb. 16, whilst at Bertreaucourt, the Division was put under the IV Corps, Fourth Army.

The British section of the Western Front had now been extended some eighteen miles south of the Somme. The 2nd Battalion was working side by side with the French, advancing south of the Somme River towards the road south from Albert to Montdidier. The enemy had now decided to give up the Somme bastion and to withdraw his front to the Hindenburg Line. His position on the Somme was moth-eaten and could no longer hold together. Retreat to a straighter (and a stronger) line enabled him to economise in troops. As he went back he made the country a desert, destroying even the fruit trees in the peasants' gardens, and there was no opportunity of following him up so quickly as to disturb his settling down in his new line.

In its first tour of the trenches the 2nd Battalion relieved the French infantry in front of Beaufort. The first notable engagement was the attack on Savy Wood on April 1. The Battalion advanced at 3 p.m., three Companies in the front line, one in support; encountered heavy enemy artillery and machine-gun fire; but reached the wood within half an hour, drove out the Germans and consolidated. Casualties were heavy, totalling 132, of whom 11 were officers. Among the wounded was the Rev. J. Coghlan, a Roman Catholic chaplain who had shown great bravery and devotion to duty in the attack.

The next day, April 2, a further advance was made to support an attack by the Northumberland Fusiliers on the left, the French being on the right. Again on April 3 the line was further advanced and the positions were consolidated.

That was the end for the present of service on the Somme. Late in April the 2nd Inniskillings were relieved. During May they were in billets behind the Somme and received the congratulations of the Divisional Commander on their excellent work. On May 7 Lt.-Col. Crawford went to England

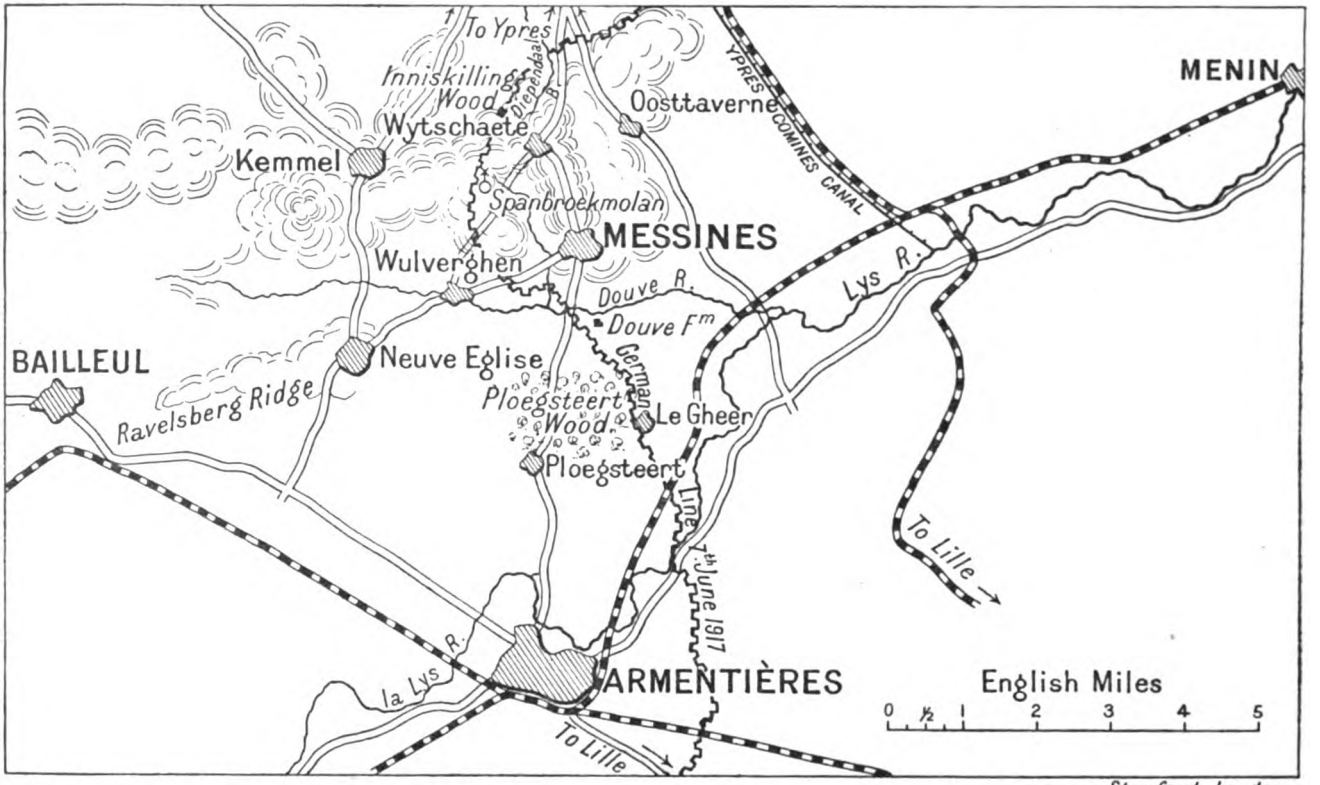
Digitized by Google

sick, and he was succeeded in command of the Battalion first by Capt. P. H. Macdonnell, and then by Major E. H. Rigg. During the period of rest special attention was given to musketry training.

On June 1 the 32nd Division was attached to the XIV Corps, Second Army, and the 2nd Battalion Inniskillings moved to the Belgian coast sector.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



MESSINES

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII

THE BATTLES OF THE HEIGHTS

1917.—THERE now opened that great series of attacks by the British Armies which can be grouped together as the Battles of the Heights. The British Army had pushed the enemy back from his Somme positions threatening Amiens. The task now was to get him off those high ridges threatening the roads to the Channel ports in which he had been entrenched since 1914.

The stubborn spirit in which this task was undertaken and persisted in throughout the autumn in spite of the break-down of the co-related French offensive has been sometimes questioned in view of the fact that on April 3, 1917, the United States had, at long last, declared war on Germany. Why not have waited, holding the line defensively, until effective use could be made of American man power? The answer to that is in "the secret history" of the time—the rapidly progressive enfeeblement of Russia as an ally, the necessity to keep the enemy from further heavy attack on our gallant French comrades, now somewhat war-weary. If there had not been the Battles of the Heights there would have been a German break through on the Western Front. The best proof of the value of these desperate battles is the desperate anxiety which they caused to the enemy.

It is known that in March 1917 the Germans had 49 Divisions in reserve on the Western Front and 20 more reserve Divisions in the course of formation, in total a force of, say, a million men in addition to those then in the fighting line. After the withdrawal from the Somme had broken off a lost battle, the enemy's plan was to form a great army for an offensive at some vital point. If Paris or Calais could be gained, a German peace was possible.

On March 12 the Russian Revolution paralysed the Russian Army and the enemy could reinforce his strength

Digitized by Google

on the Western Front with men and munitions from the Eastern Front, and could revive the drooping spirits of his home population with bulletins of cheap victories in the East won against armies in which the tongue had sought to take the place of the sword.

Such was the position facing the Allied Command in April 1917. It was decided that the British Army, now confident in the new skill it had gained, and renewing its strength day by day with men and guns, should undertake the offensive. The victories of Arras and Messines wrested from the enemy the *points d'appui* on which he might base efforts to breach the Allies' line, used up his mighty reserves and forced him back for a term to a demoralising defensive. By the end of June the enemy had to withdraw 96 Divisions from the firing line to refit; his offensive was out of the question; his defensive was faring so badly that the British forces were in possession of almost every mile of the trench line in Flanders and Artois which he had fixed on in 1914 for his Trench Warfare stand.

* * * * *

The fight for the Heights began with the Battle of Arras. The Artois, in which this battle was fought, is a table-land walling in on the left the Douai Plain, which is of the Flanders type of country, low-lying and over-watered. The Artois table-land is not lofty, but rising from it are many hills and ridges, of which the Vimy Ridge is the most important. These ridges and the frequent woods and copses give the landscape variety and charm, conquering even the ugly pit-heads and slack-heaps, and the *corons*, or workmen's villages, which mark the Artois as a coal-mining district. The main roads skirt the ridges or pass along their slopes. Away from the main roads the country is traversed by a network of sunken roads, sometimes of great depth.

The frequent ridges, the little woods, the sunken roads, gave this Artois country special facilities for defensive military operations. The sunken roads are communication trenches able to take wheeled traffic as well as foot traffic. The coal-mines add to the resources of a defensive campaign. The galleries of a coal-mine are obviously very safe store-places, and a slack-heap offers itself as a great earth-

Digitized by Google

work already reared. The colliery workers' villages are another defensive feature. They are generally built on the same plan, of long parallel rows of two-storied cottages, set back to back. Figure a plot of ground on which, at wide intervals, a series of thick brick walls, each 400 yards long, has been built. To both sides of the wall is attached a continuous row of small two-storied houses, to each of which it acts as a back wall. That is the typical Artois colliery settlement. These settlements have a military simplicity of design, and, with the aid of sandbags and machine guns, have a military value which can only be properly appreciated when you come to attack one. These *corons* are, in truth, crown-works of fortifications.

With its ridges, its sunken roads, its slack-heaps, its *corons*, the Artois had defied every Allied offensive since 1914, whether attempted by the French or the British.

The Battle of Arras, with its subsidiaries the Battles of Vimy and of the Scarpe, began on Easter Monday morning, April 9, 1917, with an artillery preparation which surpassed even Somme bombardments. A fierce flame crackled and ran like chain-lightning for fifteen miles along our front. A thousand and more guns, from the giant 15-inch howitzers to the 18-pdrs., began to discharge shell at the German positions. There were brought into action high-explosive shells of terrible power and instantaneous detonation, monster shells which would deliver their shattering message at the touch of a bird's wing or of a single strand of wire; which did not wreck trenches, but obliterated them; which did not cut lanes through wire entanglements, but dissipated them into dust.

The infantry, helped by this preparation, did their part gallantly. The enemy was driven off the Vimy Ridge, smashed out of his trenches north and south of the River Scarpe for a depth of about four miles. Over 11,000 prisoners, including 235 officers, were taken and great numbers of guns and machine guns. Then the weather came to the help of the Germans and the full exploitation of this first success was hampered by heavy snow and rain storms.

The Inniskillings had no part in the first stages of the

Digitized by Google

attack. The 29th Division was given the task of holding back to exploit the results of the first advance, and it was not until April 13 that the 1st Battalion moved from Arras into Brigade support, the 29th Division having taken over the line east of Monchy-le-Preux. On April 16 these Inniskillings were in the front-line trenches and pushed forward advanced posts, but took no part in a definite attack until April 23, when, owing to discouraging events on the French section of the Allied Front, it was necessary for the British Army to undertake at once a further offensive.

At dawn on April 23 the 87th Brigade attacked, to bite off a point of the Monchy Salient, in the second phase of the Battle of the Scarpe. Heavy artillery fire was met but did not prove very deadly. The objective was taken with but slight casualties. But the 88th Brigade attacking on the right of the 87th had suffered very heavily, and the 29th Division had pushed far ahead of the Divisions on its flanks. So it was relieved from the battle line to rest and to refit behind Arras. The Corps Commander, General Sir Aylmer Haldane, in a personal letter to General de Lisle, asked him "to convey to the famous 29th Division my high appreciation of their gallantry and valuable work in and around Monchy during the past fortnight."

On May 14 the 1st Inniskillings were back in the line in front of the German position known as Hook Trench. Orders were received to attack this position on May 19. It was to be a strictly local operation, only the Inniskillings, the Borders and one Company of the South Wales Borderers being engaged. The objective was Hook Trench and a little copse at its north end. Nine p.m. was the hour fixed to move.

So soon as the men got up on the parapet to leave their trenches they were met with an intense and accurate machine-gun fire which suggested that the enemy had been precisely informed of the plan. In spite of very heavy losses, the attack (in which three Companies of the Inniskillings took part) was pushed forward. Of one Company, some details reached Hook Trench, but evidently were overwhelmed there and were no more heard of: the remainder of this Company fell back to our trench. The two other

Digitized by Google

Companies pushed on to the little wood at the north end of the trench, but found the enemy prepared for them. Most were taken prisoners : a few got back to our trench.

The 1st Inniskilling losses in this calamitous attack totalled 8 officers and 192 other ranks, mostly killed or missing. Capt. Stair Gillon in *The Story of the 29th Division* (Nelson) attributes the disaster to " the murderous treachery of a deserter " who had informed the enemy of the plan for the night attack. The Inniskillings faced their losses in a spirit of grim philosophy. They were becoming used now to these alternations of fortune. After the gas of Ypres Salient without a chance to hit back, the cheap and fruitful victory of Le Transloy. Now this hard blow of Hook Trench. Well, next time it would be their turn again.

On May 15 the 1st Battalion was relieved and moved into reserve. It was not to see the battle line again until late in June, and then not in the Arras area but in the Ypres Salient.

* * * * *

The Battle of Arras continued throughout May. On June 7 the chief British attention was turned to another section of the Heights with the attack on Messines.

The Battle of Messines marked an important stage in the progressive deterioration of the enemy position on the Western Front. He had been crushed off the Somme ridges and had found himself compelled in consequence to evacuate the Somme Salient. He had been hustled off the Artois ridges and was only able to keep the Lens coal basin and the Douai Plain below by continuous sacrifice of men and material. He was now to be pushed off the ridges round Ypres, the last of his old bulwarks facing the British line.

Messines Ridge was the German point of concentration against Calais. It was wrested from us, after fierce fighting, during the First Battle of Ypres in 1914, and was supposed to give the enemy Ypres and the road to Calais. The French came to the rescue, retook Messines Ridge, and lost it again in December 1914, since which date the enemy had held it without serious challenge. It did not give him Ypres nor the road to Calais because the stubborn British Army

Digitized by Google

refused to recognise the "military impossibility" of holding Ypres with the enemy dominating the ruined town from Messines; but it did give him the means to inflict constant and serious losses on our troops; and while holding it the enemy could still hope for some future successful assault which would win the French Channel ports and the means to compel Great Britain to peace.

A feature of the Battle of Messines was the famous mine or, rather, series of mines which were literally to blast the enemy out of his front positions. They were in 1916 already in being, though afterwards extended. In this matter of the great mines of Messines, the Herr Geology Professors on the German side knew quite definitely that you could not mine to any extent around Messines. The water-logged strata would not allow of it, so the enemy could sleep easily in his trench, so far as attack by mines was concerned; and, confident in his Herr Professors, he altogether neglected any attempt to counter-mine. But on our side there was a Geology Professor who knew better, who had discovered a stratum which would support a tunnel, and the Messines mines, the greatest ever used in warfare, were the result.

It was the only great element of surprise in the battle. In the preparation otherwise, effective concealment was out of the question. All the low marshy country on our side of the Messines Ridge was under constant enemy observation. We could not make a road nor push a light railway forward without the fact being known; and to give an offensive any chance at all in those marsh lands it was necessary to build many roads and many light railways to bring up supplies for guns and troops. In this Flanders marsh, barely above sea-level, always water-logged, traversed by innumerable ditches, wheeled traffic can never pass except by a built road, and only rarely can foot traffic leave the granite-paved roads with safety. To effect a big concentration of troops, roads and railways had to be multiplied, and this work had to be done under German observation.

The Battle of Messines had, therefore, to be a "pitched battle," with ample notice to the defence that an attack was preparing. Indeed, the date of the attack could be fore-casted fairly accurately by the enemy (who was only one

Digitized by Google

day out in his reckoning, as the event proved), and he was able to make the best preparation of which he was capable. He might thus be excused for viewing his position with some confidence. The ridge on which he sat was of great natural strength and formidably fortified. The marshy country through which we had to advance to any attack gave little cover; the routes which the advance must follow were accurately known and "registered" for artillery barrages. But the mines were something he had not expected.

Apart from the mines, victory was the reward of forethought as much as of courage. Very elaborate had been the preparation for the assault. In the first place the road and railway system to the front of attack was thoroughly organised. Then places of safe assembly for troops were prepared, wherever there was a chance of cover. Ploegsteert —Plug Street as the Army knew it—Wood was of great value for this purpose, and it was traversed by a great network of wooden paths, raised well above ground level, for the area of the wood becomes a marsh after heavy rain.

The next step was a careful rehearsal by all the units to be engaged in the actual operations. Models of the German ground to be taken were prepared, and the infantry learned exactly the points they had to capture, the tracks they had to follow, the obstacles they had to meet, the intricacies of the barrages which were to prepare the way for them. Part of the plan of the day was a great field artillery advance. Simultaneously with the advance of the infantry a mass of batteries were to limber up and push forward to advanced positions so that they could carry artillery help forward. This also had been carefully rehearsed in every detail.

Showing the completeness of preparation, let there be noted here one detail which impressed officers of the Inniskillings with its value. Practically every officer and N.C.O. who was to take part in the attack had what was promptly dubbed his "picture postcard"—a light cardboard slip which had printed on one side a detailed map of the section of the enemy front to be attacked: on the other a simple form of skeleton message with code signs to indicate every important fact bearing on the situation. With a minute's

Digitized by Google

work on this it was possible to mark down every item of information which would be useful to send back to H.Q. as the attack progressed.

In this Battle of Messines the British Army put to practical test for the first time in a big engagement the new system of organising the Platoon into three definite sections, one for Lewis guns, one for bombers and one for riflemen. It was found to add materially to the efficiency of the Platoon in action.

Messines Ridge bulges out on the Flanders plain between Zillebeke and Ploegsteert in a shallow arc. The chord of this arc, about nine miles long, was the site of the enemy front-line system. Behind it, at the base of the arc, about six miles long, was the second-line system. To write of a first trench, a second trench, a third trench, and so on, would be absurd, for to cross from the front to the back of the position at any point it would be necessary to cross at least a score of trenches. Thus the main element of strength in the enemy position was that the whole of the ridge had to be taken at a blow, the chord of the arc and the base of the arc; and there were 4,000 yards of fortified country between. It was probably calculated by him that whilst an artillery preparation could batter the chord of the arc, it could not properly reduce the base of the arc. Supposing the first system carried, the defenders could take refuge in the second system, and organise there a prompt counter-attack. This calculation was upset because all had been foreseen and provided for.

The manœuvre of attack was by "leap-frogging." Within the Battalion, one or more Companies had a certain immediate objective, and having achieved that end, waited at the position until the rest of the Battalion moved forward *through* them to win the next step. When a Battalion had finished its immediate task it waited there to consolidate until another Battalion moved up and passed through to carry the good work a further step. Finally, a Division, having reached the limit of advance set for it, rested there to consolidate and a fresh Division moved through its ranks to extend the attack further.

Five days of intensive bombardment of the enemy

Digitized by Google

position heralded the attack, and this culminated a few minutes before zero time with a hurricane rain from the Stokes mortars, which used in part shell packed with "thermit"—familiar to civilians who observe the work of welding tramway rails. These "thermit" shells on exploding set up little volcanoes of intense heat and were far more effective demoralisers than the enemy's *flammenwerfer* devices.

As has been pointed out, it would be useless to write of the German first-line trenches, second-line trenches and so on; the whole area was a honeycomb of trenches. So stages of the attack were marked by defined lines on the map of the enemy position. The Red line marked the first stage: it was drawn in front of the 36th and 16th Divisions on a map line just short of Wytschaete village. The Blue line marked the second stage: it was drawn just beyond Wytschaete village. The Green line marked the third stage: it was drawn to the edge of the road from Ypres to Messines. The Black line marked the fourth stage and was drawn east of that road. That was the actual boundary of effort for the 36th and 16th Divisions, and their duty was to consolidate on the Black line and let fresh Divisions pass through them to continue the advance; but there was indicated a fifth line, the Mauve line, to which, if possible, they should push out strong outposts whose task would be to help the fresh Divisions in their task. When the Blue line was reached, Tanks were to come into action to help the infantry.

Everything had been planned so perfectly, and plans were carried out with such skill and resolution, that the story of the battle is a very brief one. The mines went up. The infantry went on. The Red line was reached with little trouble except from the dust and smoke from the discharge of a million pounds of high explosive—so heavy were the fumes that in some cases the men put on their gas masks. The Blue line was reached, and the first Battalions paused to let the second Battalions go through. At this line the enemy made some stand, especially with his machine-gun nests—they were gallant soldiers, the German machine gunners. At 6.50 a.m. the advance reached the Green line, meeting

Digitized by Google

with a stiffer but a useless resistance. At 8.40 a.m. the Black line was reached and the work of consolidation begun, helped much by the excellent work of our Transport and by the kindly neglect of the enemy in leaving great stores of barbed wire behind, and the outposts went on to the Mauve line, and in due course the supporting Divisions went through. Our cavalry was to have co-operated after 6 a.m. in exploiting the victory, but the nature of the ground was hopeless for any effective work on their part. With that single exception everything went according to plan. It was a clear-cut and a richly fruitful victory, and the Commander-in-Chief's despatch could report with quiet satisfaction :

The Messines–Wytschaete Ridge, which for over two and a half years has dominated our position in the Ypres Salient, was stormed by our troops this morning.

In this attack we captured the villages of Messines and Wytschaete and the enemy's defence system, including many strongly-organised woods and defended localities on a front of over nine miles from south of La Douve Brook to north of Mont Sorrel.

Later in the day our troops again moved forward, in accordance with the plan of operations, and carried the village of Oosttaverne and the enemy's rearward defence system east of the village on a front of over five miles.

In the course of this advance an attempted counter-attack against the southern portion of our new positions was completely broken up by our artillery fire.

The enemy's casualties in to-day's fighting have been heavy. In addition to his other losses, up to 4.30 p.m. this afternoon over 5,000 German prisoners had passed through our collecting stations. Others have still to be brought in. We have also captured a number of guns and many trench mortars and machine guns, which have not yet been counted.

The Inniskillings were represented in the Battle of Messines by five Battalions, the 9th, 10th and 11th with the 36th (Ulster) Division, the 7th and 8th with the 16th (Irish) Division, both in the IX Corps of the Second Army. The IX Corps had the section from the Wulverghen–Wytschaete Road to the Diependaal Beek, a front of about 6,400 yards. It attacked with three Divisions in the front line, from right to left the 36th, the 16th and the 19th.

The 9th, 10th and 11th Inniskillings had gone out of the Somme on July 12 tragically reduced in numbers, but their courage not reduced, marching bravely, yellow flowers in their caps in honour of the day, to the music of " King

Digitized by Google

William's March." After nearly a year of comparative quiet in the Ypres Salient, encountering many memories of the 2nd Battalion, they had entered in the spring on the phase of preparation for the Battle of Messines. On the great day the 109th Brigade of the 36th Division assigned to the 11th Inniskillings and the 14th Irish Rifles the task of moving forward first, to be followed by the 9th and 10th Inniskillings. The 11th met misfortune at the outset. That very gallant officer, Capt. H. Gallagher, had hardly left the trench, leading his men, when a shell shattered his right arm. He refused to go back: he was determined to see this charge through: dropped the rifle which he could no longer carry and, with revolver in his left hand, went forward. Only when the task of the day was done would he go back to the dressing station to have his wound attended to; and as he went back he was killed by another shell.

But for that, the fortune of the day was happy. The first line of the 109th Brigade objective was taken almost without resistance: at the second line the enemy was found in some numbers and dealt with: only at the third line was there anything like severe fighting. The 9th Battalion Inniskillings was able to help its neighbour the 10th, on the right, at the third line when it seemed to be held up by machine-gun fire. The second line was reached with a full hour to spare. The Tanks gave useful help in dealing with machine-gun nests. The 10th Inniskillings had an incident with a Tank which, on being reported afterwards, led to steps being taken to arrange a better means of communication between Tanks and other troops. A machine-gun nest was giving trouble. A sergeant of the 10th tried to draw the attention of a Tank to the task of dealing with it, but he found the monster to be absolutely deaf. Taking a big risk, he clambered on to the Tank, and by hammering at its sides managed to attract the notice of one of its crew. Subsequently a system was devised by which the infantry could communicate easily with Tanks in action.

The 9th Inniskillings had some little trouble "mopping up" in Wytschaete village, the right section of which was within their zone. Otherwise it was for them a day almost without trouble.

* * * * *

Digitized by Google

Meanwhile the 7th and 8th Inniskillings were doing their part as stoutly and as successfully with the 16th Division. The 49th Brigade had the right of the attack for this Division with the village of Wytschaete (except its right section) as its chief objective up to the Green line stage. The 7th Battalion Inniskillings and the 7/8th Battalion Irish Fusiliers were respectively left and right in the front line of the Brigade's attack frontage: the 8th Battalion Inniskillings were to follow on in the second wave and mop up.

There is no call to tell the same story over again. The experience of the 7th and 8th was the experience of the 9th, 10th and 11th. At first there was little enemy resistance: the mine explosions had knocked him out of the ring for the time being. At the Red line some opposition was met with. The task of mopping up was refreshed by the fact that the enemy had left behind stores of beer and cigarettes.

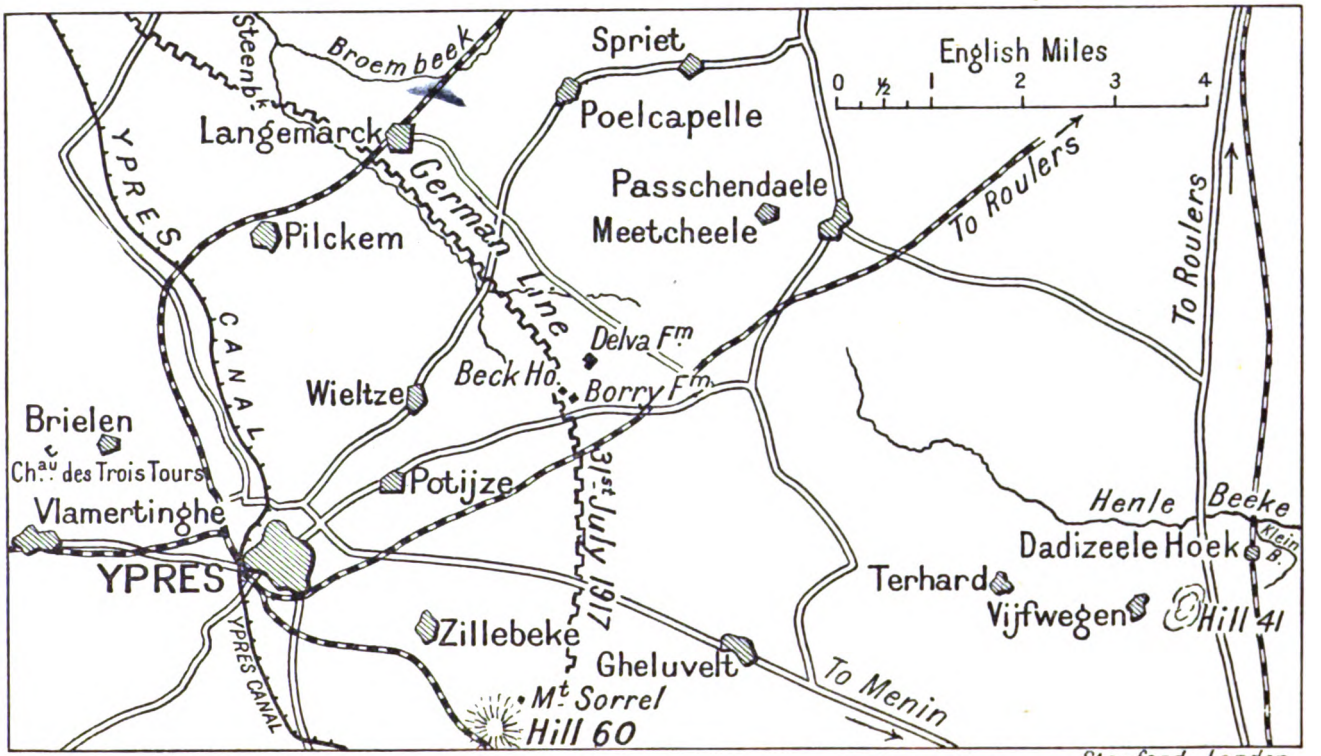
On the Blue line a strong point called "Unnamed Wood" was seized, and in recognition of gallant Inniskilling work in this battle it was officially named afterwards Inniskilling Wood. At 6.50 a.m. the Blue line, which was the final objective of the 49th Brigade, was consolidated and the supporting Battalion went through to seize the Green and Black lines.

* * * * *

In the evening all the Inniskilling Battalions were withdrawn from the front line, and in the comparative quiet of the old British line could talk over the day's deeds. Casualties had been singularly light: the enemy's losses in killed and prisoners had been huge; and a great fortress had been wrested from him. Congratulations came thick to the 36th and 16th Divisions.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



THE YPRES SALIENT

UNIV. OF WICH.
Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII

THE FIGHTING IN THE MUD

AFTER the Battle of Messines there was no more cheap ground got from the enemy in the dogged Battles for the Heights. We were now to enter upon the Third Battle of Ypres, probably the most ghastly of the whole campaign. The task was to advance through a country which was mostly a slough of foul mud against positions of great strength, desperately held, since they were vital to the enemy. All our movements had to be up to a certain stage along roads, after that stage along constructed "duck-board" wooden tracks. To leave road or track was to be in imminent danger of being smothered in the mud and many lives were lost in this way; and every road and track was swept by the artillery and machine-gun fire of the enemy. It was not a country in which Tanks could help the infantry. Nor was our artillery strength of much avail, since the enemy had adopted a new system of defence. The conclusion had been forced upon him by the Battle of Arras that the days of successful "trench war" for the defending army were over. We had proved that we could destroy any trench and occupy its site. Another method of defence had to be sought.

A German Army Order of this time confessed to the conclusion that a line of trench, no matter how strongly fortified, could not be relied upon.

> The continuous lines constituting a front position are regularly and methodically destroyed by artillery before an attack begins. Subterranean shelters, especially in the first and second lines, have proved to be traps. . . . Unfortunately the violence of the enemy fire—that is, the fire of the French and British batteries—prevents us from repairing our trenches. Any attempt to do so merely exhausts the fighting force of our men prematurely. From the outset of the battle another method must be applied. A defensive zone extended in depth must be substituted for the old system of positions which can be destroyed by the enemy. This system,

Digitized by Google

with its organisations concealed as far as possible from the enemy's observation, and with the troops holding it echeloned in depth so that their numbers, scanty in the front, increase progressively towards the rear, should enable us to pass from the defensive to the offensive with the troops from the rear. . . . During the battle all idea of having a continuous front-trench line must be abandoned. This must be replaced by shell-crater nests, held by groups of men and isolated machine guns, disposed like the squares on a chessboard. The shelter provided by the shell-craters will be extended by tunnelling into the sides, or by linking them to adjacent craters by means of tunnels, supported by timber props.

In development of this policy the Germans embarked on a great construction of M.E.B.U.'s, or "pill-boxes" as the British Army christened them. A "pill-box" (the German M.E.B.U. represents the initials of the German term) was in its simplest form a reinforced concrete shaft with a steel lid designed to hold one or more machine guns. The shaft was set in the ground with the top just protruding from the surface. A narrow slit gave a fire aperture. In action the gunner crouched in the shaft, resting on a little iron stairway which ran down to a dug-out beneath, where the ammunition, the supplies and the spare men of the gun's crew rested. When not in action all remained below. More elaborate "pill-boxes" contained series of machine-gun nests and were usually constructed on the foundations of a farmhouse.

The "pill-box" was safe against shells, unless in the case of a direct hit on the lid, or the bursting in the ground very close of a shell of great calibre, and was almost safe against observation from the air. The "pill-boxes" were usually stoutly held by the enemy machine-gunners. The task of floundering up to one of them through the deadly mud whilst machine-gunners, with perfect observation, sprayed bullets, called for an uncommon degree of resolution. The Inniskilling Regiment has record of cases of individual men crawling up to a "pill-box" and putting it out of action by "posting" a bomb in the firing slit.

The Battle of Langemarck, Aug. 16–18, 1917, was the second of the series of engagements in the Third Battle of Ypres, which, beginning on July 31, did not end until December: which brought some improvements of position at the cost of dreadful sacrifices; but which were chiefly

Digitized by Google



THE YPRES SALIENT—THE SKELETON OF A GERMAN PILLBOX.

Photo: Imperial War Museum, Crown Copyright.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

necessary, not so much for the sake of tactical gains of ground as to keep the attention of the enemy diverted from the southern section of the Allied line.

The chief brunt of the Battle of Langemarck fell on the Fifth Army. In this Army were the 29th Division with the 1st Inniskillings, the 16th Division with the 7th and 8th Inniskillings, and the 36th Division with the 9th, 10th and 11th Inniskillings—six Battalions of the Regiment in all. There was never to be again in the course of the campaign such a strong muster of Inniskillings on a single battlefield.

The battles in the north section of Ypres Salient for the Passchendaele Ridges had begun on July 31 with the Battle of Pilckem. The ultimate strategic objective was the railway centre of Roulers, the capture of which would have gravely affected German lines of communication and would have made their position in Belgium west of Brussels difficult. In this first battle, in which the Fifth Army took the chief part, but in which a French Army co-operated on the left, a fair measure of success was achieved, but in some sectors of the attack the positions were attained only at the price of such serious losses that the victors could not be fairly asked to consolidate and hold the line gained until the attack of the second phase was ready to be launched. Accordingly in these sectors fresh Divisions assigned to the second phase had to be put into the line before the day they were due to attack, and thus were wearied and spent before the call came out to go over the top to win from the enemy what some bitter humorist, looking out on the sea of mud, called "his liquid assets."

* * * * *

Taking the course of the battle in the area in which our Battalions were engaged, from right to left, the 7th and 8th Inniskillings were with the 16th (Irish) Division, which was attacking in front of Wieltze, N.E. of Ypres. On July 30 they had moved into Vlamertinghe, and from there went forward towards the sea of tormented mud under driving rain. Both Inniskilling Battalions were much below strength, but more especially the 7th, which had only 19 officers and 472 O.R.s. The 8th Inniskillings went into the front line first. Both Battalions were in the front line for

Digitized by Google

the attack, and their objective was the section in front of them of the road from Langemarck to Gheluvelt. The first line of the objective was distinguished as the Green line, the second as the Red Dotted line.

At 4.45 a.m. Aug. 16 the Battalions moved forward, and were fortunate enough to get away so promptly as to escape the barrage which the enemy put down on our old front line. Within an hour they had reached the Green line and had captured the German strong point known as Beck House. Apparently on the left—where the 36th Division was attacking—things were going well. From the right there was no certain news. The Inniskillings now moved forward, the 7th towards the strong point of Delva Farm, the 8th towards Borry Farm. The latter were held up by heavy machine-gun fire. The former captured Delva Farm, but had not cleared out all the enemy, who were firing from " pill-boxes " in our rear.

About 8.30 a.m. the enemy began a counter-attack, and since our troops were " in the air " with both flanks exposed, they fell back to our old front line, fighting as they went. An order of the day by Lt.-Col. Young on Aug. 21 congratulated the Battalion on its achievement : " You advanced fearlessly against strong opposition as only true Inniskillings can, and captured all your objectives . . . and hung on there until forced back by overwhelming numbers. . . . You have nobly upheld the honour and traditions of your Battalion and parent Regiment. . . ."

The casualties of these two Battalions of the Inniskillings in the Battle of Langemarck were so severe that they could not be recruited up to strength again and were amalgamated to form the 7/8th (S.) Battalion, Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers.

* * * * *

Immediately on the left of the 16th Division in the battle was the 36th Division, having the 9th, 10th and 11th Inniskillings in its 109th Brigade. Their line of attack was taken over from the 55th Division, which had succeeded in taking its objectives in the first battle, but with such severe losses that it had to be withdrawn immediately afterwards. The 36th Division was thrown in to hold the line. Now holding the line in that Slough of Despond with poor shelter from

Digitized by Google

artillery fire, from gas and from bombing attacks, cost heavily. The 36th Division lost one-third of its infantry strength between going into the line and going over the top.

Of the Inniskilling Battalions the 11th were the first to go into the line. On the morning of the attack, just as the Battalion was moving off, its C.O., Lt.-Col. A. C. Pratt, was killed and Major J. Knott assumed command.

At zero the 11th Inniskillings, with the 14th Irish Rifles on the right and the Gloucesters on the left, moved off in the first wave, the 9th and 10th Battalions Inniskillings in close support. The Battalion was to take the first line, in this sector the Green line, and pause then for the second wave to pass through to take the second line—the Dotted Green line. The final objective was marked as the Red line. No Stokes mortars could be carried forward to assist the attack: the ground was too difficult; but "ground" is the wrong word—"bog" would be better.

The machine-gun fire of the enemy was intense and accurate. The "pill-boxes" were found to be intact in most cases. It was impossible to pass through them and leave them to "moppers up." They had to be stormed in detail. In doing this the support of the artillery barrage was lost. Advance was out of the question. The experience of the Battalions in support was similar. In spite of all that courage and resolution could do, no ground was won except a little on the left of the sector.

That night the Division was relieved. It had failed in this attack, but, as General Nugent said afterwards, there was no loss of honour.

* * * * *

On the extreme left flank of the British Army attack was the 29th Division, having the 1st Inniskillings in its 87th Brigade with the French on its left. The objective of this Division was to cross the Steenbeek stream and make good on the other side. The 29th Division relieved the Guards in this sector of the battlefield. On July 31 the Guards had made good, driving the enemy across the Ypres Canal and consolidating there. The 29th was determined to show that it was not to be outdone by the Guards, and succeeded: reached all its objectives and consolidated them. It was

Digitized by Google

the one happy incident of the day for the Inniskilling Regiment. The 87th Brigade had had the task of support during the action, and on the evening of Aug. 16 moved forward to the new front line and consolidated there. Holding the line next night it sent officer patrols forward as far as the next stream, the Broembeek, but met with no enemy parties.

A rest followed. The 29th Division had a quiet September in Plurendon Camp, marked by a ceremonial parade on Sept. 18, when the French General La Capelle inspected and complimented them warmly and with evident sincerity. The 29th Division returned to the Ypres Salient and was there until the Battle of Poelcapelle, Oct. 9, when it was withdrawn to the Third Army area to prepare for the next great blow at the enemy. The 1st Battalion Inniskillings were in billets at Basseux during October and the first half of November 1917, training for the Battle of Cambrai.

The work of training allowed of some intervals for recreation. The Inniskillings proved that they were as sound on the sports field as on the battlefield by winning on Nov. 13 the cross-country run, and on Nov. 16 the football final, defeating the K.O.S.B.'s by 2 goals to 1 after twenty minutes' extra play.

* * * * *

What part had the 2nd Battalion Inniskillings played during these operations? We left them on June 1 stationed on the Belgian coast. Their Division, the 32nd, was in the XIV Corps of the Second Army. Part of their Brigade was in support of the II Anzac Corps for the Messines operations, but was not called upon. Throughout the rest of 1917 the 2nd Battalion Inniskillings alternated tours in the trenches in the Nieuport and other sectors with welcome spells at Coxyde and other coast camps.

This Belgian coast sector showed the War in a new aspect. The defensive inundations with which the Belgians had put much of the country around Nieuport under water had left the positions which were held by troops as islands, and the character of the warfare was almost amphibious. At one time the British High Command contemplated a big move along the Belgian coast with naval monitors in support as part of the 1917 offensive; but this move was never made.

Digitized by Google

One explanation was that the enemy had anticipated such an attack by seizing the best jumping-off point. Another explanation was that there were political objections on the part of the French to a development which would have given the British Army the rôle of liberator of Belgium. Which was the true explanation need not be discussed here. But no big advance was attempted and the Inniskillings on the coast sector had a comparatively uneventful time. The rest billets on the sea-coast were gloriously dry and clean—many British holiday-makers are familiar with that noble stretch of beach backed by high sand dunes which stretches along the Belgian coast from France to Holland—but they were subject to severe aerial and long-range gun bombardments which caused some casualties.

To give in brief summary the movements of this Battalion. In June it came under the XV Corps. In July it was in the St. George's sector of the trenches around Nieuport. A gas attack—the enemy using a new gas discharged by shells—caused very heavy casualties, one officer and 243 O.R.s being stricken down; but there were few fatalities. In August the Battalion suffered another gas attack whilst in billets at Rimbaillet Camp. The gas masks, or rather box respirators, were now efficacious in keeping it out: casualties were slight. The gas warfare was marked at various stages by the use of new forms of poison by the enemy, and he could expect to cause heavy losses the first time of use; but our Chemical Warfare staff was marvellously prompt in providing precautions, and a second attack of that gas rarely had much result, provided the box respirators were used promptly. As an American Army warning put it in vivid United States phraseology: "A gas attack leaves only two classes—the Quick and the Dead. Will you be Quick or will you be Dead?" After this gas attack, Rimbaillet Camp was judged to be too well sited for the enemy artillery to be wholesome, and it was permanently evacuated.

Towards the end of October the 2nd Battalion moved to the Eringham area, and at the end of November it had a taste of the fighting in the Ypres Salient in the last stage of the Battle of the Heights. By then the British Army, at the cost of sacrifices which probably no other Force could

Digitized by Google

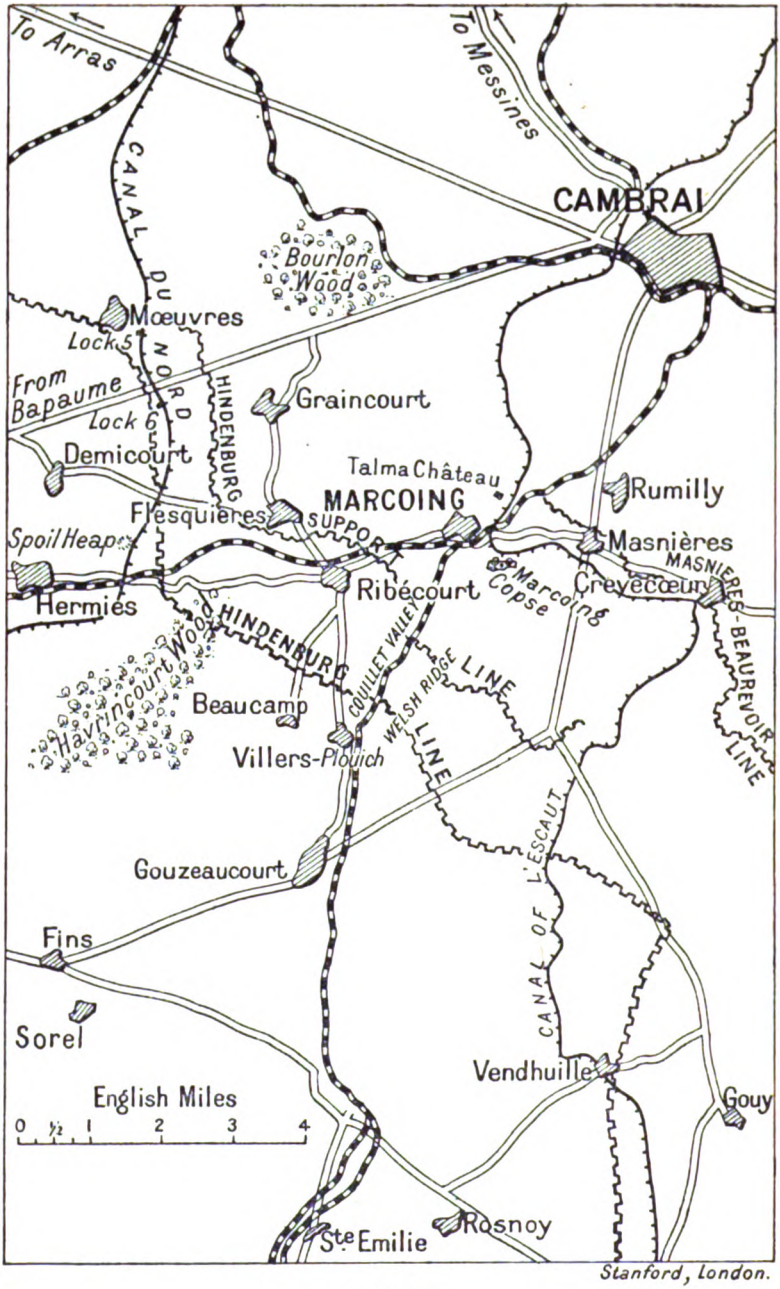
have met with cheerful stubbornness, had gnawed away, bit by bit, most of the German positions on the ridges north of the Ypres Salient. The 2nd Battalion took over a "line" which was a series of shell-holes surrounded by mud in the Spruit sector, N.E. of Ypres. Battalion H.Q. were in an old German "pill-box" at Meetcheele.

On the morning of Nov. 30 the enemy attacked in this sector, and a portion of A Company of the Inniskillings in a post at Tealle Cottage was overpowered and the post captured. In an attempt to recapture the position at nightfall Capt. C. Cundall of A Company was killed, two other officers were wounded and there were over 100 casualties in O.R.s.

The Battalion remained in the battle area until Nov. 17, then after a brief rest went into the line again at Battle Camp. Christmas Day was spent in the line, and the next day a move made into Reserve to Bonnigues in the Audricq area.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



CAMBRAI

UNIV. OF MICH.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX

CAMBRAI

1917.—The Battle of Cambrai, November 1917, was the last of the great attacks made by the British Army on the enemy positions in 1917. It was sternly necessary that our Force should keep up a vigorous offensive, though our casualty lists in Flanders were not cheerful to ponder over; and it was depressing to note at home that in some political circles those casualty lists were being conned over with the idea of founding on them a case against the Army.

Nobody was inclined to regard the autumn campaign as fully satisfactory. But it was felt by the soldiers that "they had done their durn'dest, angels can do no more"; and that there was not sufficient appreciation of the fact in political circles at home that, with Russia down and out, France in difficulties and Italy tottering, the British Army had had to step into the breach, had had to take a gruelling whatever the cost.

It had seemed in 1916 that the time had arrived for the enemy to pay the penalty. But a triumph not of a military kind had come to their rescue. The German methods of espionage and civil corruption were on the whole as blundering and as disastrous as their other methods during the World War. They helped to alienate practically all the civilised neutral world. But in Russia—mystic, generous, trusting Russia—they had an unhappy success. In the autumn of 1916, as has been noted, this first showed. Roumania at that time joined in the War against Germany, and this new accession of strength apparently marked the near end of the War. But Russia at that point mysteriously collapsed owing to the effects of German corruption. Roumania was left "in the air" and over-run. From this date, though many of the gallant soldiers of Russia made heroic efforts to save their country's honour, that great country was practically out of the fight. By the winter of 1917–18 she was quite

Digitized by Google

out. The French had had grave troubles. The Italians had had to send out an S.O.S. signal to the British and French Armies. The enemy was drawing troops and guns from the Russian Front and pouring them on to our Front. The situation was really critical. For the British Army to undertake a new battle was the last development the enemy expected of us; and to do what is absolutely unexpected is to do the big thing in war. The British Command collected an Army, ostensibly for Italy, made a great secret assemblage of Tanks, and suddenly attacked the strongest part of the Hindenburg Line.

The enemy line at that point comprised three series of defences, each one covered by triple barriers of wire from fifty to sixty yards deep. A system of dug-outs (constructed largely with the labour of Russian prisoners) at a depth of fifty feet below the surface made a real underground city with water and electric light installations, kitchens, drying-rooms and the like. Above the surface the houses were closely packed with the earth removed from the excavations, and thus became great earthworks indestructible by any shell-fire.

All this the British Third Army, in a surprise attack carried out by the infantry and the Tanks, over-ran and captured in a day's attack. So fierce was the British advance and so feeble the enemy defence *when taken by surprise* that we almost got into Cambrai. If that railway centre had been won, the German Front in the West would have been deprived of its central pillar. The German defence, however, rallied in time to avoid absolute disaster. When the German military mind was given time to think it could always make a good show, and the *riposte* to our Cambrai attack was a good one. We lost most of the fruits of a dramatic blow. It was hard luck that just when we had successfully solved the problem of a break-through we had not the means, owing to commitments elsewhere, to push the thrust home.

Cambrai was a good deal " boomed " in the British Press at the time on " popular " lines. But the skill of generalship and organisation that its first stage showed were not fully appreciated. The British people have a quaint humility in respect to their military skill. In a shamefaced kind of

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



OUR TROOPS IN A CAPTURED GERMAN TRENCH, HAVRINCOURT.

Photo: Imperial War Museum, Crown Copyright.

UNIV. OF MICH.

Digitized by Google

way they admit that their soldiers are brave; but for examples of military genius they are inclined to refer to the "other fellow." Yet in the World War the German was surpassed in most points of military skill by the British. The difference was not great, but where the difference was most notable was just in those points of invention, of new tactics and new strategy which show the better brain.

The Battle of Cambrai was marked by deeds of the highest enterprise and the most stubborn courage—deeds in which the Inniskilling Regiment had a full share; but that was not extraordinary: no one has ever questioned the enterprise and courage of British troops. What was notable, in view of the habit of many British public men to deprecate the military skill of our race, was that it was marked by the definite triumph of a new tactical development of warfare which was an all-British invention. The Tank came into its own at Cambrai and henceforth was to be a decisive factor in warfare when great Armies operate in small areas. It was the answer to "Trench Warfare."

To follow the course of the Battle of Cambrai some reference back to the Somme battles is necessary. In the Somme battles we had attempted, with the French cooperating south of the Somme, to hammer in the German Salient covering Cambrai on the south-east. We had succeeded in eating into the enemy lines to such an extent that in the spring of 1917 he abandoned most of the Somme Salient, but fell back on the Hindenburg Line still in front of, and covering, Cambrai. This Hindenburg Line he confidently regarded as impregnable. Its chief strength was in fields of wire, commanded by machine-gun posts, so deep as to defy any artillery effort to wipe them away. Whatever artillery preparation was made, the wire would remain to hold up advancing infantry whilst they were slaughtered by the machine guns. Our key to open the Hindenburg Line was the secret massing of a great force of Tanks (now greatly improved since the first model) in Havrincourt Wood. These at the appointed hour moved forward, cut wide lines in the wire and opened the way for the infantry.

The ground which we set out to seize by an attack, which moved from west to east and north, was the area between

Digitized by Google

the Canal du Nord, the first buttress of the Hindenburg Line in the greater part of this sector, and the Canal de L'Escaut, some seven miles further east. With that as our bridge-head we hoped to push the cavalry beyond, cutting the enemy's lines of communications and isolating Cambrai. There were to be three stages in the attack. In the first stage the Tanks would prepare the way: the infantry would go forward and seize the desired area and also capture the crossings of the Canal de L'Escaut at Masnières and Marcoing and a line to the east of them—the Masnières–Beaurevoir Line. In the second stage the cavalry would go forward and seize the crossings of the Sensee River whilst the infantry captured Bourlon Wood. In the third stage Cambrai would be captured.

To the Third Army the attack was entrusted. It had the III Corps on its right, the IV Corps on its left and the V Corps in support. In the left centre of the III Corps was the 29th Division with the 1st Inniskillings. With the IV Corps was the 36th Division with the 9th, 10th and 11th Inniskillings. The 36th Division was given a " one Brigade " task in the attack, its two other Brigades being in reserve. The Brigade chosen for attack was the 109th—that of the Inniskillings.

The 36th Division had this limited part to take in the actual attack because on it fell much of the burden of preparation for the battle. It had come into the line at the end of August, taking up trenches on the Beaucamp-Ribecourt Road in front of the Canal du Nord and facing the Hindenburg front and support lines. The front Hindenburg Line followed roughly the western side of the Canal du Nord, but its outposts were in some places pushed out beyond to the eastern side. Strong points had been constructed by the enemy out of the great mounds of earth excavated in the making of the canal (which was in course of construction when the World War broke out), and for possession of two of these " spoil heaps " there were frequent raids and counter-raids between our forces and the enemy during the stages of preparation for the Battle of Cambrai. They were wanted by us, as will be seen later. Active preparation began in October—road-making, construction

Digitized by Google

of portable bridges, establishing advanced gun-positions, preparing in Havrincourt Wood the lair for the great herd of Tanks, and pushing forward supplies of road metal to be used in road repair after the action had begun. We had good weather fortune during this stage of preparation, heavy ground mists masking our movements from air observation.

* * * * *

The 29th Division was in III Corps reserve for Nov. 20. The 1st Battalion Inniskillings were with its 87th Brigade. The first two objectives of the attack, known as the Blue line and the Brown line, were to be taken by the 12th, 20th and 6th Divisions, after preparation not by the artillery but by the Tanks. So soon as the Brown line was taken the 29th Division was to move up and to capture the Red line. The attacking Brigades of that Division were the 88th (on the right), the 87th (centre) and the 86th (left). The 87th Brigade had four Tanks specially allotted to its help, and a further force of twenty Tanks, acting independently of the Brigade, was to assist in the capture of Marcoing.

The orders for the Inniskillings were that as soon as the Brown line was captured they should advance in diamond formation in support of the 2nd South Wales Borderers, whose objective was Marcoing Copse and the canal crossings there. When the canal crossings had been secured the Inniskillings were to cross the canal and, with the help of the Tanks, seize their allotted portion of the Red line and consolidate. This portion east of the main road to Cambrai was just beyond the village of Masnières, and was part of the Rumilly system of trenches of the Hindenburg Line.

The 1st Inniskillings had left Basseux on Nov. 17 for an "unknown destination." (The High Command did its utmost to spread the impression that the Third Army was for service in Italy, so that if any news leaked over the line the enemy would be deceived.) Not until the night of Nov. 19 at Fins was there any general knowledge of the surprise attack of the morrow. Marching through Gouzeaucourt early in the morning, the Inniskillings had a dramatic hint of the nature of the surprise being prepared for the enemy.

Digitized by Google

The village was quiet, quieter than was likely if troops had been billeted there. But the houses contained no sleeping soldiers; they sheltered Tanks. About 5 a.m. the Inniskillings came to the appointed assembly place and the troops laid themselves down in the grass to rest. They were spectators of the opening stage of the attack. At 6.45 a.m. they moved up in artillery formation towards the village of Villers Pluich, suffering a few casualties on their way, as they had to pass through the enemy barrage.

News that the Brown line had been taken was to be brought by an observing aeroplane, but fog prevented this. So when information came that the first (the Blue) line was taken, the 29th moved forward, not waiting for information that the Brown line was in our hands. This was at 10.30 a.m. To have waited might have made their task of pursuit abortive. The 29th Division moved forward, the 87th Brigade almost due north towards Marcoing, the two other Brigades right and left. There was no Divisional reserve. The 1st Inniskillings, following hard upon the S.W. Borderers, came up to the lock crossing the canal L'Escaut. The crossing had been seized, but the enemy had established a machine-gun post in a building on the further side of the canal, and with this swept the bridge. The Inniskillings charged across the bridge and crushed the German opposition.

The 1st Inniskillings had made good the canal crossing by 2.30 p.m. and formed up in attack formation on the further bank. They were on "dead ground" there, sheltered by the bank of the canal. From the top of the bank open ground sloped gradually up for about 2,000 yards towards Cambrai. This slope had been used by the enemy as an ammunition dump and was pocked with pits for the storage of ammunition. A force of Motor Machine Gunners which had been pushed out from Cambrai by the enemy garrisoned these pits. Lt.-Col. Sherwood-Kelly, commanding the Battalion, having gone forward to reconnoitre and ascertained these facts, ordered an immediate assault, A and B Companies in the front line, C and D in the second wave. Debouching from the cover of the canal bank, the Inniskillings met with heavy machine-gun and rifle fire. The slope was traversed

Digitized by Google

by alternate Companies advancing in short rushes, covered the while by the fire of the other Companies.

In front of the first line of ammunition pits, strongly garrisoned as they were with machine-gunners, was a thirty-yards-deep field of wire. Under covering fire wire-cutters clipped their way through. Then, with a rush, the first line of enemy pits was carried. Many of the enemy remained to be killed or to surrender, the rest retreated to the second line of pits. These were attacked by two Companies working round the flanks whilst the other two Companies helped them with covering fire. The enemy fought with tenacity. One German officer kept on firing with his machine gun until one of our officers was actually beside him in the pit and shot him with a revolver.

Another rush on our part carried these pits and the enemy retired to the Marcoing–Rumilly road. Two enemy strong points held out stubbornly with their machine guns, but were quickly overpowered. It was a splendid performance and won the Victoria Cross for Lt.-Col. Sherwood-Kelly.

The 1st Inniskillings then pushed on quickly and advanced right up to the German wire of the Masnières–Beaurevoir Line. Here they came under heavy flank fire from posts on the Messines–Cambrai Road, and the Tanks had failed to come up to deal with the wire. Accordingly our line was withdrawn about 100 yards to consolidate. No troops could be seen on our right, and the Inniskillings decided to form a defensive flank, and for that purpose withdrew the right Company a short distance and placed it facing the Messines–Cambrai road. The position was consolidated there, a trench dug and wire put out.

The position at nightfall on this sector of the attack was that the Hindenburg front and support lines and the canal crossings had been taken and the 87th Brigade was confronting the Masnières–Beaurevoir Line, holding a bridgehead line of trenches between the outskirts of Masnières and a point north of Talma Château. The trenches were held by the Newfoundlanders on the right, the 1st Inniskillings in the centre and the Borderers on the left. On the right of this position the 88th Brigade had captured most

Digitized by Google

of Masnières and were established across the canal. On the left of this position the 86th Brigade had captured their objective and were facing the canal.

The 29th Division had done well. During the night the enemy attempted no counter-attack. On the 21st the 29th Division held its position. The 1st Inniskillings constructed a strong point to guard their left flank, which was rather in the air, and this was garrisoned by a Platoon from the reserve Company. The S.W. Borderers moved forward a little to improve their position and one Inniskilling Company advanced in support of this attack. Tanks assisted well. (They had failed to get up on the 1st Inniskilling sector of the attack the day before.) But no very material change in the position was made.

* * * * *

The 36th Division with the IV Corps, as has been noted, had a "one Brigade" task, and this was given to the 109th, the Inniskillings Brigade. It was to seize the German trenches west of the Canal du Nord and south of the Bapaume Road in front of Graincourt. As soon as the canal crossing was secured a bridge was to be built—strong enough to carry wagons and field artillery—on the Demicourt–Flesquieres Road; and a lighter bridge further south. The 10th Battalion Inniskillings were to go forward with the first wave of the attack, followed by the 11th and then by the 9th. The men were to move up the German communication trenches chiefly, not over the ground on top. The plan of the Battle of Cambrai, since it was to be a surprise attack, did not permit of a formal artillery preparation, and the 36th Division had no Tanks assigned to its sector of the line. So the local scheme was for the attacking Brigade to seize a spoil heap on its northern front and to use this as a machine-gun and trench-mortar position from which to cover the advance of Platoons along the German trench lines. Their attack was timed some two hours later than the main attack, to take advantage of the fact that that main attack would serve to divert the attention of the enemy.

Brig.-General Ricardo in making the detail plans relied largely upon the Lewis gunners, one of whom went at the head of each Platoon. The attack was heralded by a bom-

Digitized by Google

bardment of the spoil heap, the capture of which was the key to the tactical plan, by Stokes mortars using "thermit" shell. The effect of this was splendid. When the 10th Inniskillings charged home they found a demoralised enemy fleeing from the strong point up their trench lines. Many prisoners were taken. Now, having the front door open to this elaborate trench system, we pushed up according to plan. The action at this point was like a gigantic raid, with a systematic "mopping up." A Platoon advanced: some of the enemy fled: the others took refuge in the dug-outs. A soldier was left behind to guard the entrance to each dug-out, and the Platoon continued its advance up the trench, leaving to the sections following the task of taking the prisoners trapped in the dug-outs. To save any duplication of effort, as a dug-out was cleared a notice-board was set up with the one word, "Mopped."

The 10th Inniskillings reached their final objective at 9.30 a.m. Meanwhile the 9th Inniskillings had entered another section of the enemy trenches and worked up them in the same systematic manner, No. 1 Company cleaning up the main front line of the enemy trench system, No. 3 Company the support line, No. 4 Company the third line, No. 2 Company advancing along the Canal du Nord (the bed of which was dry). Sometimes machine-gun nests gave trouble, but they were effectively dealt with. When a strong point made the attack pause, Major Crawford came up, reconnoitred the position and organised an assault which was completely successful. When the objective of the Battalion was reached the 11th Inniskillings moved through and carried on the good work. It was quite a family party among the Inniskillings, with rich prizes in prisoners and machine guns.

The 11th Inniskillings had energy to spare to give a hand to their neighbours of the 186th Brigade across the canal, who were being held up. The Lewis guns of the Inniskillings helped to dissipate that hold-up. Lock 6 on the canal was the last centre of enemy resistance. When it was carried the fight was over in this area for the day. The 11th Inniskillings pushed forward to the outskirts of Mœuvres, but did not attempt an attack on that village.

Digitized by Google

The next day the 9th Inniskillings carried the attack a little further and reached a point a thousand yards north of the Bapaume–Cambrai Road and were then held up by a strong point at Lock 5 on the canal. In the afternoon the 10th Inniskillings, assisted by the 14th Rifles, pushed forward to the outskirts of Mœuvres, but could not hold on because of the heavy machine-gun fire from the village and from the enemy trenches west of it. An advance of the line by about a thousand yards was the net result of the day's work. That night the 9th, 10th and 11th Battalions Inniskillings were withdrawn from the line. They were to be called upon again, as we shall see later, but in the southern, not the northern, section of the Cambrai battle area.

* * * * *

To glance now at the Battle of Cambrai as the position stood on the night of Nov. 21. The first phase had been marked by complete and fruitful success. The Hindenburg Line had been breached according to plan, and along most of the line of advance the full objectives had been gained. But not everywhere. Flesquieres was still in enemy hands and Bourlon Wood. Thus all the area between the canals was not in our hands. What was more serious, the cavalry had failed to get through and Cambrai was therefore still out of our grasp. In effect, we had won on the 20th, but on the 21st had not had the means to push the victory home to the point at which its full harvest could be reaped; and we were left in the position of having driven deep salients into the enemy line, and must expect that every man and every gun that he could concentrate would be employed to recapture those salients. The 29th Division was at the head of the salient on the southern section of the Cambrai battle area.

* * * * *

The 87th Brigade of the 29th Division held the bridgehead position it had won for six days. The 1st Inniskillings could see the towers of Cambrai some three miles away, and awaited the order to move on again, meanwhile working diligently to fortify their position, helped considerably in this by the resources of an enemy dump of stores on the canal

Digitized by Google

bank which had been captured. On Nov. 25 the 1st Inniskillings were relieved, and after two days at Marcoing went up to the front line again on the night of Nov. 28, being on the left of the 86th Brigade, who were in the outskirts of Masnières.

The great enemy counter-attack opened on Nov. 29 in the north and the south areas. Its plan as regards the south area was to come round the salient which the 29th Division held, to surround and destroy that Division and then to push through and to get to the back of our troops in front of Bourlon Wood. On the right flank of the Division the enemy broke through our front line from Crevecœur to Vendhuille, a front of about seven miles, and advanced at one stage as far as Gouzeaucourt, which was five miles *behind* Masnières, taking our gun positions in the rear. Not only the 29th Division holding its bridgehead over L'Escaut Canal, but the whole Corps, and indeed the whole Third Army, were in grave danger.

That a disaster to the British Army was averted was due to the stubborn courage and the splendid resourcefulness of the 29th Division. Throughout they held their own positions intact and organised and maintained a defensive flank to link up with the units on their right which had fallen back. When finally ordered back to the Hindenburg Support Line they withdrew in good order, keeping the enemy always at arm's length.

The German attack began on Nov. 29 chiefly on the positions to the right (and south) of the 29th Division. That Division at first had to repel only minor attacks and to withstand heavy shell-fire. On Nov. 30 the attack came to its lines and nine assaults, four of them heavy ones, were repelled. Also a defensive flank was organised to join up with the 20th Division on the right, which had fallen back to the Hindenburg Support Line. The front held by the Division was now doubled in length though casualties had cut its strength down by half. It was decided to shorten the line a little by withdrawing the line to west of Masnières, a position which was now surrounded on three sides. The canal crossings were still held. On the night of Dec. 2, under orders, the Division abandoned these and withdrew to the west

Digitized by Google

bank of the canal. Dec. 3 was marked by several fierce attacks, all of which were beaten off. On the night of Dec. 4, under orders, the Division withdrew to the Hindenburg Support Line, along which the British Army position was stabilised at the conclusion of the Battle of Cambrai.

That gives in barest summary the stages in the development of a defensive battle which will live for ever in the pages of history. Of its incidents, of the hundred and one fine deeds which showed how the British soldier is at his very best for coolness and stubbornness in the tightest of places, it is not for this history to tell. They deserve a special volume. The 1st Inniskillings had their share in the good work, more particularly on Nov. 30, when they beat off all enemy attacks, inflicting heavy losses.

On Dec. 4 the 1st Battalion Inniskillings moved back to Sorel, then to Beaufort. Major Dent took over the command in place of Lt.-Col. Sherwood-Kelly, who had been sent to Treport Hospital.

* * * * *

But that was not the end of the Battle of Cambrai for the Inniskilling Regiment. The 9th, 10th and 11th Inniskillings, forming the 109th Brigade of the 36th Division, we left at Hermies, to which place in the rear of the line they had been withdrawn after Nov. 21. The rest of the 36th Division was withdrawn on Nov. 26 from the north side of the Cambrai battle area. They did not, therefore, have to help to withstand the northern effort of the enemy to surround the salient which we had occupied in front of Cambrai. The enemy counter-attack was on the grand scale, its strong effort south—which so nearly succeeded—matched by an equally big effort north which did not, however, have anything like the same measure of success.

The 36th Division, when withdrawn on Nov. 26, moved back to the neighbourhood of Beaulencourt with the promise of some weeks' rest out of the line. That promise could not be kept. The great enemy counter-offensive on the south side of the battlefield, as we have seen, had broken into our line, and but for the splendid stand of the 29th Division at Masnières, and the great effort of the Guards Division which was thrown into the battle on its right flank to retake

Digitized by Google

Gouzeaucourt, a serious disaster would have occurred. But, even so, the position was still anxious. The 36th Division, going back for its well-earned rest, was warned to stand fast: its help would be needed. Orders at first placed it at the disposal of the III Corps, and the 108th Brigade were to relieve the 88th Brigade of the 29th Division, and the 109th (the Inniskillings) Brigade some of the troops of the 61st Division. These orders were subsequently cancelled. But on the night of Dec. 4 the 107th and 109th Brigades were definitely put in the line, the 108th taking over the Couillet Valley, the 109th the plateau known as Welsh Ridge, south-east of the Couillet Valley. This Welsh Ridge was perhaps the key position for the British attempt to stabilise the southern section of the Cambrai battlefield on something like good terms.

The 9th Inniskillings of the 109th Brigade were the first to move up to Welsh Ridge to relieve the troops there. They arrived in the midst of a fierce attack, the enemy bombing up the Hindenburg Support Line in an effort to capture the ridge. The 9th Inniskillings—weary as they were from the arduous work of the past three weeks and the disappointment of their disturbed rest—entered into this new action with zest, and the German attack was beaten off.

The next day these 9th Inniskillings, with the aid of a platoon of the 14th Rifles, moved out to counter-attack the enemy and push him out of some ground he had won the previous day from the troops who had been relieved. This bold move was made possible by the resource and energy of the Brigade Transport Officer, Lt. Vaughan, who had brought up through the night, over roads condemned as hopelessly impossible, a great store of bombs and other ammunition. The 9th Inniskillings at first succeeded and drove the enemy out of the position: then were forced back with some loss by a flank attack along a sunken road. In this action Lt. Emerson showed stark heroism. Though wounded in the head by a bomb, he kept the leadership of his men and rallied them more than once to beat back the enemy. In a last charge he was mortally wounded, and was never to receive from the hands of his King the V.C. which his courage had won.

Digitized by Google

The 9th Inniskillings had now lost all their Company commanders and the Battalion was but a remnant. It was relieved by the 11th Inniskillings, who, early on the morning of Dec. 7, launched another bombing attack on the enemy and drove him off the crest of Welsh Ridge and consolidated the new position. Two counter-attacks were successfully repulsed. Welsh Ridge was safe for the time being.

On the night of Dec. 8 the 107th Brigade relieved the Inniskillings in the front line. But it was not until Dec. 14 that the 36th Division was pulled out of the battlefield to rest billets near Doullens. The men marched back through a snow blizzard which was more severe than any France had known for a generation, marched back a skeleton Division, but still in high mettle of courage, the officers feeling confident that with rest and reinforcements their Battalions would be eager for the next great battle. But that was to be the last battle for the 10th and 11th Inniskillings. They had been so shattered that reorganisation was judged to be impossible. It was their fate soon to be disbanded; but not to leave the historic Regiment whose traditions they had so nobly upheld.

* * * * *

The Battle of Cambrai with its alternations of victory and reverse was one of the great dramas of military history. It opened with a splendid triumph for the British Army: it continued with a sense of frustration and disappointment that a brilliant success should be robbed of its fruits by lack of power to exploit: it closed with a desperate effort to save victory from being turned into disaster. As a final result it had won something—a little of material advantage, a weighty moral advantage. Its fruits were really to be reaped in the summer and autumn of 1918, when the British Army knew that it could breach any position however strong, and the German Army knew that against a British attack there was no such thing as an impregnable line.

To the 29th Division for its gallant stand in the Masnières salient came the chief congratulations. On Dec. 7 the following Special Order was issued by Maj.-General Sir Beauvoir de Lisle, commanding the 29th Division:

Digitized by Google

I wish to convey to the troops of my Division my high appreciation of their gallant conduct and resolute determination during the operations from Nov. 20, 1917, to Dec. 4, 1917, and to convey to all ranks the following messages which have been received by me :—

From Sir W. P. Pulteney, commanding III Corps : " The Corps Commander would like to place on record his deep appreciation of the fighting spirit of the 29th Division. The magnificent defence of the Masnières–Marcoing Line at a most critical juncture and the subsequent orderly withdrawal reflect the highest credit on all concerned.

" In the fifteen days in which your Division has been in action on this Front, all ranks have displayed an endurance which is beyond praise.

" He would be glad if this could be conveyed to your troops."

From General Sir Julian Byng, Commanding Third Army :

" I would like you to express to all ranks my sincere appreciation of the services which have been rendered to the Third Army by the 29th Division.

" Both in the attack on Nov. 20, 1917, and in their defence of their sector on Nov. 30, 1917, and subsequent days, the Division have more than maintained their splendid reputation.

" I ask you to accept my warmest congratulations."

From Field-Marshal Sir Douglas Haig, Commander-in-Chief, British Armies in France :

" Please convey to General de Lisle and men of the 29th Division my warm congratulations on the splendid fight successfully maintained by them against repeated attacks by numerically superior forces. Their gallant defence of Masnières throughout two days of almost continuous fighting has had most important results upon the course of the battle and is worthy of the best traditions of the British Army."

The following letter was addressed to the Officer Commanding 1st Battalion Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, from the Brig.-General commanding 87th Infantry Brigade :

The following message addressed to the Brigade Commander has been received from the Divisional Commander :—

" The G.O.C. learns with great pleasure the details of the capture by your Brigade of Marcoing and the bridgehead you formed across the spur to its N.E.

" The work of your Brigade generally has been excellent, and though it was unable to gain its final objective it is quite clear that this was not possible under the circumstances.

" The G.O.C. Division has asked me to forward you the above note."

Both the Army and Corps Commanders have sent congratulatory telegrams couched in the warmest terms to the Division on the part played by all three Brigades.

I need hardly add that I am more than satisfied with the excellent work done by your Battalion, and the G.O.C. has asked me to convey to you and all under you his appreciation of the conduct of the Battalion during the operations, and the excellent work put in during the subsequent consolidation.

Digitized by Google

It was in an odd sort of way comforting (an Inniskilling officer engaged at Cambrai records) that, in the midst of all the stress, the British Army administrative system maintained its admirably close control of every detail. A harassed Battalion commander, just as he was making his dispositions to meet a threatened enemy attack, received an urgent wire, "Please submit names of two men for agricultural course." This can be matched with the experience of another officer who, in a time of particular anxiety, had a peremptory message to come to the telephone, there to receive a sharp rebuke that he had not that day sent in the usual weekly return of the number of Jewish officers, if any, in the Battalion. Truly the Adjutant never ceased from troubling and the weary were never at rest. It was part of the system, and, joke about it as they might, officers generally recognised that there was something of strength and comfort in the system.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



LT. GEN. SIR TRAVERS CLARKE, G.B.E., K.C.B., K.C.M.G.,
COL. ROYAL INNISKILLING FUSILIERS SINCE 1923.

Photo: J. Russell & Sons.

UNIV. OF MICH.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X

THE ANXIOUS WINTER

THE prospect before the Allies on the Western Front at the end of 1917 was, on the surface, far from cheerful. But a deeper consideration of all the circumstances gave reasons for that hope of an ultimate full victory which the British Army—with or without knowledge of those reasons—kept.

Reasons for depression were that Russia was finished, Roumania finished, Italy sick, France ailing. But reasons for cheerfulness were that Turkey was staggering under the heavy blows we were inflicting along the Levant coast and the Tigris River. Our Army was in Jerusalem, and following it came the waters of the Nile flowing along our supply pipe line, fulfilling the old Arab prophecy that when the waters of the Nile came into Palestine a new master would come. In Mesopotamia Turkey was fighting a hopeless rearguard action against our steady advance, which had already passed Baghdad. Desperate demands for help were coming to Germany from her Turkish ally and were not being met. Though the Italian Front had given way before a German attack, with British and French help Italy had prevented defeat turning to disaster, and Germany could not afford to give to Austria the support necessary for another grand attack: so there a line of safety was being held. In the Balkan Peninsula, though Roumania had been over-run, the British–French–Serbian force based on Salonika still barred the way to the Ægean Sea and kept up a constant threat in that field. To illustrate with an analogy drawn from our own disappointment at Cambrai, the enemy had had a whole series of Cambrais to dishearten him in all parts of the world—developments of the campaign in which he had won a great initial success and then found that the reward of full victory was just out of his reach.

Digitized by Google

True, the enemy could now concentrate practically his whole forces on the Western Front, and on that Western Front held, in spite of all the Allied efforts during 1917, a position almost as strong essentially as at the end of 1914. He had lost no vital strategic point. He still had the men and the means to prepare a great thrust either towards Paris or towards the Channel ports, success in which would give him every prospect of victory.

German " propaganda " at the time was very industrious in advertising the preparations for a great spring offensive, an onrush in which Calais, Paris, Rome and perhaps London were to be captured. Our soldiers were not depressed by this propaganda. Rather the reverse. They took solid comfort from the homely proverb, " Much cry, little wool " : felt that, had the enemy been confident that he could smash through the steel wall which barred him on the West from the sea, from the capitals of civilisation, and from the supplies of raw material for which he was starving, there would have been no preliminary advertisement. The effort would have been made and we would have had to abide by the result. The very extravagance of the advertisement of the German plans suggested to our soldiers that those plans were recognised not to have a solid enough military foundation, and that a " bluff " attempt was being made to secure a " compromise peace " by threats. If there was any alarm that resolution would be shaken at home by these threats, that was driven away by the firm declarations of the Versailles Council of the Allies and the unshaken confidence and resolution shown in the speech from the Throne at the prorogation of the British Parliament.

There was one other element of weakness that some close students of war saw behind the appearance of overwhelming strength on the German side. In the early stages of the struggle the enemy had brought poison gas into the field. It gave him at first an advantage, but later recoiled on him as we developed resources in this dreadful warfare superior to his. Now in the last stages he had brought into operation the most dangerous of all poisons by collecting from their hiding-places in different parts of the world a gang of Nihilist miscreants, and injecting them into Russia to

Digitized by Google

foment an anarchy which would put that country out of the war. The Germans in planning the Russian Bolshevist revolution ruined Russia. But it was not possible to handle that kind of poison with immunity. The germs of "Bolshevism," fatal to Russia, infected in some degree the German people too. They had followed a vainglorious, incompetent and cowardly ruler with pathetic patience up to this point. But after the Russian downfall, the revolutionary poison prepared for that country began to infect Germany also, to some extent, and the discipline of the enemy showed a marked deterioration behind the lines and later in the lines.

On the other hand, in France, where the people and the Army had seemed at one stage to show signs of demoralisation in response to the "defeatist" conspiracies of some politicians, there was now showing the renaissance of a stern nationalist spirit which, under the leadership of that great old patriot, M. Clemenceau, was to bring her triumphantly through her trials. And—what was most important in considering the world strategy of the struggle—since the United States had declared war on Germany, the blockade of the enemy had been really effective. There was no longer any question of the rights of neutral countries with boundaries on German territory to import supplies from America. The arrival of a great American Army on the Western Front in due course could be safely presumed: its vanguard had actually arrived on June 27, 1917.

There were thus some sound reasons for the confidence which the British High Command kept in the ultimate result. But that is not to say that in the winter of 1917–18 there were not causes for some anxious thought. The chief of these was in regard to man power on the Western Front. Reinforcements from home were dwindling and units were constantly being disbanded—during the latter part of 1917 and the early part of 1918 three Inniskilling Service Battalions out of the seven on the Western Front disappeared. A "reorganisation" (in February 1918) concealed the true extent of the dwindling of the British Army in strength. Then the infantry Brigade was reduced from four to three Battalions. Thus the number of Divisions was main-

Digitized by Google

tained, but each Division was reduced by one-fourth in infantry power. There is, unfortunately, no reason to doubt that reinforcements were scanty not wholly because the reserves of man power at home were exhausted, but partly because of the growth of a feeling in British political circles that the Western Front was not the place where the War could be ended, and that a conclusion must be sought elsewhere. Proof of this is the fact that after the crisis of the spring of 1918 there crossed the Channel from home to the Western Front over 300,000 men in drafts; and *some* of these must have been available in January and February, when they could have saved the Fifth Army from holding a position with a fatally thin line.

Another matter for anxious thought was the threat of a shortness of supplies. The great reservoir of British wealth, which was the main financial resource of the Alliance, showed signs of not being inexhaustible. There was actual lack of money and of credit, and the submarine war was beginning to tell. It was at the end of 1915 that the German Admiralty prepared a memorandum arguing that if unrestricted submarine warfare were adopted as a policy (*i.e.* sinking everything, hostile or neutral, warship or passenger ship), then Great Britain would be compelled to sue for peace within six months. The memorandum gave various statistics regarding food supplies, tonnage, etc., to prove this hypothesis. It was submitted for report to ten experts representing finance, commerce, mining and agriculture. All these experts agreed that the effect on Great Britain would be to force her to sue for peace within six months or less. It was not until February 1917 that the destruction of peaceful shipping, whether of enemy or of neutral countries, was ordered. It did not end the war in six months, nor in twelve months; but by the end of 1917 there were some very serious difficulties of supply, just when the military position demanded the most generous effort.

It was part of the service of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers to the Empire in the World War that at this stage an officer of the Regiment was appointed to the position of Quartermaster-General of the British Force in France, and had

Digitized by Google

the courage and the knowledge to carry through a drastic reorganisation of the Supply and Transport services. Lt.-General Sir Travers Clarke, who took over as Q.M.G. France at the end of 1917, was a somewhat daring experiment on General Sir Douglas Haig's part, for he was a comparatively young man to be put into a post which was then the most anxious and onerous in the Army. But it was a fortunate and completely successful experiment. Sir Travers Clarke got the last ounce of good out of every man and every bit of material under his charge—" and that was some," as an American observer remarked—with the Railways, Docks, the motor and animal transport, the multifarious Supply and Welfare services.

The strategy of the War at this stage was more dependent than at any other period of military history on considerations of Supply and Transport, because the scale of supply and the problem of transport had become so vast with the development of new engines of war. The British Army in France imported every month 800,000 tons of supplies of all kinds; and, additional to this, made large purchases in France. It ran 7,500 full train journeys a month on broad-gauge lines alone—exclusive of light railways—and 9,000,000 miles of motor transport. It was of vital importance that the Administrative Services, which had charge of the task of supplying without waste and transporting without failure, should be kept to the highest point of efficiency.

To illustrate, with one example only, the strategic value of sound administration. The British Army had been, from the first days of August 1914, generously supplied with motor transport. As the Army grew in size and in the complexity of its services, fresh demands for motor transport had been met in detail by a routine method of allotment without any general " policy " review from time to time of the whole position. At the end of 1917 Sir Travers Clarke found that, at any given time, in some units there was a surplus, in others a shortage, of motor transport: that while work in one quarter was being held up for lack of transport, in another quarter there was idle transport. He " pooled " all the motor transport and set up a system which based the presence of a motor lorry with

Digitized by Google

a unit at any time on the fact that the unit had a sound and immediate use for that lorry, not on the fact that it was its "establishment." This pooling left a great number of surplus motor lorries. These were constituted into a G.H.Q. reserve of motor lorries. There were circulated all kinds of explanations of that reserve—mostly of the humorous-malicious order. It was said that they were intended to carry about the baggage of the G.H.Q. Generals: that the reserve had no other reason than to find a soft job for some potentate near to the golf links of the coast. But that G.H.Q. Motor Lorry Reserve was available to rush into the breach in the spring of 1918 when the enemy broke through the Fifth Army line and the railways in some areas were out of action. It made it possible to hold up the enemy at that serious crisis, and proved itself a "strategic reserve" of the first importance.

* * * * *

So much for the position at the end of 1917. Let us now return to our Inniskilling Battalions and follow their movements from the Battle of Cambrai up to the eve of the Battle of St. Quentin.

The 1st Inniskillings after the Battle of Cambrai were for a few days at Beaufort. On Dec. 10 the Battalion was inspected by Brig.-General Lucas and congratulated again on the part they had played in the Battle of Cambrai, and also on their splendid turn-out and bearing on parade.

The 29th Division was transferred from the IV Corps to the X Corps of the Second Army, and moved by stages to Coupelle-Vieille near St. Omer. Here Christmas Day was spent, and the 1st Inniskillings were visited by General Sir Aylmer Hunter-Weston, the X Corps Commander, who warmly welcomed his warriors of Gallipoli back to the Corps.

1918.—The 1st Inniskillings on Dec. 26 marched out of Coupelle-Vieille, and after various moves settled down on Jan. 18 for a while in the VIII Corps area at Warrington Camp in the Brandhoek area. They were now close neighbours of the 2nd Inniskillings with the 32nd Division, who, on Jan. 21, had moved from Elverdinghen to Dirty Bucket Camp. The two Regular Battalions of the Inniskillings

Digitized by Google

had a fraternal meeting, the first for thirty-eight years. They played a football match (which was won by the 2nd Battalion's team) and the pipes of the 1st Battalion played the evening out.

The 7/8th Battalion were in the line with the 16th Division in the Somme area under fairly quiet conditions. The 7th and 8th Inniskillings, as has been noted, had been amalgamated in Sept. 1917 after the Battle of Langemarck, to form the 7/8th Battalion under the command of Lt.-Col. A. J. Walkey.

The 9th, 10th and 11th Battalions, after a brief rest, had gone back to the line on Jan. 11. The British Army had taken over from the French Army a further section south of the Somme of the Allied trench line, and the 36th Division relieved a French Battalion near St. Quentin. They were, at the end of 1917, in rest near Doullens, as yet unaware of the fact that lack of reinforcements from home would end the separate existence of the 10th and 11th.

In Feb. 1918 the British Army on the Western Front was reorganised, causing great changes in the Inniskilling Regiment. The 10th and 11th (Service) Battalions Inniskillings disappeared and were absorbed in the 1st and 2nd (Regular) Battalions Inniskillings. At the same time the 1st and 2nd Battalions were moved from the 29th and 32nd Divisions respectively and joined the 36th Division. The 109th Brigade of the 36th Division which had comprised the 9th, 10th and 11th Inniskillings took in the 1st and 2nd Inniskillings, keeping the 9th. Thus there were now left on the Western Front of the Regiment:

The 1st, 2nd and 9th Battalions, being the 109th Brigade of the 36th Division;

The 7/8th Battalion with the 16th Division.

This involved some regretful separations. The 1st Battalion was sad to leave "the Incomparable 29th Division"; but sadness was mitigated by the fact that it was going to another great Division, and that it was to be in the same Brigade with two other Inniskilling Battalions. The 2nd Battalion had not had such continuous association with the 32nd Division, but there was always some sorrow in parting from a formation with which one had gone through

Digitized by Google

many battles. The 10th and 11th Battalions, doomed to disappear, had at least the consolation of being incorporated with the Regular Battalions of their own Regiment. Other units suffered a harder fate.

The 29th Division mourned the loss of its Inniskilling Battalion. The 36th Division had cause to rejoice in the accession of both the Regular Battalions of the Regiment.

Lt.-General Sir Aylmer Hunter-Weston, commanding the VIII Corps, British Armies in France, addressed the following letter to the O.C. and officers, Warrant Officers, N.C.O.'s and men of the 1st Battalion, Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers :

It was with great regret that I learnt on my return from leave that the 1st Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers had left the VIII Army Corps and the Incomparable 29th Division. I trust that your severance from the 29th Division will only be temporary, and that if Brigades are ever raised to four Battalions again you will return to the 87th Infantry Brigade, of which you have formed so important a part for these many years of hard fighting and strenuous experiences.

Although you at present belong to another fine Division (of which you will justly be proud to form part), I know that your feeling towards the old 29th will be the same as mine, namely, that though we are no longer in it, we are always of it. And I, your old Divisional Commander of Gallipoli days, will ever look upon the 1st Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers as an integral portion of that Incomparable Division which carried out such feats of courage and endurance, and which, by its deeds both there and in France, has made for itself an imperishable name in history.

I should like to have seen, and to have had a word with, each Officer, Warrant Officer, Non-Commissioned Officer and man in the Battalion before you went off, but, as that is impossible, I should be greatly obliged if you would pass on this message to each and all.

I feel sure that each will remember that having had the privilege of being numbered among the wearers of the elongated red triangle (the 29th Divisional sign), they carry with them the responsibility of for ever afterwards, and in all circumstances, upholding its reputation by showing in their own person the discipline, courage, devotion to duty and dogged resolution that has made the Division what it is.

I shall never forget your kindly greetings to me on Christmas Day. You did indeed make me feel that we are comrades and friends, knit together by a close feeling of affection, engendered by mutual knowledge in many a tight place.

My very best wishes are with you all, my comrades.

A letter to the O.C. 1st Inniskillings from the O.C. 29th Division said :

On the occasion of the departure from the 29th Division of the 1st Battalion Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, after three years' service

Digitized by Google

with the Division, Major-General Sir Beauvoir de Lisle desires to express his regret at being deprived of the services of this fine Battalion.

The gallantry and devotion to duty displayed by this Battalion on all occasions, and notably at Chocolate Hill, Suvla Bay, Aug. 21, 1915, Le Transloy, Jan. 27, 1917, and Cambrai, Nov. 20, 1917, are records that should never be forgotten by the Battalion, and which will ever bear an honourable place in the records of the 29th Division.

* * * * *

The British Army on the Western Front awaited the much-heralded German offensive. It was holding a greater section of the Allied Front than ever before. It was weaker in numbers than at any date since July 1916. It knew that the attack would be the strongest of which the enemy was capable, and that his strength had been increased about 40 per cent. through withdrawals of troops from the Russian Front and the arrival of Austrian artillery. The question was, what section of our Front would have to meet the chief stress?

The answer to that question rested, in effect, with the British High Command. Owing to shortage of man power, we must have a thin line somewhere. Wherever we offered the thinnest line the enemy would attack. It would have been absurd to have made any calculations based on the presumption that the enemy would not know where our line was thinnest. We had to presume—since we knew the disposition of his troops down to a Brigade—that he had something like equal knowledge of the dispositions of ours. The question then narrowed down to this, where could we, with the greatest amount of safety, make our line thin? The decision taken was "in the South."

The British High Command gave the post of danger there to the Fifth Army, and since with the Fifth Army were the 36th and 32nd Divisions, all the surviving Battalions of the Inniskillings on the Western Front were to make heavy sacrifices, and not vain ones, for the safety of the Empire.

The state of "nerves" in which the British Army was *not* while awaiting the attack can be appreciated by reference to the War Diaries and the Battalion Orders of the Inniskillings at this time. It can be noted that on March 16 and 17 both the 1st and 2nd Battalions were having a very short spell of rest from the Front Line and were billeted at

Digitized by Google

Hamel. On March 16 there was a great boxing tournament with Lt.-Colonel Lord Farnham, commanding the 2nd Battalion, as referee. On March 17, St. Patrick's Day, there was a general wearing of the shamrock and a combined sports meeting, Brig.-General W. F. Hessey, commanding the Brigade, giving the prizes and having a jolly word for the successful and the not successful. The Battalion Orders show great anxiety about the possible unwholesome effects of taking charcoal braziers into dug-outs and stern disciplinary action is threatened against offenders. Keen interest is manifested in the fact that the Quartermaster has now on issue officers' pyjamas on payment of 11*s*. per suit.

It was in that spirit the British soldier met the trials and dangers of the campaign and overcame them. Relieve him from the line for a day or two and his first idea was to organise a sports meeting, at which all thought of treasons, stratagems and spoils went out of his mind in the keen emulation of a football match. At eventide the man who, the night before, had been lurking in a listening post out in the mud, bomb in hand, awaiting an enemy, was happy if the chance came to mind the baby or help to cook the dinner in a French peasant's home. With courage and endurance of the highest, he had the good-humour and the sense of fun which made it possible to meet all things cheerfully.

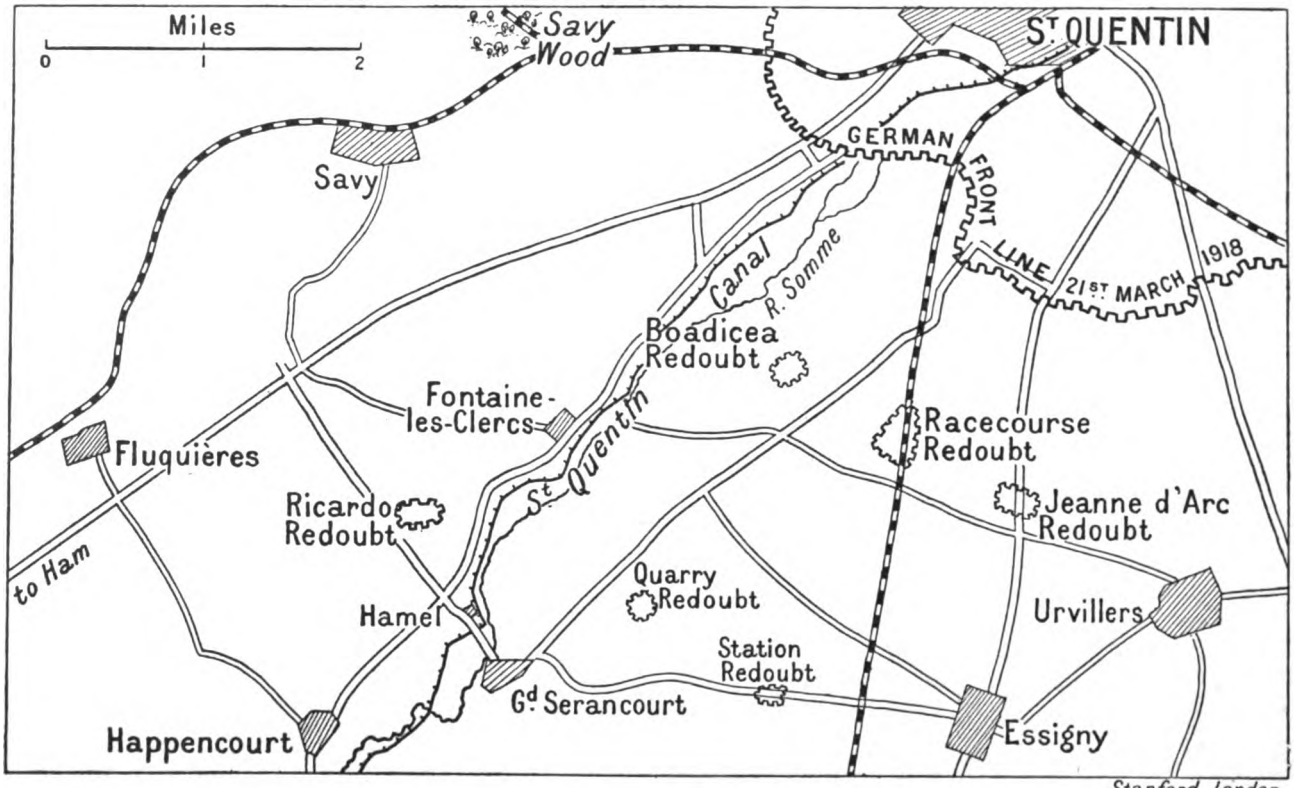
They were dear, dear souls, those British soldiers of whom nearly a million gave up their lives in the World War :

> Renowned for their deeds as far from home
> (For Christian service and true chivalry)
> As is the sepulchre in stubborn Jewry
> Of the world's ransom, blessed Mary's Son.

They were so brave in battle, so gentle in camp : no "plaster saints" truly, human men with human weaknesses, but with what sober strength of soul and kindness of heart !

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



ST. QUENTIN

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI

ST. QUENTIN (FONTAINE-LES-CLERCS)

THE Inniskilling Regiment in years hence will recall with proud memories Fontaine-les-Clercs, St. Quentin, as it recalls Waterloo, both battlefields on which it proved the " die-hard " spirit of the British soldier when the call comes to stand to the last man for the flag. In the World War, at Le Cateau and again at Cambrai, Inniskillings had given powerful help in imposing a saving delay on the rush forward of a confident enemy : at St. Quentin they surpassed those deeds of stubborn courage, and by holding isolated salients in the wave of the great German offensive, did more than any single Regiment to save Amiens and to save the British Army's positions north of the Somme.

This was recognised by the Commander-in-Chief in his sixth Despatch dated July 20, 1918, when he wrote :

> In this fighting the action of the 1st Battalion Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, 36th Division, deserves special mention. This Battalion held a redoubt in the forward zone near Fontaine-les-Clercs throughout the whole of the day of the battle, and on the following day, after the troops on their right had withdrawn in accordance with orders, still maintained their position, although surrounded by the enemy. After a magnificent fight, in which all the enemy's attacks were repulsed with great loss, at 3 p.m. the officer commanding the Battalion sent back a small party of troops, who succeeded in getting through to our lines. The remainder of the Battalion continued the fight to the end.

The Fifth Army spent the time before March 20, 1918, in making what preparation was possible for the coming storm. But it could not put in an effective state of defence the area entrusted to it because of the shortness of man power and of defence material. To consider the 36th Division Front, which was typical of the rest, there was available only one Battalion per 2,000 yards of front : and supplies of barbed wire were woefully short. (That, of course, was the position everywhere : the British Army in

Digitized by Google

France during January and February 1918 requisitioned Home for 22,000 tons of barbed wire and got only 7,700 tons.) The 36th Division tried to make up the deficiency in direct supplies by an intensive salvage effort, collecting and using a certain amount of wire which had been left behind in French dumps when our Allies handed over the area. But such minor efforts were of little avail. Part of the Fifth Army plan of defence was to establish a solid fortified position to hold a bridgehead at Péronne in front of the Somme; but that work was at the stage of a poor commencement only when the attack came, for lack of men to dig trenches and of defence material.

The organisation of the defence on the Fifth Army Front followed this plan :

A. A Forward Zone, which was divided into three sections :

1. The Outpost Line.
2. The Line of Resistance.
3. The Counter-attack Reserves.

B. An Intermediate Zone of Redoubts.

C. The Battle Zone, which was divided into two sections :

1. The Line of Resistance.
2. The Counter-attack Reserves.

D. The Rear Zone, defending the Somme bridgehead.

The scanty man power available will be clearly understood by giving the dispositions of the Inniskillings who, under the command of Brig.-General Hessey, formed the 109th Brigade of the 36th Division and held the left sector of its line in front of St. Quentin. The 2nd Battalion was to hold the Forward (A) Zone and the Intermediate (B) Zone. The 1st Battalion was to hold the Battle (C) Zone. The 9th Battalion was in reserve and may be counted as in D Zone. Between the Forward Zone and the Battle Zone was a depth of 4,500 yards, and the front of the Forward Zone was 2,000 yards.

Analyse this disposition of the defence further and note the responsibilities of the Battalion in the Forward Zone. The orders to the 2nd Battalion were to place half its

Digitized by Google

strength, two Companies, in the Outpost Line, one Company in the Line of Resistance, keeping the remaining Company in the Counter-attack Reserve. The outpost line when the attack came was not to be reinforced: it must just hold on. The men were scattered thinly in a chain of strong points: to keep effective communication between those strong points was not possible for lack of man power. They were obviously "forlorn hope" troops: in the case of a heavy attack they must perish.

The Company in the Line of Resistance was definitely ordered to hold to its line: it was not to go forward to help the Companies in the Outpost Line. The Company in reserve was available to reinforce the Company in the Line of Resistance.

This disposition of the force available may be criticised; but it was the disposition ordered by the Army Command. When the nature of the country comes to be considered, perhaps there will be found reasons for further criticism of the defence system. The area to be defended was a plateau in front of St. Quentin stretching back to the line of the Somme: this plateau was traversed across its depth by more than one little valley. Clearly if on either flank the front line did not hold, the enemy would have an easy way along those valleys into the rear of our positions. To put it precisely, the capture by the enemy of Essigny on the right flank of the 36th Division would make its whole position untenable; and that capture was effected very early in the course of the action through the Division on the right—which was just as short of men and of defence material—being driven back.

On March 15 the Intelligence Service reported a great massing of the enemy towards St. Quentin. The 36th Division, as the last stage in defence, prepared a series of contact mines for German Tanks in case they came into action. On March 18 two German deserters entered our lines, and their information confirmed the fact that the great attack was to be in front of St. Quentin. On March 20 raiding parties went out from our lines and captured some enemy prisoners, who gave the information that the attack was to be the next morning.

Digitized by Google

The morning of March 21 was marked by heavy fog—a not unexpected bit of good fortune for the enemy: morning fog was usual in the Somme region at that time of the year. It crowned for him a triumph of scientific preparation and planning which must extort the admiration of every soldier. He had thought of everything to give the best hope of success to an advance on the result of which depended the fate of the German Empire. For nearly four years now the enemy had carried on his campaign, with grim resolution and with an entire disregard for any scruples concerning Treaties and illegitimate methods of warfare, and had gained many brilliant successes but had always failed in reaching a decision. The gross treachery to Belgium had not given him Paris. The use of gas in the Ypres Salient had not given him the Channel ports. The diplomatic victories which brought Turkey and Bulgaria to his help had not given him control of the Mediterranean. Submarine warfare on the system of a mad dog running *amok*, sinking "without a trace" ships of friend and foe, sparing neither civilian nor hospital patient, had not starved nor intimidated Great Britain. The injection of the anarchist madness into Russia had secured a more definite triumph, and that triumph must now be exploited or all was lost.

As the best troops the enemy could command, trained and provided in every detail for their special task with meticulous care, moved forward from St. Quentin, everything to assist them that the great German war machine could devise was undertaken. Paris was bombarded by "Big Bertha," the long-range gun that had been built up during the winter, in the hope that the civilian population would believe that an enemy army had advanced within range of the city, and would in terror paralyse the arm of the Government. Dunkirk was bombarded by another long-range gun. British bases were attacked by bombing aeroplanes. The lines of communication behind the battle area were searched with gas shell and high explosive to the extreme range of the heavy artillery massed behind the line of attack. The front line trenches were smothered by such an intensive trench-mortar bombardment as overtopped even the experience of this war.

Digitized by Google

At 4.55 a.m. the enemy bombardment opened. At that time the fog was so thick that it was impossible for our artillery to do anything in reply but to fire on their old "registered" targets: any sight of the assembly places of the attack was denied both to ground and to air observation. At 8.30 a.m. the enemy infantry advanced.

The experience of the Inniskillings on the left flank of the 36th Division Front tells completely the story of the first phase of the battle in which the Fifth Army, and the Third Army on its left, were driven back. The enemy did not advance by a direct frontal attack. Favoured by the fog he worked around the flanks of our positions in the front zone, and the first of the heavy fighting was in the Intermediate Line of Redoubts.

The War Diary of the 2nd Battalion Inniskillings in the Forward Zone records, "Terrific bombardment opened 4.30 a.m." Then silence: no more was heard of that Battalion until some time after the action. When the facts were ascertained it was seen that when the advance of the enemy engulfed the Forward Zone of the 36th Division, the troops there held stubbornly the three redoubts—from right to left the Jeanne d'Arc, the Racecourse and the Boadicea, the 2nd Inniskillings, Lt.-Col. Lord Farnham, O.C., holding the Boadicea. The experiences of the three redoubts were almost identical. Surrounded on all sides by overwhelming forces, smothered with trench-mortar shells, subjected to constant bombing and *flammenwerfer* attacks, they had no thought of surrender until further resistance was impossible. Jeanne d'Arc Redoubt fell about noon: the two others still held on in the vain hope that with the fall of the night there might come help, or the chance of breaking through to the rear. At 5.30 p.m. the two remaining redoubts were overwhelmed and the remnants of their garrisons captured. The German officer who took over paid high compliments to Lt.-Col. Lord Farnham and his men on their gallant resistance. There were very few of the defenders left alive and unwounded. The enemy released messenger pigeons announcing the fall of Boadicea Redoubt, and these pigeons were clearly ours, for they homed at the H.Q. of the 36th Division. Whether this was due to a mistake on the part

Digitized by Google

of the Germans, or to an intention on their part to let the British Army know the fate of our garrison, cannot be determined.

The 1st Battalion Inniskillings, Lt.-Col. Crawford, O.C., were in the Battle Zone on the left flank of the 36th Division position when the attack developed. They were subjected to heavy bombardment, and at one time an enemy frontal attack threatened but did not develop. At noon, in common with the other Battalions holding the Battle Zone of the 36th Division, they were holding on successfully. Reports were that the enemy were through the Intermediate Zone on the left of the Division, and that on the right they were through the Battle Zone and had captured Essigny. The right flank of the Division was thus turned. Our artillery was ordered to withdraw. The 9th Inniskillings (Lt.-Col. Peacocke, O.C.) were put at the disposal of the 108th Brigade to reinforce the position on the right.

The situation at nightfall was that the 36th Division had lost its Forward Zone and all the troops contained therein : that it was maintaining its Battle Zone, but was " in the air " on its right and that the enemy were coming through at Essigny on its rear. It was clearly impossible for the 36th Division to hold its position with the enemy already coming through at the rear, and it was decided to withdraw behind the St. Quentin canal. The retirement was to be pivoted on the 9th Inniskillings.

Throughout the night the 1st Inniskillings held their positions in the Battle Zone. During the morning of March 22 a fierce attack by the enemy on the sector held by A Company was beaten off with heavy loss. Later the sector held by B Company was penetrated. Then A and B Companies fell back to the line held by C Company. This was held for a time against constant attacks, and then at 2.30 p.m. the whole Battalion concentrated in Ricardo Redoubt, which had been in the meanwhile held by D Company and the Battalion H.Q. These Companies had already suffered heavily, and as they retired by sections across the valley in front of the Redoubt they found a small party of enemy riflemen established in a trench just below it under cover of the slope of the valley, and a hostile machine gun

Digitized by Google

so placed on the left flank that it swept the valley. These had to be dealt with. Then those that remained of the Companies took up position with the rest of the Battalion to man the Redoubt.

Around three sides of Ricardo Redoubt already the enemy waves broke, and that it would soon be completely surrounded was clear. But Col. Crawford recognised that every hour of delay which could be imposed on the enemy was precious and decided to make a stand to the last. But he detached about 40 of the men under him to fight their way back to the rear: the rest were to see it through.

Ricardo Redoubt is to the annals of the Army what the battle of the *Revenge* against the Spaniards at Flores in the Azores is to the Navy.

There'll be little of us left by the time this sun be set

was in the knowledge of all. But they fought to save the hours, each one of which was as a strong fortress built to guard the Home Country. Under the rain of bomb and shell the Redoubt and its defenders were obliterated and trodden bit by bit under the foot of the enemy. But with one part of the Redoubt gone, the survivors fell back to another corner, fighting for every yard. One incident was a charge made by a "force" consisting of Private Bailey and Private Conway, which drove out a body of enemy bombers who had got a footing within the Redoubt. Finally, only one little corner of the Redoubt was left in our holding; but still the resistance continued. It must have been a relief even to the enemy, who could not but respect the heroism of this defence, when with nightfall the surrender came of the little handful of survivors.

Meanwhile the 9th Inniskillings, who had been the Reserve Battalion of the 109th Brigade and had been detached to the help of the 108th Brigade on their left, were fighting a rearguard action back to the Happencourt–Flesquieres Line. They had, when ordered to the help of the 108th Brigade, formed a defensive flank to the right near Essigny and held back the advance of the enemy along that valley in the rear of the 36th Division. The fighting was heavy, the casualties great, but the Battalion stood its ground, performed its

Digitized by Google

task, until at 8 p.m. it was ordered to fall back to the north side of the St. Quentin canal.

By the fall of night, March 22, the situation as regards the Inniskillings with the 36th Division was that the 2nd Battalion had been destroyed holding to its post in the Forward Zone, the 1st Battalion had been destroyed holding its post in the Battle Zone, the 9th Battalion alone survived and had suffered very heavy casualties in keeping up a defensive wall on the right flank and thus holding a line of retreat for the remnants of their Division.

* * * * *

There was one other Battalion of Inniskillings in the Battle of St. Quentin, the 7/8th in the line with the 16th Division in front of Rosnoy. Their experience differed little from that of the Battalions in the 36th Division. The forward positions were overwhelmed by the enemy, and Battalion H.Q. at Rosnoy had their first information of the enemy when he was right upon them. The Battalion fought its way back, the O.C., Lt.-Col. Walkley, and practically all the other officers being wounded, killed or captured. The remnants of the Battalion fell back on St. Emilie.

* * * * *

On March 23 there survived of the Inniskillings, apart from the 9th Battalion, some details of the 1st and 2nd Battalions, and of the 7/8th Battalion. The 1st Battalion men, with O.R.s which had rejoined from Hamel with details from other Battalions, were organised into four Platoons and sent forward to form a defensive flank to the 30th Division, which had retired to Esmery-Hallon. The details of the 1st Battalion were organised by Lt.-Col. Cox and marched to Aubigny, where a Battalion was formed of various details of the 36th Division under the command of Major Montgomery, D.S.O. The remnants of the 7/8th Battalion were formed, with other remnants of the 16th Division, into the 49th Brigade Battalion under Major Harrison. All these temporary formations did stout work in the retreat back to the threshold of Amiens which followed. Before incidents of that retreat are recorded,

Digitized by Google

some note must be made here of what happened on other sections of the British Line during these last three days.

* * * * *

The chief blow of the German offensive had been directed against the Fronts of the Third Army and the Fifth Army, holding the Allied Line from a point south of Arras down to the river Oise. By March 23 the enemy had penetrated the Third Army Front for a depth of roughly five to ten miles and was on the threshold of Bapaume. The Fifth Army Front (which had a thinner defence) had fared far worse: at some points its line was penetrated to a depth of over twenty miles. The enemy was holding Ham (where the River Somme turns sharply north until it reaches Peronne, where it turns again west towards Amiens) and was near to Peronne, and holding from Ham to Péronne the line of the eastern bank of the River Somme. For reasons which have been explained there was no adequate defence line of the Somme which the Fifth Army could hold, and a further retreat was inevitable. As the Fifth Army was forced back, the Third Army would have to come back too, whether it could hold its own sector or not, to keep the line intact. The issue was narrowed down to the one point: would the enemy be held or not in front of Amiens?

Seldom has the British Army had to suffer such a period of intense anxiety as that from March 21 to April 5, 1918, more intense in some respects than that interval between Mons and the Marne. The strategic position was only too painfully simple. If the enemy reached Amiens he held the key to the front lateral line of supply of the British Army on the Western Front, and that Army would have to retire hurriedly south of the Somme, and would be fortunate if it were able to get away without grave loss in men and material. Then the enemy would be left in possession of the French side of the English Channel, able to deny us the use of that Channel, to intensify his submarine warfare and, in effect, to besiege the British islands.

The gravity of the position will be best recognised if the precautionary measures which were sanctioned are noted. In case of the German advance continuing to Amiens, the

Digitized by Google

whole of the Pas de Calais province was to be laid waste, the harbours of Dunkirk, Calais and Boulogne wrecked, the dykes and locks destroyed and the country generally inundated.

To some degree defensive inundations were actually carried into effect, but with fresh water only. The responsibility for destruction rested with the British Army chiefly, which was holding the threatened territory. The only saving stipulation made by the French, who thus offered in the cause of the Alliance to give up for half a century the use of one of their finest provinces, was that before the sea was let in to devastate the land, Marshal Foch should give his consent. (Marshal Foch had been appointed, April 14, 1918, by the British and French Governments, with the cordial assent of the Commanders-in-Chief of the British and French Armies, General in Supreme Command of all the Allied Forces in France.) On April 12, 1918, he gave orders for defensive inundations to stop the Germans from getting to the Dunkirk–Calais region; and on April 13 the Governor of Dunkirk began to put these into effect, flooding with fresh water certain limited areas.

Arrangements were made in detail that in any area which was evacuated, either deliberately or in consequence of direct enemy pressure, the most thorough destruction should be carried out to deny to the enemy any stores of material or facilities of transport. The method of every destruction and the unit responsible for it were specified, and the main lines of a policy of destruction laid down in the event of:

1. A withdrawal to the Calais–St. Omer defensive line;
2. A withdrawal to the line of the Somme;
3. An enemy advance along the line of the Somme, cutting off Flanders and Pas de Calais from the south.

Provision was made for the using up or removal of all possible stores; for the destruction of the remainder; for the wrecking of all railroads, water-ways, signalling systems, factories, etc. Where British and French troops were operating together in a fighting zone, their respective responsibilities were delimited. Arrangements were also

Digitized by Google

made, in case of withdrawal, to clear from the water-ways all canal craft which might serve the enemy as bridge material over inundations.

The stark courage which animated the French people in agreeing to this plan of destruction was the more admirable because, considered strategically, it could have been relied upon to give only a respite. With Amiens in the enemy's hands it would be difficult to defend Paris. With the French side of the Channel in the enemy's hands it would have been difficult to prevent an ultimate invasion of Great Britain. The British Army, supposing it to get safely south of the Somme, would be cooped up there and almost immobilised whilst it built up new lines of supply. The plans for the placing of a great American Army in the Field would have been hopelessly compromised by the same difficulty of organising its lines of supply. It is almost impossible to conclude otherwise than that if the Germans had captured and held Amiens in April 1918 they could have dictated a peace shortly afterwards.

But the anxiety was not all on one side. The German advance, overwhelming as it seemed to those who did not know the real state of the defence on the Fifth Army Front, was not sufficient to satisfy the enemy High Command. They had not reckoned with the delays which such defences to the last as that of Ricardo Redoubt had caused. They were behind their programme a little and must have had disturbing recollections of the period of the Marne.

* * * * *

From March 23 to April 5 the remnants of the Fifth Army, and the much-shattered right wing of the Third Army, with some aid from British and French reinforcements pushed up hurriedly into the line, fought a series of rearguard delaying actions. It was "open warfare" with no prepared trench positions to hold and with the British cavalry at last getting some opportunities of effective work. The line of retreat of the 36th Division, with what was left of the 1st, 2nd and 9th Inniskillings, was across the St. Quentin Canal at a point near St. Simon, through Villeselve, Bertancourt, Bussy, Avricourt, Armencourt to Becquigny north of Montdidier. The line of the 16th Division

Digitized by Google

retreat was along a line a good deal north of that back to Hamel in front of Amiens.

The Battalions of the Inniskillings, except one, were so broken up from March 21–23 that it is not possible to follow every detachment through all the incidents of the fighting retreat, but only to record the more notable events. It will be convenient to give first attention to the 9th Inniskillings—the only one of the four Battalions engaged in the Battle of St. Quentin which was left with any strength as a fighting unit on March 23.

On that date the 9th Inniskillings were helping to hold the St. Quentin Canal line on a front of about five miles. The 14th Division on one flank had retired. On the other flank a scratch Battalion called the 21st Entrenching Battalion was trying to get in touch with the 30th Division, but not succeeding. The 9th Inniskillings had the task of holding Aubigny village as long as possible. In face of a heavy enemy attack one Company fell back from the village. The Brigade-Major, Capt. G. J. Bruce, rallied this Company as it was retreating and led it on horseback in a charge which recaptured the village and took from the enemy some machine guns. But such deeds of gallantry could not restore a completely shattered line. In the afternoon, with their right flank completely exposed, the 9th Inniskillings fell back on Brouchy and then on Villeselve.

At Villeselve a stiff fight was put up throughout March 24, our troops being now mingled with French supports which had come up. Differences in methods of fighting and lack of any means of effective liaison made co-operation between the two forces difficult, but everybody fought his best and some valuable time was gained. At night Villeselve was abandoned and the 9th Inniskillings fell back to Crisolles, where the men had two hours' rest, the first since the battle opened. Then to the road again, back to Sermaize, and then to Warsy, where, blessed relief! some motor lorries came up and took half of the Battalion on, those men who were the most wearied being given the benefit of the transport.

On March 26 the 9th Inniskillings were in a rough trench line south of Andechy, cheered by the presence on their right of some details of the 1st Inniskillings. During the night

Digitized by Google

the enemy attacked with infantry and cavalry, but was beaten off with heavy loss. The same position was held on March 27 against heavy attacks. Then the enemy got through on the left flank and the Inniskillings withdrew south of the River Avre, fighting as they went. That was the last of their engagements in this battle. On March 28, 29, 30 they retired to Saleux and entrained for Bethancourt. The Battalion had gone into the Battle of St. Quentin with 39 officers and 633 O.R.s. It came out with 16 officers and 169 O.R.s.

The 1st Inniskillings details were at first organised as part of a composite force under Major R. S. Knox. On March 25 at Avricourt the Battalion was reorganised into four Companies under Capt. Hamilton with a strength of 8 officers and 147 O.R.s, and it helped the 9th Inniskillings, as has been noted, at Andechy. Conforming with the general retirement, the Battalion moved back to Bouillancourt and then to Chirmont, where Major Dent rejoined and assumed command. On March 30 the Battalion entrained for Gamaches and saw the last of this battle.

The 2nd Inniskillings details, organised with other details into a temporary Battalion under Major Montgomery, took part in the attack on Aubigny on March 23, and later co-operated with French troops to hold a line in front of Villeselve. On March 26 a rearguard action was fought on the River Avre. On April 1 these Inniskillings were out of the line and in billets at Menseslies.

The 7/8th Inniskillings had suffered so severely that its remnants on getting back were formed into a composite Battalion which was made up of them and of details of the 2nd and 7th Royal Irish. This force was called the 49th Infantry Brigade. The training staff of the 7/8th Inniskillings went to help the American Army to train. In effect, the Battalion disappeared, but later (on July 18) Lt.-Col. R. A. Irvine resumed command and the Battalion came to life again.

On April 5 the line in front of Amiens was stabilised. The enemy had again scored a " nearly " and not a decisive result. He had, too, as it was soon to be seen, shot his last effective bolt. But, as in 1914, when he had been foiled

Digitized by Google

in front of Amiens in his rush on Paris, he now turned to the Channel ports as a second possible way to success. The Battles of Estaires, Messines, Hazebrouck, Bailleul, Kemmel and the Lys were still to be waged in his effort to win a way through; and all were to fail in obtaining decisive results, though in some he won temporary advantages and overran territory which had never been in his possession before.

* * * * *

The remnants of the Inniskillings could look back on St. Quentin with proud satisfaction. If there were a Division of the Fifth Army which had the right to be singled out as stoutest in resistance, it was the 36th; and if in that Division one Brigade could be singled out it was the 109th, made up entirely of Inniskillings, and commanded by an Inniskilling officer, General Hessey. It had stood the chief brunt of the attack. It had from General to private showed the highest degree of skill, courage and steadfastness. The Regiment had lost two of its three Battalions in that Brigade almost wholly: of the other only a remnant remained. But they had won imperishable glory and had given to the British Army another title of honour.

The retreat between March 23 and April was an experience of almost unbearable fatigue. We have seen that the 9th Battalion, after some days and nights of constant fighting, were blessed with two *hours'* rest, and then had to stagger up again to march; to line some scratch trench; to hold back an enemy hot with victory; to march again; and again to call on the last reserves of human endurance and face the enemy with rifle and bayonet. They saw to the full the miseries as well as the grandeurs of war, and perhaps of all the miseries felt most keenly the witnessing of the flight of the civil population before the oncoming German terror. The retreat of a disciplined force under the pressure of a pursuing enemy has its tortures—the necessity of leaving a fallen comrade to the enemy, the rage and indignation of having to give ground. But it is, after all, part of the soldier's life, and his discipline has taught him to endure it and to wait for the turning of the tide. But the flight of a civilian population gives a misty, confused record of

Digitized by Google

great horror—the shrieks and groans of the women and children; the haggard silences more terrible than groans; the ludicrous incidents which are more poignant because ludicrous, that child carrying an empty bird-cage tightly clutched in its hand, that old woman hugging desperately in her arms a very fat dog, those people who have put on their best clothes to flee, their travel-stained gala dress giving to them the aspect of revellers coming distraught from a night festivity intemperately carried into the morning hours, those other people who have taken flight in their night clothes; the infants or very old people carried or dragged on by their sturdier relatives—all the desperate tragedy of good, harmless people sent rushing through blood and fire from their homes and fields. It was a misery to witness, but also in some degree a tonic to resolution. Soldiers whose exhausted hands could hardly hold their rifles, seeing the terror of the civilians, stood with a grim renewal of strength to hold back the enemy from them.

By one of the curious coincidences of life, St. Quentin, which will be always associated with the Inniskilling Regiment, was in a sense "garrisoned" by one Inniskilling from 1914 to 1917. When the British forces left that town to the enemy on Aug. 28, 1914, Samuel Kydd, a 2nd Inniskilling drummer boy, was taken prisoner by the enemy, escaped, tried to get back to his unit, but found it impossible and took refuge with some French ladies of St. Quentin, who sheltered him until March 6, 1917, when, by order of the enemy, the town was evacuated and Kydd was made a prisoner of war. In a letter to his mother the French ladies told how Kydd during those years in their home behaved always as a gentleman, and was able to do a little to help to provide with comforts the Russian and French prisoners in the hands of the enemy.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII

VICTORY

THE 1914 offensive of the enemy, when it failed in front of Amiens, was doomed to complete failure: the subsequent offensives against the Channel ports were "second hope" efforts handicapped by the disappointment of the first failure. The 1918 offensive followed almost exactly the same course. Held up in front of Amiens, the enemy turned his blows to the Ypres Salient, showed that he was still capable of great efforts, was favoured at one point with good fortune when he broke out through a section of the line held at the time by the Portuguese Corps, but was in effect fighting a forlorn hope, chiefly for the reason that the near approach he had made to victory in March and April had swept away from the Allied councils all hindering jealousies, suspicions, doubts. It was seen that, whether we liked it or not, the decisive battles had to be fought on the Western Front: that if we could not win there we must lose everywhere. There was no longer any disposition in British political circles to be grudging with reinforcements. The Americans, with a fine spirit of true comradeship, volunteered to do 'prentice work at once and not wait to put a fully organised Army into the field. American Platoons, Companies, Battalions, appeared in the British and French lines, fighting under our organisation and bringing in a most valuable element of fresh man power. With the High Command centred in one person, Marshal Foch, there was the fullest co-ordination of British and French effort.

The enemy's last chance of success had gone in front of Amiens. But it needed some stubborn defence work to prove it to him. In this defence work the remnants of the Inniskilling Battalions who were with the 36th Division had their part. That Division on April 8 took over the Poelcapelle sector in the Ypres Salient, the 107th Brigade in

Digitized by Google

the front line, the 109th Brigade (the 1st, 2nd, 9th Inniskillings) in support, the 108th Brigade in Corps Reserve. Almost at once the 36th Division was called upon for help when, on April 9, the enemy broke through on the south, on a sector of the line held by the Portuguese Corps, came up the valley of the Lys and captured Armentières, Hazebrouck and Estaires. The 108th Brigade of the 36th Division was drawn out of Corps Reserve and put into line to fill the gap thus formed, and had some desperate fighting before it rejoined the 36th Division on April 19.

On April 10, to conform to the new line which was made necessary by the loss of ground south, the 36th Division was withdrawn to positions which represented the old British line of 1917 before the Battles of the Heights were fought, with an outpost line on the Steenbeek stream. A week later a further withdrawal of the line back to the Ypres Canal, with outposts somewhat in advance, was ordered. On April 29, 1918, the enemy offensive in the north definitely broke down with the collapse of the attack on the British Second Army. The 36th Division was consequently not called upon to take part in any great battle, and the record of the Inniskillings during this period was comparatively quiet. The 1st, 2nd and 9th Battalions being all in one Brigade, reliefs were almost purely a family affair. Constant vigilance was necessary. Frequent gas attacks were a nuisance. The drawing back from territory which had been won with such heavy loss in 1917 was regrettable. But casualties were not serious, and there was an opportunity to inculcate in the young blood of the Regiment—it was mostly young blood now, the majority of the veterans had been left behind at St. Quentin—the spirit of its traditions.

The 1st Battalion went into the front line on April 12, and took on the routine duties of holding a trench, of sending out patrol parties, of giving a warm reception to enemy patrol parties who showed an undue inquisitiveness, and of putting the defences in a sound condition. The night of April 15/16, when the 36th Division withdrew its line, was quiet enough. All that could be useful to the enemy was destroyed, even to the duck-board tracks. The

Digitized by Google

evacuation began at 9 p.m. and finished at 5.30 a.m. The Battalion left an observation party in a "pill-box." This observation party reported that on the morning of April 16 the enemy plastered our empty trenches with a heavy barrage and then advanced cautiously.

When the order came on April 26 to withdraw the line still further, there was again no effective interference on the part of the enemy, and the observation party left behind was able to come back after a little brush with the German advance patrols in which the advantage was with them.

In the Ypres Canal bank positions during May the same routine was observed, the 1st, 2nd and 9th Inniskillings relieving one another, the enemy making frequent gas shell attacks but showing no other enterprise. The men had seemingly forgotten that there had been any such thing as an enemy advance which had almost driven us into the sea. The chief subjects of interest were the good bathing that could be enjoyed in the moat around the Château Trois Tours when one was not in the Front Line, and the excellent jokes of the Pierrot Troupe which was performing in Brielen, an easily accessible place when you were the Battalion in Reserve.

Early in June the 36th Division went back into II Corps Reserve and the Inniskillings were in billets; and of course organised sports, at which the prizes were given away by Brig.-General Hessey. Going back to the line in July, the Inniskillings had the curious task of sending out parties at night to beat down the growing crops in front of our trenches: we were holding an area which had been deemed safe from the War's destruction, and the wheat which had been sown was growing up so lustily that our field of fire was masked.

On Aug. 1 an officers' patrol of the 2nd Inniskillings, under Capt. J. L. Hardy, met a strong enemy body, and Capt. Hardy was wounded and Sgt. Ganor severely wounded. The officer, under the fire of the enemy, brought his sergeant safely back to our lines. It was the only notable incident of the month except for frequent gas and shell attacks by the enemy.

* * * * *

Digitized by Google

In July the Allies opened their series of hammer blows which in less than four months drove the enemy out of France and Belgium and forced him to sue for peace, but it was not until August that the British Armies made attacks in force. These opened on the Somme—after an elaborate and apparently successful effort to deceive the enemy into believing that the first move would be made in the north. On Aug. 8 the Fourth Army, with a section of the French First Army, advanced along the Somme Valley and on the first day reaped all the advantages of a surprise attack. Within a week the enemy was pushed back some fifteen miles and our lines of communication from Amiens to Paris cleared and over 30,000 prisoners taken.

Our Third Army on Aug. 21 struck north of the Somme and recovered the Albert–Arras railway. The next day the Fourth Army struck again. On Aug. 26 the First Army joined in astride the Scarpe River. By Sept. 1 our line was beyond the points we held before the Battle of St. Quentin, and in Flanders we had opened a new and quickly prospering battle. On Sept. 2 the Queant–Drocourt Switch line was carried and the main Hindenburg Line partially turned. Day by day thereafter the advance was pushed a little farther in one quarter or another, while the French and American Armies were attacking south of our line.

In the last week of September began a grand attack on the whole German line with the British Army hammering at its centre, the French and American Armies on the south, a combined Belgian, French and British Army on the north. By Oct. 8 the Hindenburg Line had been carried and on the whole Allied Front the enemy was in full retreat. From that date he was fighting a rearguard action—fighting it gallantly as a rule, especially as regards his machine-gunners, and with splendid skill in his Staff dispositions, but inevitably showing signs of demoralisation. On Nov. 11 the Armistice was signed, the British Army standing then very near the line which its first Divisions had taken up in August 1914.

* * * * *

In the task of pursuit the Inniskilling Regiment was represented by seven Battalions, the three with the 36th

Digitized by Google

Division, the 7/8th, which had been restored to life after a short spell as a training and reinforcing unit, the 5th and 6th, which had been taken from the Palestine Front and reached France in time to help the final victory, and the 13th Battalion, which was created in June for a brief and useful career. To note briefly the main incidents of their work.

At the end of August, when there began the general advance in the Ypres sector of the Allied Line, the 109th (Inniskilling) Brigade of the 36th Division was given the honour of striking the first blow, having orders to follow up the retreating enemy and to seize Ravelsberg Ridge. The Brigade had a wide frontage on which to attack—some 3,000 yards. The 1st Inniskillings were in advance with the 2nd Inniskillings in support and the 9th Inniskillings in reserve. Moving off at 5.15 a.m. in a thick mist which favoured the smothering of the enemy's machine-gun posts, the Brigade had captured Ravelsberg within an hour and pushed the advance further until nightfall. The next morning (Sept. 1) the 2nd and 9th Inniskillings carried on the advance to the outskirts of Neuve Eglise village, and at night the Brigade was relieved. It had been a thoroughly successful operation, but costly, especially to the 2nd Battalion, who had 175 casualties. The 36th Division had the 29th Division on its right in this advance, and the Inniskillings were heartened by the neighbourhood of this old friend.

The 2nd Battalion on Sept. 16 suffered a grievous misfortune when an enemy shell found the H.Q. Mess, wounded the O.C., Lt.-Col. J. E. Knott, and killed and wounded several other officers. Major Crawford assumed command.

The dispositions of the Allied Forces at this stage assigned to the 36th Division the task of recovering Messines Ridge, but the favourable progress of events in the south led the High Command to change its plan and to prepare a new and dramatic attack on Passchendaele Ridge by the King of the Belgians with his own Army, a British Army and a French Army. It was meet and just that King Albert should be thus given command of the movement which was to free his country from the invader. There was no more gallant

Digitized by Google

soldier, no more resolute leader in council, than the King of the Belgians. The author was with the Belgian Army in Brussels, in Antwerp and on the Yser, and had many opportunities to note the Belgian King's skill and courage in the Field, his inflexible resistance to the threats and the bribes of the enemy, his steady endurance of the hardships of life in the little corner of his kingdom left to him from 1914 to 1918. It was an honour to the Inniskillings to serve under him.

The British Army put at the disposal of the King of the Belgians was a picked one, the 36th, 29th and 9th Divisions. With great secrecy the 36th Division was moved from its position in front of Messines Ridge and transferred to a post between the 29th and 9th Divisions. Again the 109th (Inniskilling) Brigade had the honour of being in the van of the 36th Division, and on Sept. 29 at 9.30 a.m. moved forward with Terhard as its immediate objective, the 2nd Battalion on the right, the 9th on the left, the 1st in support. The advance was at first very rapid though, owing to the state of the roads behind, effective artillery support was impossible. As the Inniskillings moved on to the enemy positions, they came into fair, unspoiled country with firm fields and standing hedges—these latter, gallantly garrisoned by enemy machine-gunners, a nuisance to capture but good to look upon after living so long in a sea of mud.

The 2nd Battalion had the hardest work on the right, but advanced irresistibly. When, owing to the state of the roads behind, Lewis guns could not be brought up, our men relied upon rifle fire and the bayonet to break up the nests of machine-gunners. Terhard was captured early in the afternoon; and by then the 9th Battalion was in Vijfwegen. The 1st Battalion, meanwhile, had helped to gain Terhard and then went to fill a gap between the 2nd Battalion and the 29th Division on the right, who had been temporarily held up by machine-gun fire.

That night the 109th Brigade held the line it had won, and the next morning (Sept. 30) the 108th Brigade passed through it to continue the attack. The enemy position at Hill 41 was now the chief obstacle to a further advance, and the 1st Battalion moved to its assault. This assault could not

Digitized by Google

be pushed right home, but it was carried on so gallantly that it saved the 9th Division on the left from a heavy counter-stroke. The History of the 9th (Scottish) Division records :—

> Lt.-Col. Smyth saw the Germans collecting troops for a great counter-stroke, and the K.O.S.B. were bracing themselves for a desperate resistance at Manhattan Farm, when the timely arrival of the 1st Inniskilling Fusiliers, who made a most heroic attack on Hill 41 from the north, scared the enemy and turned his efforts solely to defence. Though the Inniskillings failed to capture the hill, their plucky effort probably saved the K.O.S.B., and so great was the admiration of the latter and the troops of the 9th Division who witnessed the attack, that the G.O.C., at their request, wrote at once to the 36th Division expressing the admiration and thanks of the officers and men of the 9th.

During this attack Capt. G. J. Bruce, Brigade Major of the 109th Brigade, gave up his life. This officer's gallantry in the St. Quentin Battle has been already noted. Now he was killed whilst making a reconnaissance through the enemy barrage.

The Inniskillings were not taken out of the line until Oct. 4. They had a heavy task in holding on to the positions they had won, especially that in front of Hill 41, the enemy attacking in force, after an intense artillery preparation, on the morning of Oct. 2. The right of our position was forced in at one stage by sheer weight of numbers, but the left held fast, and with Lewis guns working on the flank of the enemy held him back sufficiently long for our right to reorganise and restore the line, driving the enemy back in disorder by a bayonet charge. It was splendid work but costly. The 1st Battalion, for example, had all four Companies in the Front Line, with one Company reduced to two Platoons, and when relief came its total casualties had been, officers 9, O.R.s 177. All the Battalions suffered serious loss of officers.

After a short rest the Inniskillings came back to the front line on Oct. 13, and on Oct. 14 moved out at 5.30 a.m. to an attack on the Courtrai–Ingelmunster Railway, the 107th Brigade being on the right of the 109th Brigade. For this attack some adequate artillery preparation had been made possible by hard work on the roads in the rear. The 36th Division had the 35th Division on its

Digitized by Google

right and the 29th on its left, these three forming the II Corps: the front of the attack was about 1,000 yards. The artillery preparation kept down fire from the enemy "pill-boxes" and the infantry went forward with scarcely a halt. The 1st Battalion Inniskillings took the enemy strong points near Dadizeele Hoek, then crossed the streams Klein Beeke and Henle Beeke, capturing many guns and prisoners. Having achieved its objective it consolidated and rested to allow the next wave of the attack to pass through. The 2nd Battalion Inniskillings went on at 9.30 a.m., meeting with some machine-gun opposition, but carrying all its points with the capture of several guns. It was then the turn of the 9th Battalion Inniskillings, who also made good their objectives, finishing a completely successful operation.

The next day, Oct. 15, the advance was resumed with the 2nd Battalion Inniskillings in the van of the 109th Brigade sector, the 9th Battalion next and the 1st Battalion in reserve. So well went the day that the 1st Battalion was not called upon: the 2nd captured Henle, the 9th Gulleghem. By nightfall the bank of the River Lys was reached.

With this excellent work accomplished the Inniskillings had a little breather preparatory to the action to force the River Lys on Oct. 19. For this battle the 1st and 9th Inniskillings were given the front places, with C Company of the 2nd Inniskillings supporting the 1st.

This passage of the Lys marked a bold and successful exploitation by the 36th Division of the weakening morale of the enemy. The river is a formidable one, thirty yards wide, and not fordable. The opposite bank was held strongly by the enemy. The plan was that a Battalion (the 9th. Inniskillings) should be ferried across the river at dusk on the 18th, should push forward on a front 1,000 yards wide on the opposite side, and establish a bridge-head for the rest of the Division to cross. Audacity won its reward. Nos. 2 and 4 Companies of the 9th Inniskillings got across the river with but one casualty. Indeed two pontoon loads had crossed before the enemy fired a shot. They established telephone communication with their rear and set up an advanced Battalion H.Q. Then in the dark they moved

Digitized by Google

forward towards the Courtrai–Ghent Road, dealing effectively with the enemy machine-gun posts. The other Companies followed on, and by dawn the whole Battalion was over and a bridge-head established.

The sappers at once got to work on constructing a pontoon bridge, which was ready just in time for the 1st Inniskillings to cross on the morning of Oct. 19. They had a heavy day's work mapped out for them. B and D Companies were to capture Spriete and Desselghem : then A and C Companies were to pass through and capture Daies and Spraate, on the principle that *per* Company a village a day would soon get the enemy away. Having crossed the river the Battalion advanced at almost a right angle to the line held by the 9th Inniskillings, the object being to widen the bridge-head. The 1st came under very heavy machine-gun fire and also had to withstand severe counter-attacks. With the exception of a little bit of the hamlet of Daies the full objectives were taken in a series of stern bayonet charges and the line consolidated. The advance had carried our line forward 2,000 yards on a front of nearly 2,500 yards, and we were established facing the Courtrai–Ghent Road on a front of 3,000 yards in all—counting the gains of the 9th and the 1st.

The 107th Brigade relieved that night and the 109th Brigade went into support. They had done a splendid bit of work. The casualties of the two Battalions of Inniskillings engaged were, however, heavy, 76 in the 1st and 273 in the 9th. The 2nd Battalion being in support did not suffer severely in this action, but during the month it had suffered in all 269 casualties.

The passage of the Lys was the last big action of the 109th Brigade, 36th Division in the victorious advance. By November the Inniskillings were in comfortable billets in the Convent of St. Anne, Courtrai, their comfort the chief care of the grateful nuns, their language difficulties solved by the presence in the sisterhood of a lady from Kilkenny who was a skilful and patient interpreter.

Congratulations on the splendid work of the past month were received from many quarters. Lt.-General Jacob, commanding the II Corps, wrote to Maj.-General Coffin, V.C., commanding the 36th Division :

Digitized by Google

The 36th (Ulster) Division has been fighting continuously since Sept. 28 in the operations in Flanders. The spirit, dash and initiative shown by all ranks have been splendid and beyond all praise. The leadership displayed by yourself and your Brigade and other Commanders could not have been bettered. The conditions under which the men have had to fight have been, and are still, very trying, but nothing seems to stop your gallant Division.

I have also been much struck with the good Staff work of the Division, and it is very creditable to all concerned.

Will you kindly express to the Commanders, Staffs and all ranks of the Division my heartiest congratulations and thanks for their work?

When the history is written of what the Division has done in Flanders during the past month, it will prove to be a record of magnificent fighting and wonderful progress; for, during this period, an advance has been made of about twenty-five miles over the worst of country, and under the heaviest machine-gun fire ever experienced in this War. This advance has entailed constant fighting, but the 36th Division has overcome every obstacle, and has proved itself one of the best fighting Divisions in the Army, well commanded and well staffed.

* * * * *

To note now briefly the work of the Inniskilling Battalions in other parts of the Western Front during the days of the victorious advance.

At the end of June 1918 the 5th and 6th Inniskillings arrived in France from Palestine. They had travelled a far way round, having seen service on the Gallipoli Peninsula, in the Balkans and in the Holy Land. Probably one thought in the mind of every officer and man was that with arrival on the Western Front there was a possibility of an occasional leave to "Blighty." But hopes of that were quickly shattered. There was a fear at the time that malaria was being introduced into England by troops from the Eastern theatres of war, and the 5th and 6th Inniskillings had the bitter experience of a prolonged quinine treatment as a safeguard against malaria with leave to the Home Country forbidden.

The 6th Inniskillings (O.C., Major G. G. F. F. Greville) were brigaded with the 151st Brigade of the 50th Division, and came into action for the first time on the Western Front on Oct. 6, when they attacked with the 50th Division and carried Prospect Hill, near Gouy, after a gruelling fight. The enemy was here holding to practically his last section of the Hindenburg Line and fought desperately. The casualties of the Battalion in this action were severe.

Digitized by Google

That action had been fought near St. Quentin and it had given fresh glory to the Regiment. The next important engagement was on Oct. 17 and 18, near another place famous in Inniskillings history, Le Cateau. Again the Battalion did well, kept always in the van of the advance, but again at severe cost of casualties. In two actions the Brigade had had 349 casualties.

Le Cateau was entered on Oct. 30. Up to Nov. 9 the 6th Inniskillings kept up the advance, meeting with stout opposition from the enemy, who repeatedly counter-attacked. At the date of the Armistice the fighting strength of the Battalion had been reduced to 6 officers and 275 O.R.s.

The 5th Inniskillings had almost as stiff a task, though they did not come into a heavy action until Oct. 8 at Le Catelet, where they had 275 casualties. On Oct. 16 they were in the passage of the River Selle, crossing by a tree-trunk bridge. Their experience in following up the enemy in November was that his machine-gunners kept up their reputation for stout resistance to the very last. As late as Nov. 8 this Battalion suffered heavy casualties in carrying enemy machine-gun positions.

* * * * *

The 7/8th Battalion, under Lt.-Col. R. A. Irvine, came back to the battlefield on Aug. 9. On Aug. 19 it was in the Front Line near Locre, and on Aug. 21 signalised its return to life by a useful advance in the Kondekot sector. It was working here on ground which was familiar to the 2nd Battalion in 1914. On taking over a section of line from the 2nd Lancashires on Aug. 23, the Battalion met an enemy attack and the front posts were rushed and surrounded; but the line was held south of the River Douve.

In the night attack of Sept. 1 on Neuve Eglise the 7/8th assembled in front of the village about 7 p.m., and, advancing, were held up by heavy machine-gun fire when within 300 yards of their objective. Attempts to work round on the flanks failed. At midnight Lt.-Col. Irvine, who was acting as Brigadier, came up to Battalion H.Q. and organised a fresh attack, which reached the village early in the morning. The 108th Brigade of the 36th Division then took over

Digitized by Google

the line and the 7/8th Inniskillings went into Brigade reserve.

The Battalion suffered a serious misfortune on Oct. 11 when Battalion H.Q. were heavily bombarded with gas shell. The O.C., Lt.-Col. R. A. Irvine, four other officers and 64 O.R.s. were casualties. Lt.-Col. C. F. Healy took command of the Battalion, which was in the line again on Nov. 4, but took no part in any other considerable action between that date and the Armistice.

* * * * *

The 13th (S.) Battalion, Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, was formed in France on June 10, 1918, with Lt.-Col. J. Plunkett as O.C., and was part of the 119th Brigade, 40th Division. On July 2 it was inspected by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught. On July 16 it was attached to the 87th Brigade, but was still under the orders of the 40th Division.

This Battalion won its spurs in an action near Landeck. Advancing on Aug. 27 at 10 a.m. against a section of the enemy line, the 13th Inniskillings were held up by heavy machine-gun fire, but by resolute and clever outflanking movements evicted the enemy. All the four Company officers were casualties in this action, but the junior officers, particularly Lt. Smiles and Lt. Cooper, showed the best spirit of leadership. Lt. Cooper was hit twice but still carried on. The Battalion came out of the action with 3 officers killed and 9 wounded, 27 O.R.s killed and 147 wounded, 3 missing. But it had kept up the Inniskilling tradition.

Subsequently in September the 13th Inniskillings did useful work following up the enemy, showing resource and enterprise in patrol actions. It was engaged in the passage of the Lys on Oct. 2 and 3, and the crossing of the Scheldt on Nov. 9.

* * * * *

At eleven o'clock on Nov. 11, 1918, seven Battalions of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers on the Western Front welcomed peace with a sober joy. They had served their Regiment nobly. With them in spirit were three other Battalions who had fought their good fight and passed away, and yet three other Battalions which at home had faithfully done

Digitized by Google

their duty in sending forward men to fill the gaps in the fighting line. There had been throughout the whole course of the World War no great action west of the Tigris in which the Inniskillings had not had part, and never had there been a stain on their name. But all the honour won by the Regiment has not yet been recorded. This history must now go back to 1915 to note the events of other campaigns.

Digitized by Google

SECTION III

THE EASTERN FRONTS

CHAPTER I. THE FATE OF THE TURKISH EMPIRE

CHAPTER II. GALLIPOLI

CHAPTER III. THE LANDING

CHAPTER IV. THE FINAL EFFORT

CHAPTER V. LEAVING GALLIPOLI PENINSULA

CHAPTER VI. SALONIKA

CHAPTER VII. THE HOLY LAND

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I

THE FATE OF THE TURKISH EMPIRE

GERMANY, before 1914, in the preparation of a campaign the ultimate objective of which was the destruction of the British Empire, had followed, as already noted, two lines of strategic policy. The more direct line was the building of the German Navy to challenge the British Navy, with the hope that at least a temporary command of the North Sea could be won to allow of an invasion of Great Britain. The second line, which the Germans knew as the "Middle Europe" plan, was designed in a sense to outflank the British Empire world position by establishing a corridor for the march of the German armies to the Ægean Sea: then a series of German naval bases in the Eastern Mediterranean would destroy the British path in that sea from the Mother Country to the southern Dominions; and a German-controlled Asia Minor, with an outlet on the Persian Gulf, would bring the German arms within striking distance of India. Strategically, the German "Middle Europe" would thus straddle the three continents of the Old World. Economically, it would command such stocks of raw material as to make German industries independent of sea interference, commanding the wheat-lands around the Black Sea, the oilfields of Roumania, Southern Russia and of the Persian Gulf, and the cotton, wool, leather and minerals of territories naturally rich but poorly developed under Turkish rule. Finally, from a recruiting sergeant's point of view, "Middle Europe" with its neighbouring spheres of influence would give an inexhaustible supply of cannon fodder.

The pre-war development of this Middle Europe plan had been hindered chiefly by the resolute antagonism of Serbia, supported strongly by Russia; and the attitude of reserve of Roumania, which, whilst not showing hostility so openly to the German Powers, was yet fearful of the effect on her

Digitized by Google

own independence of German dominance in the Balkan Peninsula, but at the same time was almost equally fearful of Russian dominance in that area. Turkey, which under the rule of the "Young Turks" had kept all the incompetence and lost much of the courage of old Turkey, was an easy victim to the German schemes. Bulgaria, in no sense ruled by the Bulgarian people, but under the despotic command of its Austrian King Ferdinand and his secret police, was a willing ally.

When the World War opened in August 1914, Turkey was not long in coming to an open decision and declared war Nov. 1, 1914. Bulgaria, from the first secretly an enemy whilst professing to be a friend, delayed a definite declaration of war until Oct. 11, 1915, when she attacked Serbia, which had up to then carried on a gallant and successful campaign against the Austrians. Greece was divided in her allegiance, the Court party favouring Germany, the rest of the nation, led by M. Venizelos, favouring the Allies, and this country maintained an uncertain position throughout. Roumania, on Aug. 21, 1916, entered the war on the side of the Allies, relying on pledges of effective support from Russia—pledges which were not kept owing to the success already achieved at that date in the corruption of Russia by Germany.

To follow clearly the events of the Gallipoli, Salonika and Palestine campaigns, it is necessary to give here a brief general review of the whole effort, the object of which was to destroy the Middle East Allies of the German Powers. Though help was given at different times and in different quarters by Serbia, France and Italy, on the British Army fell the chief brunt of this effort and of the series of campaigns, the chief of which were the Gallipoli campaign (in which the 1st Battalion of the Inniskillings saw its first service in the World War, and the 5th and 6th Battalions took part); the Salonika campaign and the Palestine campaign, in which the 5th and 6th Battalions took part; and the Mesopotamia campaign (in which the Inniskillings took no part from 1914 to 1918, but the 1st Battalion established the claim of the Regiment to have fought in every theatre of the World War by helping to stamp out some smouldering embers of the struggle at Kirkuk, north of Baghdad, in 1924).

Digitized by Google

The first phase of the effort against Turkey was defensive, to hold the Suez Canal against the attacks of the Turks—very boldly pushed forward over the Sinai desert—and to defend the west flank of Egypt from the attacks of the Senussi (Islam clans holding the oases south of Tripoli, who had adhered to the Turkish cause). The campaign against the Senussi concluded in the spring of 1916 with the subjugation of their forces. The campaign for the defence of the Suez Canal opened on Nov. 21, 1914, with an attack by the Turks. Its most direct consequence was that the next month the status of Egypt as a British Protectorate was definitely recognised. Some degree of Turkish occupation of the outer marches of the Protectorate was thought to be unavoidable at first, and British effort was concentrated on a passive defence of the Suez Canal. In January 1915 the Turks had some temporary successes, but the next month were defeated and pursued away from the Suez Canal area; but they still held the Sinai Peninsula. In March of that year, and April, other attacks by the Turks on the Canal were defeated.

That was the end of the defensive stage. Thereafter three great offensives were launched against Turkey, along the Tigris on the right flank, through Palestine on the centre, against the Gallipoli Peninsula and the Balkan Peninsula on the left flank. Let it be noted here that we found that the Turk was a very doughty fighter, and that the current 1914 British estimate of him was not at all a just one. That estimate had been founded chiefly on the events of the Balkan War of 1912–13, in which the Turk certainly put up a poor fight against the Balkan League of Serbia, Greece, Bulgaria and Montenegro; but for a variety of reasons he had not run up to his true form in that campaign. The "Young Turk Reform" had changed his old Moslem Army organisation, in which religious fanaticism was a strong element, into a poor kind of imitation of the German Army system. Christians were admitted to the Army, and its morale—dependent so much on religious feeling—was thus badly affected. The German ideas of a mechanical kind of organisation did not find a prompt welcome in the Turkish character, for, whilst the Turk is brave and can show both

Digitized by Google

stubbornness and enterprise in the field, he is not responsive to " wooden " ideas of discipline.

The German, in addition to his racial incapacity for dealing with people like the Turks (in the last stages of the Palestine Campaign the effects of this antipathy were to be noted), from the very first did not play straight with him. He was always out to exploit the Turk, not to help him. I can recall in 1912 coming to the " fortress " of Kirk Kilisse, in Turkish Thrace, which was supposed to have been made " impregnable " by German engineers. Probably the money had been paid out for a big fortress system, but there was nothing to show for it except two brick " forts " which would not have withstood the fire of mountain batteries. Further, the Turkish Armies in the Balkan Peninsula in 1912–13 which were hustled out of Macedonia and Thrace by the Serbs, the Bulgars and the Greeks, hardly represented the best of the Ottoman forces. The best were mobilised in Asia Minor, for it was expected that a European Power would join in the struggle by attacking Smyrna. In the last great battle of the 1912–13 campaign—that of Chatalja—the Turk had rallied his strength, had brought up some of his Anatolian levies, and was able to hold his own against the Bulgarian Army under General Radno Demetrieff.

The general impression, however, left by the events of the Balkan campaign, 1912–13, was that the " Sick Man " of Europe was moribund, that he had lost his military virtues and would offer an easy victory to his next enemy. The events of 1914–18 proved that that was altogether incorrect. It is important to know the existence (and the causes) of this false estimate, for it goes far to explain Gallipoli. Only on the theory that the Turks were of contemptible fighting value could the Gallipoli " gamble " have been undertaken or persisted in : and that theory was false.

The first Mesopotamian campaign opened on Nov. 22, 1914, when a Division of British and Indian troops seized Basra and Abadan Island (the headquarters of the Persian Gulf oilfields). This was effected with little loss, the Turks being taken by surprise. To hold Basra it was thought necessary to occupy Kurna, fifty miles up the river at the junction of the Euphrates (old channel) with the Tigris. This also was

Digitized by Google

done with little loss, and during the winter of 1914–15 the British Army held the sea outlet of the Mesopotamian province of Turkey.

In the spring of 1915 the Turks attempted to retrieve their loss, attacking not only Basra but the oil pipe line along the River Karun (to the east and in Persian territory). The British defending force broke up the Turkish attack. The occupation of the whole of the administrative district of Basra was now decided upon, and by the end of September 1915 the British forces had occupied the Tigris Valley up to Kut-el-Amara.

So far all had gone well. But it had not been easy campaigning. Whatever Mesopotamia was in the remote past, to-day it is practically all desert with just a fringe of cultivated country near the rivers. A military advance must stick to the rivers. But the country through which the Euphrates and Tigris run is below the flood-level of the rivers, and to prevent inundation the Arabs have raised dams along the rivers from the headwaters to the sea. These dams are composed of loose earth and are very frail. Yet a broken dam, probably not noticed until the river has already pierced it, must be repaired at once if miles of land are not to be put under water. For two months the water in the rivers is above the surrounding country on which the military must move and entrench. (An obvious military tactic is thus to breach the dams and flood trenches and roads.) Usually there are under natural conditions tracts of marsh and shallow lake one or two miles away from the rivers, the land in between being dry, or only marshy during prolonged bad weather. It is on this narrow strip of land between the river and the marsh that military operations must take place.

In short, far away from the rivers want of water makes operations impossible, near to them the excess of water is a great difficulty.

Altogether Mesopotamia is " not gay," as the French would say, from a campaigning point of view. Yet the operations of the British Army up to this point (September 1915) had prospered so well, and the general situation of the World War (*i.e.* the political situation as well as the military situation) made a dramatic success so valuable, that we were

Digitized by Google

lured to go on from Kut towards Baghdad, a premature advance, undertaken without proper transport facilities, adequate supplies or adequate forces.

On Nov. 15, 1915, General Townshend moved forward from Kut with about 15,000 men, his force much enfeebled by its past continuous fighting, his transport problems much increased by the necessary hordes of camp followers. The nearest good supply base was Basra, 290 river miles back from Kut, and his objective, Baghdad, was 500 river miles from Basra.

General Townshend's army on Nov. 22 came upon a reinforced Turkish Army entrenched at Ctesiphon. An attack succeeded in its first phase, but could not then be carried on to a final victory. It was necessary to fall back on Kut. Rearguard actions and the attack at Ctesiphon had cost General Townshend 30 per cent. of casualties when he reached Kut on Dec. 3. Then it was decided to make a stand whilst reinforcements were brought up to enable the advance to be resumed.

It was not possible to prevent the enemy investing Kut, and soon General Townshend's force was beleaguered and cut off from all supplies. A gallant stand, in which the ordinary horrors of war were aggravated by famine and disease, ended on April 29, 1916, with the surrender of the Kut garrison.

It was not until the close of the year 1916 that General Maude, who had taken over the command in Mesopotamia, considered himself strong enough to move forward. January 1917 brought the British to the threshold of Kut. On March 11 the British entered Baghdad. Thereafter the Mesopotamian campaign went on from victory to victory, though the planned strategic co-operation of Russia moving down from the north did not come—for much the same reasons as prevented Russian co-operation with Roumania's offensive in another quarter. On Nov. 3, 1918, our Mesopotamian Army entered Mosul, the Turkish Army having surrendered.

The Palestine campaign, which will be more particularly dealt with in a later chapter, opened in its offensive stage in the spring of 1916. It ended in November 1918 with a victorious British Army camped at Aleppo, having driven, with some aid from Arab forces, the Turks out of Arabia,

Digitized by Google

Palestine and Syria. The Salonika campaign, which will be also referred to again in a later chapter, after a long period of watching and waiting, by Sept. 30 had forced the surrender of Bulgaria and liberated Serbia and Roumania. The Gallipoli campaign alone won glory without victory.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II

GALLIPOLI

THE Gallipoli campaign was designed to give the Allies command of the Dardanelles and the Black Sea. Its conception was chiefly due to political impatience at what seemed to be a position of " stalemate " on the Western European Front, and it has been described as a " turning movement " on a giant scale. Military opinion in Great Britain was, on the whole, adverse to this undertaking and it was, as a matter of fact, begun as a purely naval operation in February 1915, when a British–French fleet attempted to force the Dardanelles and subdue the forts guarding the straits.

The naval operation failed after heavy losses in men and ships. It was undertaken, apparently, with the idea that naval guns could usefully engage unseen targets, an idea which probably would find little support from artillery officers who know the respective rôles of the naval gun, constructed to fire at a seen target, and the military gun constructed to fire not only at seen targets but, with the aid of points of reference, at unseen targets; and an idea which had been already proved fallacious during October and November 1914 on the Belgian coast. The naval attack, apart from the heavy losses in men and ships incurred, had the effect of giving the enemy definite warning that the Gallipoli Peninsula was an objective of the Allies. When on April 25, 1915, combined naval and military operations opened, the enemy had strongly fortified and garrisoned the Peninsula. A successful result was, humanly speaking, impossible. That a landing was effected; that part of the Peninsula was won and held during nine months; and that finally our forces were successfully withdrawn, together represent one of the greatest achievements of military history.

The Gallipoli campaign asked the impossible of British troops, unless on the assumption that the Turkish troops—

Digitized by Google

with German Staff backing—were hopelessly incompetent. The responsibility for the decision to undertake it must rest on the civil power. The tactical disposition of the attack was, however, a military responsibility; and regarding that the question is asked: why, having as immediate objective the capture of Gallipoli Peninsula, and the ultimate objective, the freeing of the Narrows, making possible the capture of Constantinople, assault the toe of the Peninsula instead of its neck? Why the landings at Cape Helles, sixty miles from the neck, instead of at a point in front of Bulair, where a gain of five miles would have put us astride the Peninsula from sea to sea and apparently cut off the Turkish garrison from its base? Such a question is founded in most minds probably on a surface consideration merely of the map and with a lack of knowledge of all the circumstances. In the first place, the Turkish line of supply was not wholly, nor even necessarily chiefly, from Constantinople down to the Peninsula: Gallipoli could be, and was, supplied across the Narrows from Asia Minor. In the second place, our lines of supply were by sea from the islands of Lemnos, Imbros and Tenedos; and this patch of water was infested with enemy submarines. To the naval forces which had to keep up the lines of supply, every extra mile of water was an extra danger.

These facts do not, perhaps, fully meet the criticisms of the first choice of landing-places, but they will show that at least there was no careless choice of the hardest way of making the attack. In the second phase of the campaign, when the toe of the Peninsula had been partly gained and further progress by frontal attack along the enemy entrenched lines was recognised to be hopeless, another landing was made further up the body of the Peninsula at Suvla Bay, but still some distance from its neck. The idea of attacking the neck in front of Bulair was at that stage considered, but rejected chiefly because of naval representations as to the extreme difficulty of supply.

The fatal weakness of the Gallipoli project from the inception to the end was that the carrying of the fortified positions of the enemy called for a Force of a strength we had not got, and could not supply if we had; supported by heavy artillery

Digitized by Google

which we could not land, nor deploy nor supply if we could have landed them. These facts should be stated for the credit of the British Army which carried to a victorious conclusion every other task confided to it in the World War, and failed in this instance only because it was asked to do what was absolutely impossible. At the same time due weight must be given, in considering the political decision to make the attack, to the fact that there were reasonable hopes—doomed in the event to disappointment—that the development of negotiations with other countries would have led to results which might have turned the balance in our favour on the Gallipoli Peninsula. If, as some anticipated, Greece had cordially co-operated with the Allies by attacking Turkey, the result might have been different. It was to the obvious advantage of Greece to do so, and probably it was the desire of the majority of the people of Greece to do so. But the Court of Greece was, like the Court of Bulgaria, under the thumb of the German Powers and anxious to take the first hopeful opportunity to aid the enemy.

The Gallipoli campaign may be divided into three phases: (1) the audacious landings of the 29th Division and of the Anzac Corps, which astonished the world by the courage and resolution of the troops engaged; and the subsequent efforts to extend the narrow bridge-head thus gained so as to win an area which would give room for effective deployment of sufficient artillery to batter down the enemy's defences; (2) the attempt, by a further landing at Suvla Bay, to win the central ridge of the Peninsula by what was, in effect, a flank movement; and (3) after the failure of both these attempts, the successful evacuation of the Peninsula, without loss of men and with insignificant loss of material, which again astonished the world with its proof of the cool resolution and skill in tactics of the British Army. The leading incidents in each phase will be described in the record to follow of the work of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, who were represented in Phase 1 by the 1st Battalion with the 29th Division, and in the succeeding phases by that Battalion and the two Service Battalions, the 5th and the 6th, with the 10th Division.

* * * * *

Digitized by Google

Some general description of the conditions of warfare on Gallipoli Peninsula will help to explain the course of the battles and the particular difficulties with which our troops had to contend.

There was no absolutely safe shelter on the Gallipoli Peninsula. The "Rest Camp" or the "Reserve Beach" was often more dangerous than the Front Line, except at the time when a big attack was being made on either side. Men were killed by shell fire as they bathed in the sea: were constantly hit by long-range, half-spent rifle bullets as they carried supplies from the beaches. On one of the beaches there was some fairly safe shelter to be obtained by digging out caves in the cliff wall; and here there was installed the Field Cashier, for, whatever the conditions, the British Army must keep up its routine and provide regular pay, even though it has gone back to a cave-man's life. In other places there was no area of real safety big enough to shelter a mouse.

The sensation of being always under fire, of never having a moment, in darkness or in light, when safety was sure, was a severe strain on the nerves of some. To the majority it soon became part of the accepted and natural order of things. Never for an hour, in the 29th Division, was discipline relaxed and the Army allowed to "huddle." Platoons, Companies, Battalions "formed up" in proper fashion for parades, even though the parade ground was under fire. There were church services on Sundays, in the shelter of little clumps of trees, though with no shelter against shell fire. Poison gas was the one horror spared to the soldiers of the Gallipoli campaign, though its employment was once threatened and the precaution of issuing gas masks was necessary. Otherwise the troops stood, walked, slept, as it were in No Man's Land, all the minutes of the day and night. On the Western Front the storms of shot and shell were far more intense than at Gallipoli; but they had only to be withstood for intervals: there came some days of blessed relief in rest camps when Death was the rarest of visitors. On the Gallipoli Front, Death walked by one's side always.

The enemy snipers, daring, patient, resourceful, added materially to the risks of service on Gallipoli. Their courage

Digitized by Google

was great: they were sometimes found operating behind our lines in hiding-places which they had reached after worming their way through our defences. Again they would be found buried up to the head and shoulders in holes in the ground in front of our lines where a shrub gave some cover—their faces painted dark green for better concealment, supplies of water and food for several days with them: or in hiding-places in trees with good store of provisions. These snipers went out on their mission knowing they would never return, determined only to kill as many as might be before their own fate came down upon them.

A Turkish Army can draw from its ranks many fanatics for work of this kind—men to whom death is sweet if they can die slaying "unbelievers." In earlier times that great Islam warrior, "The Old Man of the Mountains" (who gave the word "assassin" to our language), followed this method to gather recruits for his "death-or-victory" army. He sent agents through the villages to waylay young men, who were drugged, borne to a valley where they enjoyed all the delights of a sensual Paradise, and told that that was the life to which they would return if they died on the field of battle. Then they were returned to their villages and enrolled in the Army. They courted death rather than dreaded it in battle. Fanaticism is as common in Turkish Asia to-day as in the Middle Ages—the fanaticism of men eager to die because to die means Paradise—and fanatics added greatly to the perils of our troops at Gallipoli.

But danger, even when it is ceaseless danger, is not so hard a test of the endurance of disciplined men as constant hardship. It has been said of the British soldier that he will do anything provided that you feed him well. In Gallipoli he had to prove that he could do anything however poorly he ate and drank. It was not that there was any policy of niggardliness; but it was simply impossible to cater for the Force comfortably. As regards food, there could be no great supplies of fresh meat kept in cold storage, nor of army bakeries turning out fresh bread. Bully beef and biscuit made, perforce, the chief, and often the only, fare. In a fiercely hot climate, to men who were rarely free from some trace of dysentery, it was hard fare.

Digitized by Google

Yet the food would have been tolerable if only water had been good and plentiful. But water was rarely good and never plentiful, and thirst was the constant enemy of the soldiers' content. Gallipoli Peninsula is an arid stretch with few wells. Most of the water used by the troops had to be transported in tanks from the islands near by, or even from Egypt. As a rule it was not very good water when loaded: by the time it had reached the troops it was never good water. And there was such a pitifully small quantity of it—never enough for satisfaction, sometimes not enough to support life. Some went mad from, even died from, thirst. All were tormented by it almost constantly. Even when it was possible to give a full supply of water, that full supply had sometimes to be withheld if the men were still to be called upon for service on the Peninsula, because they had to be trained, as camels are trained, to withstand periods of thirst.

And the flies! The plague of flies which was once evoked to chasten the Egyptians surely came from the Gallipoli Peninsula. The soil seemed to exude flies, the air to breed them. They were thick as a cloud of dust. From the debris of the battlefield they came swarming in pestilent hordes to cover every particle of food, to infect every drop of water, to attack eyes and mouth and nose and ears. From the dawn to the night they swarmed, making any sleep during the daylight hours almost impossible. With the night hours came relief from the flies; but then also came the call for work, on defences, on carrying water and food and ammunition from the beaches to the trenches. The night, too, had its own insects, the vermin which had crept over from the Turkish trenches to ours.

The Gallipoli Peninsula imposed upon the British troops constant corroding trials of discomfort, filth and disease sufficient to break the morale of any men not thoroughly sound in themselves and not stayed by a good discipline. Officers and men were, unavoidably, often unkempt, unclean. But always they put up a gallant fight against any content with being unclean. At every opportunity cleanliness was sought, sometimes at harsh sacrifice of comfort: the thirsty man would make heroic use of a little of his ration

Digitized by Google

of water to shave, to wash. A ceremonial parade would prove as much sturdy resolution as a fierce battle in the deprivations the soldier endured to try to make a decent appearance for his Regiment's sake, to show that he refused to be dragged down into complaisant companionship with the filth in which his lot was cast.

Disease was, of course, rife, often taking as many men out of the firing line as the bullets of the enemy. The flies, the vermin, the charnel odours spread contagious infection everywhere. Without the possibility of suitable food or drink or rest, the resistance of the body to disease was weakened. Few men were really fit after a few days on the Peninsula; but the rule was to carry on until Nature refused to allow one to carry on further. To "report sick" without the most clear necessity was regarded in the same light as hanging back when the order came to charge. The "rum ration" and the cigarette were staffs of comfort. The rum gave a few moments' ease to the grumbling, queasy stomach rebelling against the stench, the hard, dry food: the cigarette was an anodyne and gave some relief from the flies.

But the great staff of comfort was the natural good-humour of our British race, the habit of making the best of things. The beastly, fly-plagued, vermin-haunted dusty gutters which were called trenches showed generally some pathetic attempt to give them the aspect of "Home"—a picture postcard of a bit of the old country, or a snapshot of the sweetheart, put up as ornaments. The enemy, even the venomous, fanatical sniper, was met with no whining curses—with curses certainly, but hearty ones in which there was something of respect and of understanding. That "Johnny Turk" was doing the work of those "blighted Huns" was accounted tragic, but perhaps, after all, he had his reasons, and, anyhow, was a stout fighter. The thirst was made matter for grim jest, and it was safe to calculate that at any moment on any given day, not merely one but several British soldiers were inviting their next-door neighbours in the trenches to say what they would do with that thirst at the Red Lion or the Crown and Anchor. The hard biscuit almost as frequently was helped on its path by the story—which probably had in some quarter a foundation in fact—

Digitized by Google

of lucky Bill who had false teeth, had dropped them in a charge and now was forced to go to a comfy hospital because he could not eat his rations.

The Inniskillings stuck it with the best of them. Not for nothing the proud boast of their Regimental motto: "Nor do hardships break us."

* * * * *

On Gallipoli Peninsula in the later stage of the campaign the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers mustered three Battalions, the 1st (Regular), the 5th and 6th (Service). It will be convenient at this stage, before going on to the record of the battles, to show how these Battalions were mustered.

The 1st Battalion, Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, O.C. Lt.-Col. F. G. Jones, was in India when the World War began. Its first direct war service was to send home on Oct. 12, 1914, a party of 10 N.C.O.s to act as instructors for the New Army. On Dec. 7, 1914, the Battalion left Secunderabad for England, on Jan. 10, 1915, arrived at Avonmouth and moved on to Rugby, where it joined the 87th Brigade of the 29th Division, composed wholly of British Battalions on the Indian establishment.

The 87th Brigade was composed of the 1st Inniskillings, a Welsh Battalion, a Scottish Battalion and an English Battalion, and therefore was known as the "Union Brigade." The O.C. Brigade was Brig.-Gen W. R. Marshall. The 29th Division was the last Division to be formed of Regular troops during the World War (the 9th to 26th Divisions inclusive were "New Army" Divisions). Maj.-General F. C. Shaw was its first commanding officer. Its H.Q. were at Leamington, and its assembly area covered Shakespeare's country, the very heart of England.

On March 13 Maj.-General A. Hunter-Weston succeeded to the command of the Division. On March 15 the Division was inspected by H.M. the King "in the centre of England, where Telford's coaching road from London to Holyhead is crossed by the Roman Fosse Way." A few days later the Division embarked for Alexandria on its way to Gallipoli. From Alexandria the Battalion marched to Mex Camp. On April 4 the 29th Division was inspected by Maj.-General Sir Ian Hamilton, G.O.C. Mediterranean

Digitized by Google

Expeditionary Force, and on April 9 re-embarked at Alexandria for Lemnos, and was at Lemnos until April 25, 1915, the day of the landing on Gallipoli Peninsula.

* * * * *

The 10th (Irish) Division was one of the six New Army Divisions which formed the First New Army, and was formed in August 1914. Its 31st Brigade was recruited in Northern Ireland and consisted of the 5th and 6th (Service) Battalions of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers and the 5th and 6th (Service) Battalions of the Royal Irish Fusiliers. Lt.-General Sir Bryan Mahon was appointed the first commander of the Division. He was a distinguished officer of the 8th (Royal Irish) Hussars, which he had joined from a Militia Battalion of the Connaught Rangers in 1883. The 31st Brigade Commander was Brig.-General F. F. Hill. The 5th (S.) Battalion Inniskillings had for its first O.C. Lt.-Col. A. J. Hancocks, who had been O.C. 1st Battalion and had retired February 1914; the 6th (S.) Battalion, Col. Kirkpatrick. The Battalions were quartered at first at Richmond Barracks, Dublin. By April 1915 the Inniskilling Battalions were up to full strength and moved, with the 10th (Irish) Division, to Basingstoke for completion of training. On May 28 the Division was inspected by H.M. the King, but the 31st Brigade was absent from that parade, being engaged in musketry training at Aldershot. His Majesty, with that thoughtful regard he has for all his people, took care to see that the 31st Brigade should have another opportunity of parading before him at Aldershot. On June 1 the Division was inspected by Field-Marshal Lord Kitchener, but it was not until July 5 that it was ordered on active service and embarked for Mudros, by way of Alexandria. The O.C. 5th Inniskilling Battalion was then Lt.-Col. A. S. Vanrenen, and of the 6th Inniskilling Battalion, Lt.-Col. H. M. Cliffe. It entered into the Gallipoli battles in August 1915.

* * * * *

On the eve of the 29th Division going into action at Gallipoli on April 25 there was issued the following personal note from Maj.-General Aylmer Hunter-Weston to each man of the 29th Division on the occasion of their first going into action together:

Digitized by Google



A Trench, Gallipoli—offering bait to the sniper.

Photo: Imperial War Museum, Crown Copyright.

UNIV. OF ILLIN.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The Major-General commanding congratulates the Division on being selected for an enterprise the success of which will have a decisive effect on the War.

The eyes of the world are upon us, and your deeds will live in history.

To us now is given an opportunity of avenging our friends and relatives who have fallen in France and Flanders. Our comrades there willingly gave their lives in thousands and tens of thousands for our King and Country, and by their glorious courage and dogged tenacity they defeated the invaders and broke the German offensive.

We also must be prepared to suffer hardships, privations, thirst, and heavy losses, by bullets, by shells, by mines, by drowning. But if each man feels, as is true, that on him individually, however small or however great his task, rests the success or failure of the Expedition, and therefore the honour of the Empire and the welfare of his own folk at home, we are certain to win through to a glorious victory

In Nelson's time it was England, now it is the whole British Empire, which expects that each man of us will do his duty.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III

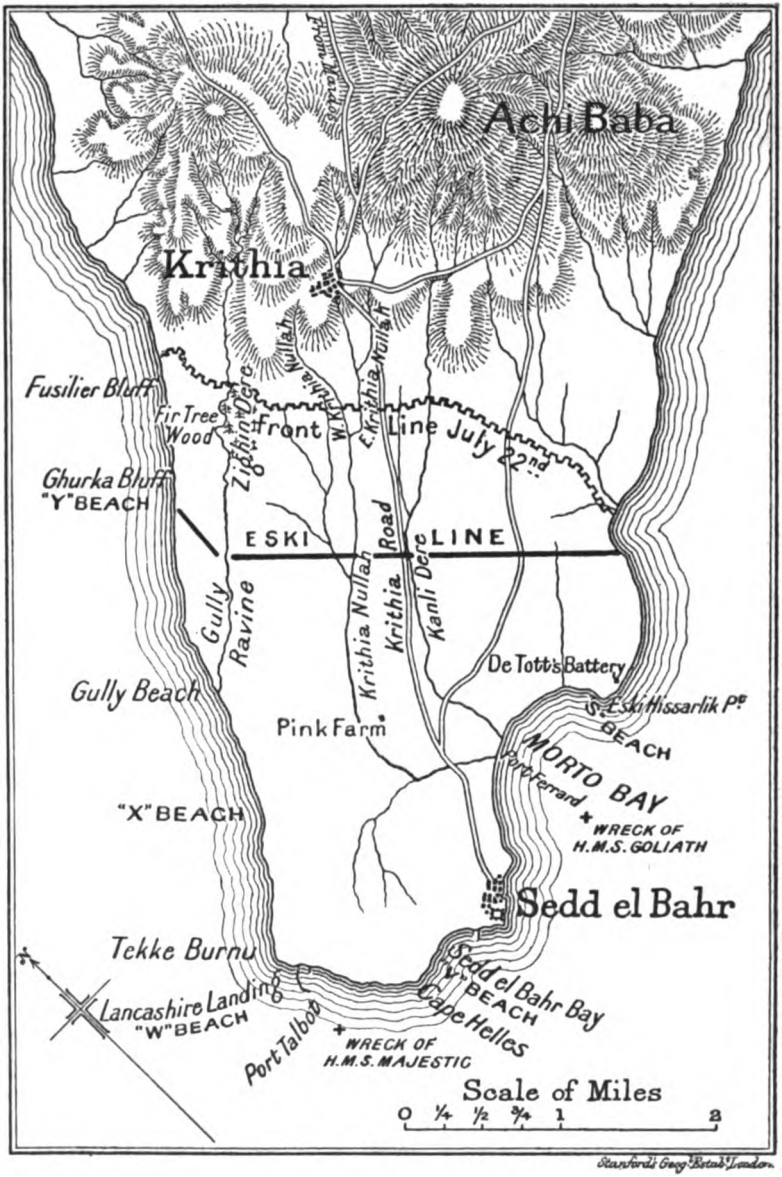
THE LANDING

1915.—The plan of General Sir Ian Hamilton, commanding the British Force in the Mediterranean, for the attack on Gallipoli Peninsula on April 25, 1915, was to effect five separate landings on the various little beaches around Cape Helles, denominated S, V, W, X and Y, and another landing (by the "Anzacs") at Gaba Tepe in the Gulf of Saros, some fifteen miles up the northern coast of the Peninsula. The forces landed around Cape Helles were to make a converging assault on Krithia, win the Achi Baba Ridge, and, advancing, unite with the Gaba Tepe force to win the central plateau of the Gallipoli Peninsula. Some units of the Naval Division were to co-operate with the 29th Division, and the French Army were to make a feint attack at Kum Kale on the Asiatic shore of the Dardanelles and, later, to help on the Peninsula.

Taking the beaches from the right flank to the left. At S beach in Morto Bay our troops landed without casualties and carried the enemy trenches with a quick rush. At V beach, to the right of Cape Helles, our troops in tow-boats and the *River Clyde* suffered terrible casualties from Turkish fire, only a small body getting ashore, and they could not advance from the water's edge. At W beach—afterwards known as Lancashire Landing—by a wonderful feat of arms the 1st Lancashire Fusiliers established themselves on the beach and the cliffs above after very serious losses. At X beach and Y beach the landing was effected without loss. At Gaba Tepe, where the "Anzacs" landed, a holding was won after a gallant fight in which the men of Australia and New Zealand suffered heavily.

Thus the first move was successful. A footing had been won on rough, open beaches in the teeth of the heavily entrenched Turkish forces. But the beaches were very

Digitized by Google



GALLIPOLI—HELLES

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

narrow. The cliffs, which rose steeply from them to the height of a hundred or more feet, were filled with rifle pits and machine-gun emplacements strongly manned. The area of the landings was dominated by gun fire from the great height of Achi Baba, six miles away. The Turkish positions commanded ours "as the balconies of a theatre overlook the stage," as Sir Ian Hamilton wrote. But though the losses in some quarters had been cruel before land was even touched, in that spirit of supreme heroism which comes now and again in the world's history to lift our thoughts to the stars, our men won through from sea to beach, from beach to cliff, and were in possession of a holding-place on the Gallipoli Peninsula. Not a yard of that area, however, was free from the enemy fire, and the force depended for all supplies, including water, on what could be brought from the sea under fire.

The 87th Brigade, 29th Division, with which were the Inniskillings, had had X beach, just inside the Gulf of Saros, assigned as its landing-place, the landing to be covered by the guns of *Implacable* and other ships. It was a singularly fortunate section that day. The Brigade landed without a casualty, the Turkish rifle fire being ill-directed: indeed the most dangerous moment was when a "premature" from *Implacable* fell on the beach, but fortunately did not explode. The Brigade formed up in parade order under the shelter of a low cliff and officers gave their final instructions, one of which was that if a man were hit he was to empty out his cartridge pouches as he fell, if he had the strength left to do so, in order that his comrades could pick up the precious ammunition. The instruction was remembered: the first casualty, Sgt. Smalls, emptied out his pouches and the cartridges were collected.

Advancing from the beach along rough goat tracks, the Brigade came under heavy rifle fire, but carried the cliff line about 500 yards inland and entrenched for the night. The enemy counter-attacked but were beaten off. Casualties had been severe, especially among the officers.

The next day, April 26, an advance was made about a mile and a half inland to a point known as the Brown House. Touch was gained on the right with the 86th Brigade

Digitized by Google

and the position consolidated for the night. The number of dead enemy seen showed that the naval bombardment had been very efficacious at this point.

The line was advanced, April 27, over fairly open country towards Achi Baba. The enemy's shell- and machine-gun fire were heavy but did not cause serious casualties : the chief losses were from snipers, one of whom was found concealed in the chimney of a small house. On advancing to the outskirts of Krithia village in the afternoon, the fight stiffened. The country now was covered with thick scrub in which the enemy had established rifle pits and machine-gun nests. He had apparently no fixed trench line, but a series of strong points, which were held with resolution. The 1st Inniskillings, with the Borderers on their left, made repeated charges to take these posts in detail. Towards evening, owing to the retirement of the French on the right, the attempt to take Krithia village was given up for the day and our position consolidated at a place known as White House. The casualties in the day's fighting were severe.

For the next three days there was little but outpost fighting and sniping. On the night of May 1 the Turks attacked with determination and in great force, shouting as they rushed up to our trenches, " Eeneeskeeling, Eeneeskeeling, do not fire." Clearly their Intelligence Service had informed them of the troops they were facing. Intelligence on our side had been also on the alert, for we had had notice of the contemplated attack, and a warning had been issued to the men to hold their fire until they had orders to fire. Our trench had a single line of barbed wire as protection.

The first line of the enemy was made up of bombers : they were killed on the parapet with the bayonet. Not a shot was fired until the main mass came on : then rapid fire did dire execution at a range of from twenty to thirty yards. The enemy came on again and again with great resolution, and had the advantage that he could enfilade our right flank, as our position was in somewhat of a salient. But there was no hope of surviving within the field of that well-directed fire. In the morning the ground in front of our trench was piled high with the dead. At one small pocket of ground which offered some slight shelter there was entrenched

Digitized by Google

a body of the enemy. When fire was opened on them they showed a white flag. "A" Company went out and took them prisoners, and found that they had hand-carts with entrenching material. Another party of the enemy holding a position in front of White House were gathered in by C Company. In all, 142 Turkish officers and men were captured. A N.C.O. of the Regiment, Sgt. R. McKinney, records his impression of this engagement:

> There was long grass in front of our lines and a single strand of barbed wire. At about ten o'clock we heard the swish-swish of the Turks' feet as they advanced towards us and the voices of their officers as they gave orders. Somebody sent up a Verey light, and there they were, advancing in a solid mass towards us. Somebody shouted "Give them hell." A terrific fire burst out from our lines. The effect was deadly. We could hear the shrieks of their wounded and the shouts of their officers as they urged them on; but they never reached our line.

Following on that night's heavy lesson to the enemy a general advance was ordered at 8.30 a.m. on May 2, the Inniskillings in the centre. Progress was slow on the right and left flanks. Then the Battalion on our right retired in some confusion, and the order came for the whole line to fall back on the trench from which we had advanced. Lt.-Col. F. G. Jones, while he was endeavouring to re-organise the men of the Battalion on the right of the Inniskillings, was struck by a shell and mortally wounded. Major S. J. Somerville assumed command of the 1st Inniskillings, but held it only three days, as he was wounded on May 6.

There were no further attacks on either side for some time after, and our position was held in comparative quietness. On May 4, A and C Companies were detached to support the Lancashire Fusiliers of the 86th Brigade, and B Company was ordered to fill a gap between our Brigade and the 86th Brigade. On May 6 our line was advanced some 600 yards without serious opposition. The next day an advance towards Krithia along a ravine known as Big Nullah was attempted, was met by heavy machine-gun fire and could make little progress. But in the evening a small gain of territory was made and the line consolidated in touch with some New Zealand troops on the left who had been detached from the Anzac Corps.

Digitized by Google

Another advance was attempted on Krithia on May 8 in conjunction with the New Zealanders, the 87th Brigade to move up Big Nullah. Little ground was gained. That night the Inniskillings were relieved by the 69th Punjabis. (Indian troops had reinforced the Army on the Peninsula.) "Relief" meant to go back to the beach and find working parties, but one working party found its tasks cheered by an encounter with the Divisional General, who told them, "You have done well. Write home and tell your people that your General is proud of you."

The whole of the 29th Division had at this time a brief rest from the firing line, and General Sir Ian Hamilton issued the following Special Order:

For the first time for eighteen days and nights it has been possible to withdraw the 29th Division from the fire line. During the whole period of unprecedented strain the Division has held ground or gained it against the bullets and bayonets of the constantly reinforced forces of the foe. During the whole of the period they have been illuminating the pages of military history with their blood. The losses have been terrible; but, mingling with the deep sorrow for fallen comrades, arises a feeling of pride in the invincible spirit which has enabled the survivors to triumph where ordinary troops must inevitably have failed. I tender to Major-General Hunter-Weston and to his Division at the same time my profound sympathy with their losses and my earnest congratulations on their achievements.

To note at this stage the general progress of the campaign since the Day of the Landing. By May 7, at the price of hard and almost constant fighting in attack and counter-attack, fighting such as that which has been recorded in the sector of the line held by the Inniskillings, the Allied Force at Helles, with the French on the right, was holding the Eski Line, from north of the De Tott's Battery on the Dardanelles to Y beach on the Gulf of Saros. This represented an average depth of about 4,000 yards from the toe of the Gallipoli Peninsula. Achi Baba, the dominating height of the Peninsula, was still 5,000 yards away; and Krithia village, the forward bastion of the defence position, of which it was the key, was 3,000 yards away. The Anzac Corps had established a precarious position on the rear of the enemy's right flank at Gaba Tepe. In a tactical appreciation of the situation by General Sir Ian Hamilton he stated:

Digitized by Google

The enemy was as much in possession of my numbers and dispositions as I was in possession of their first line of defence: the opposing fortified fronts stretched parallel from sea to straits: there was little space left now, either at Achi Baba or at Gaba Tepe, for tactics which would fling flesh and blood battalions against lines of unbroken barbed wire. Advance must more and more tend to take the shape of concentrated attacks on small sections of the enemy's line after full artillery preparation. Siege warfare was soon bound to supersede manœuvre battles in the open. Consolidation and fortification of our front, improvement of approaches, selection of machine-gun emplacements, and scientific grouping of our artillery under a centralised control, must ere long form the tactical basis of our plans.

The enemy, it may be noted, were better armed than our Force. They had great strength in artillery, we little. They were plentifully supplied with Trench Mortars: at first we had none except an improvised one which fired "shells" made out of jam tins.

* * * * *

After being in reserve for a few days the 1st Inniskillings on May 13 were attached to the Indian Brigade, consisting of the 1st Battalion Lancashire Fusiliers and Battalions of Ghurkas and Sikhs. The Indian Brigade was to hold a line between Ghurka Bluff and the head of Big Nullah.

At Ghurka Bluff on the afternoon of May 22, whilst the troops were at dinner, the enemy launched a sudden attack under cover of machine-gun fire. So suddenly and resolutely did they come on that the advance post of our line was overwhelmed, and at one point on the left not only our front trench but the communication trench was entered. The enemy bombers came forward shouting "Allah, Allah," careless of death. Fierce hand-to-hand fighting followed in the trenches. Reinforcements came up from the Ghurka Battalion. For nearly four hours the fighting continued with heavy losses on both sides. Then the enemy were thrown back from the communication trench and the main trench. But they still held a sap which ran out on the left of our line. From this they were driven by the determined assault of a Platoon under Sgt. Waugh, all the enemy being killed or captured. Then our advance post was recaptured and the position fully restored. The enemy had paid heavily for his brief success; but on our side the losses were severe, 37 killed, 60 wounded, 14 missing.

The Inniskillings on May 25 witnessed the price paid by

Digitized by Google

the sister service in keeping open the sea paths. The sinking of H.M.S. *Triumph* by an enemy torpedo could be plainly seen from Ghurka Bluff.

On May 25 the 1st Inniskillings rejoined their own Brigade, and were in Brigade Reserve near White House.

Another effort to break through was made on June 4 and was assisted by a heavy naval bombardment. The Inniskillings were in line to support this attack, but it was checked almost at the outset by concentrated machine-gun and rifle fire, and the Inniskillings were not called upon to leave their trenches. On June 17 they relieved the Lancashire Fusiliers, holding a sector in the centre of the line.

The Inniskillings on June 18 had to witness again the sorrowful sight of the loss of one of His Majesty's ships (*Majestic*) sunk by a torpedo. That was a day full of troubles. The enemy bombarded our line heavily and at nightfall forced a way into the South Wales Borderers' trenches on our flank, and then penetrated for a short distance into the Inniskilling section of the line. That gallant officer, Captain O'Sullivan, at once organised and led a bombing party to drive them out. Three times our assault succeeded, three times the enemy got back again and then was finally ejected.

On June 20 the 1st Inniskillings were relieved from the Front Line and went into Divisional Reserve at Gully Beach in preparation for a big attack on June 28 which was to have some real artillery support. At this stage a reorganisation of the British Force had been effected. The 29th Divisional General was promoted to command the VIIIth Corps, which was formed as part of this reorganisation, and was succeeded by Maj.-General Beauvoir de Lisle.

The Battle of Gully Ravine on June 28, 1915, was the first material success since the Day of the Landing. All the objectives of the day were carried. Our line was advanced to the edge of Krithia, and at the time it seemed that Achi Baba might have been carried if there could have been on hand a fresh 29th Division to "leap-frog" through the positions which we had gained. The infantry were aided by a certain amount of land artillery preparation from field-guns and from a battery of 6-inch howitzers which had just been disembarked on the Peninsula; and the naval guns

Digitized by Google

helped with a terrific bombardment of the enemy positions. The artillery preparation lasted two hours, and its good effect on the enemy, especially that of the 6-inch howitzer shells, could be observed from our trenches. At 8 a.m. the infantry charged and won five lines of trenches, with ease, it might almost be said.

The 1st Inniskillings, moving out from Ghurka Bluff, had as their objective a series of enemy trenches almost up to the outskirts of Krithia. They met with little resistance and found in the trenches the enemy's breakfasts—biscuits and hard-boiled eggs—prepared, and some stores of cigars and of German ammunition. A more gruesome find was of the bodies of some Royal Dublin Fusiliers killed on April 27 and still unburied.

That night the Inniskillings were in the support trench lines of the captured position, immediately in front of them were a working party of Royal Dublin Fusiliers putting out wire, and further in advance the front line held by that Battalion. A body of the enemy penetrated along a ravine to the rear of our front-line trench and attacked the working party, which they drove in to the support trench. Then the enemy dug in between our front-line and support trenches, and in the morning were seen to be some 200 in strength, the men curiously variegated as regards kit and uniform, apparently led by a mullah. At first they made signs of surrender, but when a party advanced to bring them in they opened fire. They were then attacked from both sides and soon surrendered.

An incident of the night of July 1 was the penetration of the Ghurkas' trenches by a party of Turkish bombers. The Inniskillings gave their Indian comrades help in dealing with these. It was close hand-to-hand fighting in the narrow trench with the bayonet and the rifle butt—to fire was impossible. Captain Edden, Captain O'Sullivan, Sgts. Kearney, Racey and Somers did especially stout work in this action. The Divisional General expressed his feelings in a telegram to the Battalion, "Well done, Inniskillings."

Enemy counter-attacks on the positions won by us on June 28 continued with fierce resolution by day and night until July 9, and then were abandoned.

Digitized by Google

General Sir Ian Hamilton recorded his appreciation of the good work done in the following Special Order :

The General Officer commanding feels sure that he voices the sentiments of every soldier serving in this Army when he congratulates the incomparable 29th Division upon yesterday's splendid attack, carried out as it was in a manner more than upholding the best traditions of the distinguished Regiments of which it is composed.

The 29th suffered cruel losses at the first landing. Since then they have never been made up to strength, and they have remained under fire every hour of the day and night for two months on end. Opposing them were fresh troops holding line upon line of entrenchments flanked by redoubts and machine guns; but when yesterday the 29th were called upon to advance, they dashed forward as eagerly as if this were their baptism of fire. Through the entanglements they swept northwards, clearing our left of the enemy for a full thousand yards. Heavily counter-attacked at night, they killed or captured every Turk who had penetrated their incomplete defences, and to-day stand possessed of every yard they had so boldly gained.

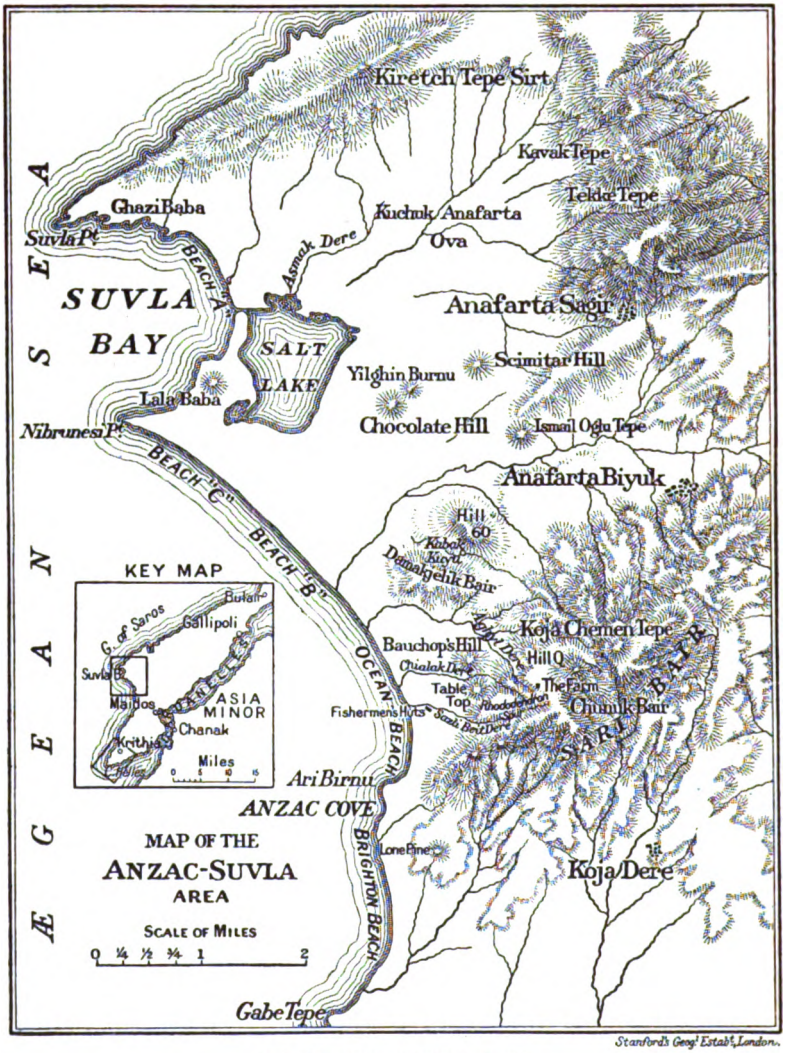
Therefore it is that Sir Ian Hamilton is confident that he carries with him all ranks of his forces when he congratulates Generals Hunter-Weston and de Lisle, the Staff, and each officer, N.C.O. and man of this Division whose sustained efforts have added fresh lustre to British arms all the world over.

The result of these operations had been to advance our line about 1,000 yards. We were on the edge of Krithia, but had not captured it : Achi Baba in the enemy's hands still commanded the whole Peninsula. Further frontal assaults were recognised to be hopeless. Another plan was to be tried.

On July 11 the 1st Inniskillings, with the 29th Division, embarked at V beach for Mudros. The strength of the 1st Battalion Inniskillings was now, officers 16, O.R.s 440. They were to have ten days' rest from Gallipoli.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



GALLIPOLI—SUVLA BAY

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV

THE FINAL EFFORT

WHEN the attempt was made in August 1915 to win through at Gallipoli by a fresh method of attack, the 29th Division was established at Helles in front of Krithia. The "Anzacs" were established at Anzac Cove, beyond Gaba Tepe. The new plan was to effect another landing at Suvla Bay, north of Gaba Tepe, and by a combined effort from this new position, from Gaba Tepe and from the heel of the Peninsula, to seek to win the central ridge of the Gallipoli Peninsula. The landing at Suvla Bay was a surprise attack, and the feint of an attack was directed at the same time against a position at the very neck of the Peninsula in front of Bulair.

The forces available to General Sir Ian Hamilton, but not as yet all on the Peninsula, had been strengthened. Three Divisions of the New Army (including the 10th Irish Division, with which were the 5th and 6th Service Battalions of the Inniskillings), two Territorial Divisions and a Mounted Division (which was for the occasion dismounted and used as infantry) had arrived in the Mediterranean field of operations. But these reinforcements naturally had not all the same fighting efficiency as the men on the Peninsula. They were going into battle for the first time, and could not be "nursed" by beginning in a "cushy" area as new Divisions on the Western Front were nursed, for there were no "cushy" areas on Gallipoli. The dismounted units of the Mounted Division were not familiar with the tactics nor even with the equipment of the infantry arm (which makes more wonderful their great effort on Hill 100).

Whilst the landing at Suvla Bay and the attack from Gaba Tepe were proceeding on Aug. 6 and the succeeding days, the 29th Division made a "holding attack" on the Krithia position. The 1st Inniskillings, having returned

Digitized by Google

from Mudros on July 21, were in the trenches in reserve, but had no very serious work to do, their chief energies being directed towards devising stratagems which would lead the enemy to believe that strong reinforcements were coming up to Helles from the beach, such as beating the roads to raise clouds of dust to represent moving troops.

The 1st Inniskillings—fated soon to leave the Helles sector of Gallipoli for Suvla Bay—made a glorious finish to their stay there on Aug. 14, when the enemy, after exploding a mine which had been tunnelled towards our trench, made a resolute attack. Until far into the night his troops came in successive waves to our line, always to be beaten back with bullet and bomb and bayonet. Capt. O'Sullivan and Sgt. Somers, wonderful bombers both, were conspicuously successful in counter-bombing attacks, and their gallantry and resolution earned for both that night the V.C.

Two days after the 1st Inniskillings were embarked for Suvla Bay. The attacks there since Aug. 7 had not prospered to the extent of winning any decisive tactical advantage. The G.O.C. decided, as the last hope of making good, to transfer the 29th Division from the Helles sector, which might be safely entrusted to other troops to hold defensively, and to throw this, his one Regular Division, into the scale at Suvla Bay.

* * * * *

It will be necessary now to note the progress of events at Anzac and Suvla Bay. At Anzac the Anzac Corps, with reinforcements of other Units, had had the task on Aug. 6 of attempting to push forward in a fan-like movement, so that on their right they could ultimately establish contact with our positions at Cape Helles, and on their left with the positions which we were to establish by new landings at Suvla Bay; thus forming a line of battle along the whole northern side of Gallipoli Peninsula as far as Suvla for a general attack on the central ridge. In this sector courage and resolution of the highest won, at the cost of heavy sacrifices, a great measure of success on the right and left flanks, but could not get forward in the centre; and the ultimate result was the gain of positions which gave some hope of final success if, in the Suvla Bay sector, the Anafarta

Digitized by Google

Ridge had been carried and the left flank of the Anzac sector thus secured.

* * * * *

But that had not been carried. The Suvla Bay operation succeeded in its first stage of effecting a landing but failed in securing the command of the ridges dominating the Anafarta Plain.

At Suvla Bay two Service Battalions of the Inniskillings, the 5th and the 6th (with the 31st Brigade of the 10th Division), came for the first time under fire, and a record of their experience will tell the story of the first phase of the battle there. A preliminary explanation is necessary: the 10th Division was split up a great deal during the operations. Part of it on the first landing was under the orders of the 11th Division, and came into action in a different place from the other part. Even Brigades were split up. Thus the 6th Inniskillings landed before the 5th Inniskillings.

On Aug. 6 part of the Division landed, and on Aug. 7 part of the 31st Brigade with the 6th Inniskillings. They disembarked at C Beach, a little south of Suvla Bay, and at once advanced towards Lala Baba Hill, the 10th Division having the 11th Division on its left (on its right there were, of course, no troops, the nearest being the left wing of the force at Anzac, some miles away). This portion of the 10th Division was placed under the orders of the 11th Divisional Commander and was directed to cross a narrow spit of sand between Salt Lake and the sea and then to attack, in co-operation with units of the 11th Division, Turkish strong points north of Salt Lake.

The passage across this spit of sand was a heavy trial for troops coming into their first battle, as the enemy artillery had the area carefully registered and plastered it assiduously with shrapnel. After the crossing of the spit a frontal attack had to be made on the Turkish entrenchments on the hills, crossing first 500 yards of the flat bed of the lake (a dry sheet of salt at this time). Casualties were heavy: both the O.C., Lt.-Colonel Cliffe, and the second-in-command, Major Musgrave of the 6th Inniskillings, were wounded. But our men pressed on through the heavy scrub, suffering more severely from the enemy snipers than from his shell fire.

Digitized by Google

Land mines, exploding on contact, also caused some losses. By 5 p.m. the foot of Chocolate Hill was reached, and our troops took cover for a spell whilst the naval guns, and some batteries which had been landed, bombarded the enemy's entrenchments.

A stout charge with the bayonet—the 6th Inniskillings, the 7th Dublins, the 6th Irish Fusiliers together—carried the crest of the hill by nightfall. Then came the tasks of defence, consolidation, of collecting the wounded, of establishing lines of supply for water, food and ammunition. The scarcity of water was severely felt. It was not possible—since a counter-attack might be expected at any time—to allow the troops to go back in details to fill their water-bottles at the water-lighters which had been beached, and for some hours there were no means to carry up water in bulk to the trenches.

During the next two days the position taken was held, all enemy attacks being beaten off. On Aug. 10 the 6th Inniskillings were withdrawn from this position to rejoin the H.Q. of the 10th Division which had landed further to the north. The casualties suffered by the Battalion in its first battle were officers 8, O.R.s 92. On Aug. 11 the 6th Battalion moved to a position in front of Kiretch Tepe Sirt. Here they were linked up again with the 5th Battalion Inniskillings, who had landed on the evening of Aug. 7, but had not yet come into action, being held in reserve.

In a message to his Division, Lt.-General Sir Bryan Mahon expressed his "intense satisfaction at the fine fighting spirit and soldierly qualities displayed by his men whilst separated from one another for the first time since their formation. No troops could have done better."

But the general position was gloomy. The Suvla Bay attack had been planned as a surprise one: had been calculated to carry the Anafarta Ridge on the day of landing. It was by no means a full surprise to the enemy, but clearly he had few troops there on Aug. 6 and not very many on Aug. 7. Every hour that passed was giving him fresh strength on the Ridge. There we had as yet no real foothold—our line was chiefly across the plain—and the hours were passing.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



SUVLA BAY—THE WATER SUPPLY.

Photo: Imperial War Museum, Crown Copyright.

UNIV. OF WICH.

Digitized by Google

On Aug. 15 an attack on Kiretch Tepe Sirt was ordered, and the 5th Inniskillings, whose task was to take Kidney Hill (with the 6th Inniskillings in reserve), had their first bitter taste of war, and proved that they had the true spirit of resolved courage of the Regiment.

The plan of the attack was for the 30th Brigade on the left to attack the southern slopes of the mountain, whilst the 31st Brigade with two Battalions attacked across an open plain the spur known as Kidney Ridge. The slopes of the hill were almost precipitous and covered with thick scrub. There could be no help on this section of the attack from the guns of the Navy and our land artillery was very weak.

The 5th Inniskillings shortly after noon advanced to the attack and made some progress until the plain at the foot of the hill was reached. Then the advance stopped. The enemy artillery and machine guns had perfect observation of the ground and there was no shelter. The O.C., Lt.-Col. Vanrenen, was killed (three days after a party under Cpl. Pritchard recovered and buried his body) and the Adjutant, Major Best, wounded. The second-in-command, Major Owen, took over but was almost at once wounded. Many gallant attempts were made to cross that stretch of 500 yards of naked plain. But all were in vain. Nothing could live in that field of fire. At 8 p.m. orders came from the Brigade Commander to withdraw and return to the position held at noon. At this time the Brigade had dug in on the line they had gained on the edge of the open plain. Capt. Adams, who was in command, sent back word that he would collect our wounded before falling back. To have left them would have been to doom them to almost certain death.

It was a decision of high courage for this new Battalion, after such stern losses, to hold on for the sake of the wounded. By midnight over 100 men had been rescued, the soldiers carrying them in on ground sheets. But stretcher-bearers could not come up to our line and, led by Capt. Adams and Lt. Lindsay, the men brought their fallen comrades back a distance of 600 yards, where they would be safe from the enemy's fire. It was nearly four in the morning before the task was completed. Then the survivors of the Battalion

Digitized by Google

fell back to the trench from which they had moved to the attack. In all, 6 officers had been killed and 14 wounded, 28 O.R.s killed, 230 wounded and 78 missing—more than half the total strength on landing at Suvla Bay.

The 5th Inniskillings were kept in the trenches, suffering heavy casualties from shell fire, until Aug. 21, when they were placed in reserve. The Battalion went out under command of a Lieutenant, all the senior officers having become casualties. Lt.-Col. J. A. Armstrong was appointed to the command of the Battalion on Aug. 22.

The 6th Inniskillings were in reserve on Aug. 15. They had heavy fighting on Aug. 16, acting in support of the Munster Fusiliers. On Aug. 17 they were relieved, and on going back had great comfort from a neighbourly action. Major R. H. Scott records it in his diary:

> Our mouths were parched with thirst, having had practically no food or water for two days. On reaching a nullah about half-way back, we saw a light in a sheltered spot and were hailed, "Are you Inniskillings?" and there was my old friend Capt. J. J. Kennedy, who was Quartermaster of our 5th Battalion, with lots of water, waiting for us to come back. Knowing how we wanted it, he had "wangled" it and kept his vigil all night waiting with his precious water for a Service Battalion of his Old Regiment coming back. God knows how we wanted it, and thanked him.
>
> I remember asking him how he had managed to get the water, which, to say the least of it, was very scarce the first week after the Suvla Bay landing. All he would say was that "a lot of his fine boys after the 15th had no need for water, and it was wonderful what pleasure an Indian Mule Water Party had when they met a Brilsheree who could speak Hindustani."

The final effort at Suvla Bay was made on Aug. 21, and for this attack the 29th Division had been moved from the Helles sector. The Mounted Division, just disembarked from Egypt, was a further reinforcement. The whole operation was in charge of General Beauvoir de Lisle, who temporarily gave up command of the 29th Division to undertake the task.

The 1st Inniskillings with the 87th Brigade were the vanguard of the 29th Division and landed at Suvla Bay on Aug. 17.

The plan was for the 29th Division to attack Scimitar Hill and Hill 100, a little to the south, which were the key positions of the Anafarta Ridge. The 11th Division was to co-operate on the left. The 10th Division, which had been sorely

Digitized by Google

battered in the previous operations, was in Corps Reserve and also the Mounted Division. The line from which the attack was to begin was that established by the operations since Aug. 7, a line which was on the plain below the ridge chiefly, but at one point, Chocolate Hill, held a small section of high ground. This point was the assembly ground for the attacking troops. It was dominated by the enemy artillery and gave but poor shelter. Leaving it, the attack had to pass over an open plain, partly cultivated, then move along rough and scrubby rising ground to the hill crest occupied by the enemy. It was the old, familiar, hopeless task of moving up as from the stalls and pit of a theatre to the dress circle and the upper gallery, strongly fortified, amply garrisoned, fully armed with field artillery, machine guns and rifles.

In the hope of giving our troops some little chance, the assault was timed for the early afternoon, when it was hoped that the enemy's observation would be interfered with through the declining sun shining in his face. But the luck of the weather robbed us of even this poor little aid. The afternoon was dull and misty, and the mist was soon thickened by the smoke from the burning scrub set on fire during the first hour of the attack. The enemy, with his targets fully registered, was not hindered; but our naval and land artillery was blinded from any direct observation; and to the other defences of the enemy were added belts of scrub fire which could not be crossed.

The experience of the 87th Brigade, with which were the 1st Inniskillings, tells the whole story of the day. The 29th Divisional Command put the 87th and 86th Brigade in the front line of attack, with the 88th Brigade in reserve. The 87th Brigade were on the left with Scimitar Hill as their objective.

Reaching the Assembly Ground, the 87th dug in and thus were saved from serious casualties in the interval between the opening of our artillery bombardment and the infantry assault. The 86th had not had time to dig in and suffered grievous loss at Chocolate Hill from the enemy's counter-barrage before they moved forward.

The 1st Inniskillings had a front of 400 yards to attack,

Digitized by Google

and from right to left, B, A and D Companies were in the front line with C Company in close support. A Company was the Company of direction, and it had in front of it a rough mule track flanked on each side by heavy growth of scrub. This led up to the enemy main trench at a point near where one of his communication trenches ran back at an obtuse angle.

At 3 p.m. our artillery bombardment began—a "blind" bombardment for lack of any possibility of direct observation. The enemy at once responded with a heavy and accurate bombardment of the Assembly Ground, which, so far as the Inniskillings were concerned, did little damage, but caused serious losses on the left where the troops were not entrenched. At 3.30 p.m. the infantry advanced. By that time the scrub in front had begun to burn. The distance to the crest of the hill was about 1,000 yards. Our machine guns covered the advance by firing at the enemy's parapet, and during the action advanced two stages with conspicuous gallantry to give more effective support.

For the first 400 yards the advancing Inniskillings had no serious casualties, being a little sheltered by the scrub. Then the full blast of the enemy's fire was met, and officers and men were swept down as by an invisible scythe. So intense was the enemy fire that men who took part in the charge tell that the enemy trench in front seemed a haven of safety to be reached at any cost; the wounded staggered or crawled forward to reach it rather than remain on that bullet-swept *glacis*.

The front-line trench on the crest of the hill was reached. From it the Inniskillings could see down on the plain below and across towards the Dardanelles. Victory seemed within their grasp. But it was a deceiving gleam of hope. The trench gained gave no shelter. From right and left it was enfiladed by the enemy. From one flank a Turkish field battery—the gunners firing along open sights—sent shell after shell through it from end to end. In front the enemy from his support trench kept up a withering fire, many of them standing up on the parapets to aim. Soon we had only a small group of unwounded men left in the captured position. Every effort to sally from it and continue the

Digitized by Google

advance to the second trench was beaten back. The order was given to fall back some 400 yards into a little gully and from there to try to organise a fresh attack.

Capt. Pike, who was commanding the Battalion on that day and who had been ordered to stay with the reserve line, at this stage came up to the front line. It is told that he could not endure the agony of remaining behind there, inactive, whilst his men were being slaughtered in front. He hoped that by some desperate feat of courage the position might yet be relieved. He came up, called for a charge, and every man who could followed him up the crest. They went over, but no man came back.

Then Capt. O'Sullivan, V.C., an officer whose cold fury of courage more than once before on Gallipoli Peninsula had shown the enemy that the Inniskillings never quail, however desperate the task, appealed to the little remnant in their place of shelter: "One more charge for the honour of the Old Regiment." Again every man who could responded, and a little band of fifty rushed again to the crest. Of that band only one, a wounded sergeant, came back. The name of Capt. O'Sullivan, V.C., will live as a type of the true soldier's spirit.

To-day the 1st Battalion Inniskilling Regiment wears the badge of the 29th Division (the ace of diamonds halved), in memory of Scimitar Hill. In giving sanction for this, General Sir Beauvoir de Lisle wrote in 1922 to Colonel Crawford, then commanding the Battalion:

It pleases me more than I can express to know that the 29th badge is to be used by your Battalion, for no unit set a finer example than the 1st Battalion the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers. I have often quoted it as the most remarkable instance of Regimental tradition being immortal.

On Aug. 21, 1915, when the Battalion attacked and captured an important position called Scimitar Hill, but were swept off by enfilade gun fire, about fifty men were collected in dead ground, and Capt. O'Sullivan, V.C., called on them for "one more charge for the honour of the Regiment." It was very fine, and it is instances such as these that have built up your wonderful traditions

The following appreciation was received from the O.C. 87th Brigade, dated Jan. 23, 1916, by the O.C. 1st Inniskillings:

As the part played by your Battalion in the attack on Scimitar

Digitized by Google

Hill on Aug. 21 has been overlooked in the official Despatches bearing on that date, I should like to place on record the individual gallantry of every officer and man on that occasion.

After the first assault had proved only partially successful, due to the unavoidable inadequate artillery support and complete preparedness on the part of the enemy, resulting in a heavy cross-fire from shrapnel, machine guns and rifles, two further assaults were undertaken entirely on the initiative of the Battalion itself, without waiting for instructions from any higher command, in order to maintain the reputation of a Battalion which was never in question. Had there been any appreciable number of survivors in the Battalion, and had Capt. Pike been spared to lead them for a fourth time, they would have continued their efforts to secure complete possession of the hill.

A message from General Sir Ian Hamilton dated April 25, 1916, said :

On this memorable date my heart is very much with the incomparable 29th Division, and not least with the gallant 1st Inniskillings, who, by their " one more charge for the honour of the Regiment " on Aug. 21, 1915, set a fitting seal to their deathless exploits in the earlier battles which we are now commemorating.

Major R. H. Scott, then with the 6th Inniskillings at Suvla Bay, recalls meeting both Capt. O'Sullivan and Capt. Pike on the night of Aug. 19, 1915.

Capt. Frazer and I heard that they had arrived, as the 29th Division had been sent round from Helles to try and take Scimitar Hill. We went down and saw them all. Capt. Pike in command (with two bullets in him that he would not wait to have taken out), and Capt. O'Sullivan, who had just heard that he had got the V.C., were, with all the others, in the greatest form and ready for another go at Johnny Turk. It took me a long time finding where they were that day, but we spent much longer a few nights afterwards looking for Capts. Pike and O'Sullivan out in front, and never found them.

After that final charge the few survivors of the 1st Inniskillings, holding on in front of the enemy position, had another harsh trial. The fires of the burning scrub began to invade this refuge. But still there was no thought of retreat until at night orders came from Headquarters to fall back to the position from which the attack had been launched. The wounded were collected, with the help of ground sheets and great coats, with anything that could be improvised as a stretcher. Many had to be snatched from out the burning scrub : some could not be reached.

The 1st Inniskillings came back—with no officers, 80 rifles in all, a wounded comrade carried by every two men. They had won nothing but glory.

Digitized by Google

In other parts of the field that day there were deeds to thrill the heart, such as the gallant charge of the Mounted Division which nearly carried Hill 100, but none which better proved the British soldier's mettle than the story of Scimitar Hill.

* * * * *

The 5th and 6th Inniskillings during this action were with the 10th Division in Corps Reserve in the neighbourhood of Chocolate Hill. They were not called upon to advance, but suffered heavily from shell fire during the action. On Aug. 22 they relieved units of the 29th Division in the front line trenches, the 5th Inniskillings relieving the 1st Inniskillings, the 6th Inniskillings the K.O.S.B.s. On the morning of Aug. 22 our beach hospitals were heavily shelled and some of the wounded killed. One wounded Inniskilling relates that he got off his stretcher in the hospital tent and crawled about twenty yards to the cover of a rock, where he remained until removed to the hospital ship.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V

LEAVING GALLIPOLI PENINSULA

After the battle of Scimitar Hill it was clear that there was no further hope of winning Gallipoli Peninsula. The one question that remained was if it were possible to get away; and how and when. Whilst that question is being decided let us note the movements of the Inniskilling Battalions between Aug. 22 and the date of evacuation.

The 5th Battalion carried on in the Suvla Bay area under "Trench Warfare" conditions until the middle of October. Up to Sept. 14 it was still under command of Lt. Lindsay: then Capt. G. C. Adams returned to duty and assumed command. The 6th Battalion had the same experience. In September and October the 10th Division was removed to the Salonika theatre of war and these Battalions embarked with them.

The 1st Battalion after relief from the Scimitar Hill position, when all its details were brought in, showed a strength of officers, 4, O.R.s 230. Its strength on landing at Suvla Bay had been officers 19, O.R.s 758.

After a month at Suvla Bay under "Trench Warfare" conditions, the Battalion on Sept. 22 embarked for a brief rest at Imbros. Arrived there on Sept. 23, it was found that the weather was too rough for landing troops, and the orders were to go back to Suvla Bay if disembarking were impossible! If there were ever legitimate cause for impatience and discontent showing in a disciplined Regiment it was then, with the fair prospect of relief after such harsh trials apparently withdrawn like a Tantalus cup. But the Inniskillings "stood it," and it is safe to say that if actually the ships had been turned back to that tragic beach and its thirst and shell fire, a grim but a perfectly obedient Battalion would have marched ashore. But, fortunately,

Digitized by Google

after a day and a night on the transport—a time of short rations eked out with biscuits and bully from the stores of *Ermine*—landing was found to be possible, and Sept. 24 saw the Battalion safely in rest camp.

On Oct. 1, Lt.-General Sir Ian Hamilton inspected the Battalion, commended their courage and resolution, sympathised with their losses and stressed the confidence it gave him to note the bearing of the survivors after such a cruel ordeal. Later in the day the Battalion was at sea again, bound for the Helles sector. Arrived there it was detached temporarily from the 29th Division and attached to the 52nd Division.

An early intimation that the Gallipoli effort was to be abandoned came on Oct. 18, when Lt.-General Sir Ian Hamilton gave up command of the Mediterranean Force to General Sir C. C. Monroe. Sir Ian Hamilton in a farewell Order expressed his deep sense of the honour it had been to command so fine an army in one of the most arduous and difficult campaigns which had ever been undertaken. He expressed to them his admiration at the noble response which they had invariably given to the calls he had made upon them. No risk had been too desperate, no sacrifice too great. He thanked all ranks from General to private soldier for the wonderful way they had seconded his efforts to lead them towards that decisive victory which, under their new chief, he had implicit confidence they would achieve.

October was spent by the 87th Brigade in the routine of Trench Warfare with, incidentally, the training of some Territorial units attached. The enemy was content to allow comparative peace and quiet to rule, and, since evacuation had been decided upon, our High Command wished no men to be wasted on useless enterprises. In the Reserve area at Cape Helles, football was started, and on Nov. 4 the 1st Inniskillings won from the K.O.S.B.s the first round of the Dardanelles Cup by one goal to nil after extra time had been played.

There was a yarn in the early days of the War that an enemy aeroplane observing a British game of football behind the lines reported: "The British Army is in a state

Digitized by Google

of panic and disorder, the men running wildly back from the lines." Perhaps the story is true: perhaps not. But an intelligent enemy aeroplane observer seeing the contest for the Dardanelles Cup might have wisely reported, "These men are very dangerous enemies: they are playing football at this time and in this place."

Winter came to Gallipoli on Nov. 26 with a savage outburst of fury—a rain-storm followed by snow carried on an icy gale from the steppes of Russia. Trenches were obliterated, shelters flooded, men were drowned, and others killed by cold. At Helles suffering was great, but not so great as at Anzac and Suvla Bay, where the losses exceeded those of a great battle.

Perhaps this cruel blow from Nature had in it an element of stern kindness. It brought with it a peremptory message to those high authorities who from far away control the movements of armies: "The work at Gallipoli is finished: why do men remain there to be killed by snipers, to perish from disease?" On Dec. 20 Helles rejoiced to hear that Anzac and Suvla Bay had been evacuated without loss. Perhaps the news meant that a baffled enemy, cheated of part of his prey, would now concentrate a fierce attack on the remaining garrison of the Peninsula. Well, if so, they would be met, and stoutly met. The 29th Division would exact its price before it was destroyed.

But the enemy showed no such intention. That the reason was that he had come to a generous respect for enemies of such high courage it is difficult to believe, for the Turk was at the time under the domination of his German masters. The more likely reason was plain fear—fear of the cost of attacking.

The men at Helles showed no signs of worrying about their fate, and Christmas Day was marked by the customary festive dinners. On Dec. 30 it was known that Helles, too, would be shortly evacuated, and the 1st Inniskillings had orders to send all baggage to the beach as a first step in the move. On Jan. 1, the Inniskilling Battalion being then in "rest camp," there was general festivity on the arrival of parcels of good things from Lady Hamilton's Fund and the Inniskilling Fund organised by Mr. W. Copeland Trimble.

Digitized by Google

The next day preparations for the evacuation began. The sapper was now the man in command and, with the eagerness of children indulged by a new set of toys, the Inniskillings turned to the fashioning, under his expert guidance, of all the various devices which were to deceive the enemy into believing that men were where they were not, so that, as the good men quitted, the wicked would not pursue. Numerous were these devices—booby traps, land mines, dummy sentinels, "clock work" rifles.

These rifles recalled the first clocks that man made. Loaded and firmly fixed in position facing the enemy, the rifles were weighted on the trigger with a tin containing six pounds of sand. A weight of seven pounds was necessary to pull the trigger. Another tin, above the tin of sand, contained water, and a hole in this tin allowed the water to drip down drop by drop. When a pound of water had fallen into the lower tin—and the time could be calculated almost to a minute—the rifle went off. Why, someone asked, the complication of the sand? Why not a plain water clock, seven pounds of water to drip down? Well, water was precious and sand was cheap.

The construction of dummy figures to represent sentinels and men in the trenches gave a last good employment to uniforms past all use; and an opportunity to caricature one's chums. Some of the figures thus made to represent soldiers would probably have been seriously welcomed as examples of futurist sculpture in London's more frenzied artistic quarters.

Mingled with this pleasant play was the more prosaic task of salvaging and transporting to the beach all arms, ammunition and equipment so that nothing useful should be left to the enemy.

At midday Jan. 8 the Inniskillings were officially informed that it was "Z" day—the day of evacuation. Periods of silence had been observed every night for some weeks. As a result the enemy were used to no shots being fired between 11.30 p.m. and 5 a.m. The rifles arranged to fire a round or flare or grenade some hours after the troops had evacuated were all ready, and in the trenches the dummy figures to represent sentries were in position. Every effort had been made to deceive the enemy's airmen, empty carts being sent

Digitized by Google

as convoys to the usual places during the day and dumps diminished.

The Battalion being in the front line, each man carried only one blanket, his iron ration, water-bottle, haversack and 220 rounds of ammunition. Evacuation was arranged in three "trips," the names of officers and the detail of strength of each "trip" being scheduled. The men's feet were muffled by strips of blankets or sand-bags over their boots. The parties for the first "trip" assembled at dusk in the reserve trenches and moved off according to time-table. The second "trip" was similarly despatched.

A long wait ensued. At 11.45 p.m. the last parties moved. Everything remained quiet, and at about 2.50 a.m. Jan. 9 the third "trip" embarked on a lighter and transferred to *Staunch*. At least 1,100 men were carried in this destroyer, which sailed about 4 a.m. for Mudros, but, owing to the rising sea and being overloaded, was unable to disembark there and went on to Imbros, which was reached at 8 a.m. The Battalion had no casualties during the evacuation.

Sgt. Mannion gives this account of the leaving of the last men :

Small parties of six men from each Company were detailed to remain behind to fire rifles in various parts of the company front to deceive the Turks.

On the night of Jan. 8, the remainder of the Battalion withdrew to "W" beach, while we, in the rear party, remained in the trenches until midnight. We covered the whole of the front and fired rifles occasionally.

At midnight we withdrew, leaving the automatic rifles and dummy figures to deal with the Turks. As we went down towards the beach, we pulled barbed wire "gooseberries" into the communication trenches to block them, and closed the gaps in the wire entanglements of the support lines. The whole of the rear party collected at Battalion Headquarters, where the officer in charge of the rear party reported to the Colonel. We all then went down to the beach together.

When we arrived at the beach, we found that the Navy had not been able to cope with all the people who were to embark on the lighters, so we had to wait. While we were waiting we saw the veterinary officers shooting hundreds of mules. These poor animals could not be evacuated and had to be destroyed. It was a sad sight.

At last our turn to embark came and we got on board a lighter and pushed out to sea. The sea was very rough. The lighter in which we had embarked had a corrugated iron awning over the deck. We were all standing on the deck under this awning. When

Digitized by Google

we were about a mile out from the beach, we were all ordered to go below. At this moment a big magazine on shore was blown up, and we could hear pieces of scrap-iron falling on the roof of the lighter.

The sea was very rough and our lighter pitched and tossed about like a cork on the waves. We were all very sea-sick. There was a rumour that we had broken adrift, and the sailors confirmed this. Our cable had parted and we were drifting, in a rough sea, off a hostile shore. But nobody seemed to worry much. We had got safely off Gallipoli, a thing which none of us had expected.

We pitched about on the waves all night, and at dawn we were somewhere between Anzac and Suvla. Here the destroyer *Scorpion* found us and took us in tow towards the island of Lemnos. We arrived at Lemnos about 11 a.m. and transhipped to a tug which took us to Mudros.

The 1st Inniskillings embarked at Mudros for Alexandria on Jan. 10, and on Jan. 16 were at Suez Camp and there paraded before General Sir A. J. Murray, who had come specially from Cairo to inspect the 29th Division. He said that as Colonel of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers he was glad the first Battalion he had to inspect should be his own. He hoped to have other opportunities of seeing the Battalion for a longer time than he could spare that day. He was happy and proud to have such good accounts of the Battalion. He was sure that, while resting and when called upon again, the Battalion would show a good example in every way.

The Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment did not forget his promise, and before the 1st Inniskillings sailed on March 10, to continue on the Western Front the glorious record of the Regiment, they paraded again before General Sir A. J. Murray, who said to them :

"Officers and men, I have come down here not only as Commander-in-Chief but as Colonel of my own Regiment to wish you all God-speed and good luck. When one has spent the best years of one's life in a Regiment one can never lose one's love and interest in it. I joined this Regiment as a boy of eighteen and spent twenty-three years in it, and have never been in any other. I served as Adjutant of this Battalion and commanded the 2nd Battalion, and have seen the fine Battalions of the Ulster Division and of the 16th Division, also the two Battalions at Salonika. All of these have done much to uphold the glorious reputation of the old Inniskilling Regiment. Some of you have served with me, and there are more, I know, who heard me speak to the 2nd Battalion some months ago near St. Omer. I have the same thing to say here. I have no doubt you will maintain the unblemished record of the Regiment as you did in the Dardanelles. St. Lucia, the Peninsula, Waterloo are all old honours,

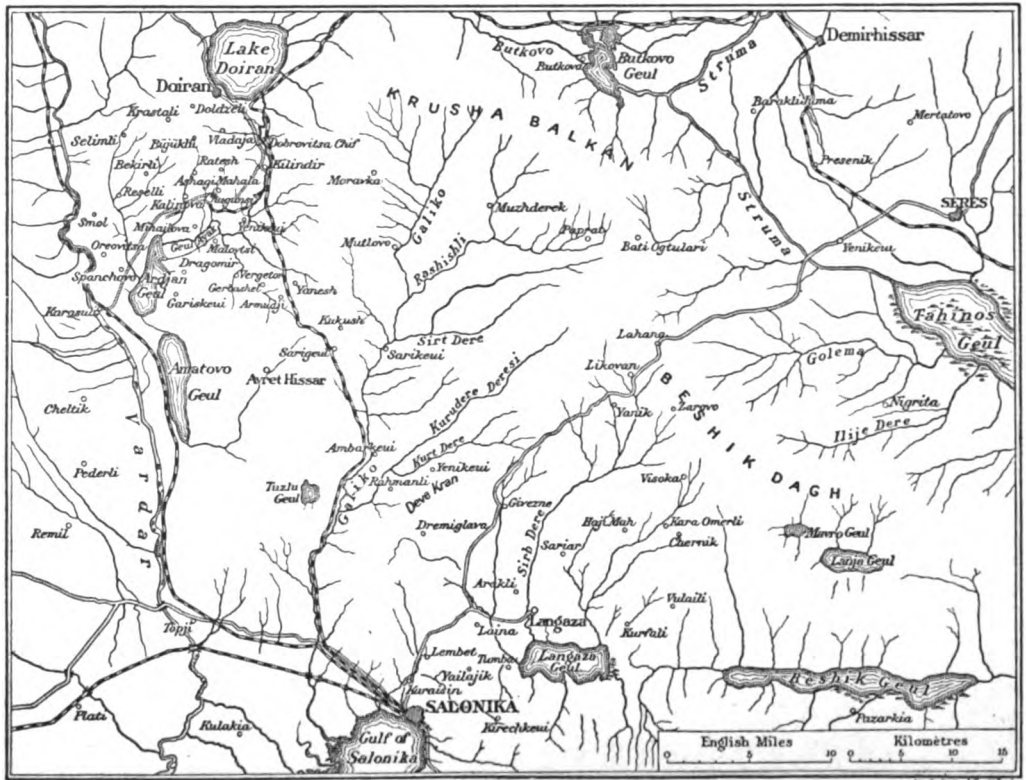
Digitized by Google

but you are now helping to make a new page of history. The crisis of the War is approaching, and you are going where the fighting is bound to be severe but where the end is not in doubt. We have now got the upper hand and Germany's day is doomed. I confidently leave the honour of the Regiment in your hands. I am sure you will maintain it. I wish also to welcome those Officers now serving with the Battalion whom I see come from other Regiments, all of which have glorious records also. They are doing us the honour of serving with us, and I feel they will be as ready to uphold the good name of this Regiment as they would their own. I again wish you, individually and collectively, the best of good luck and God-speed."

On the Gallipoli Peninsula the 1st Inniskillings had 267 killed, 1,001 wounded and 79 missing. Of the original Battalion which had left India only 2 officers and 114 O.R.s remained. They knew, too, that their task in the World War had not ended, had indeed only begun, for Gallipoli had not proved the easy path through to Berlin. But they went away stout in heart, knowing that they had maintained, and would in the future maintain, the honour of the Regiment.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



SALONIKA

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI

SALONIKA

THE Salonika campaign opened in October 1915 after the Bulgarian attack on Serbia put an end to all the pretences of "benevolent neutrality" which had been made to the Allies by the Bulgarians up to that date. Why those pretences were ever given any serious consideration is one of the unsolvable puzzles of the World War. Perhaps it was owing to the activities in Great Britain of a curious little sect of friends of Bulgaria, who, despite the treachery of that country to her Allies in the Balkan War of 1912–13, persisted in believing in the good faith of King Ferdinand, and flattered the hopes of the British Government with tales of how every Bulgarian statesman had a portrait of Gladstone in his study, and that "therefore" the Bulgarians were certain to show themselves friendly to the Allies so soon as they could safely do so.

With the Bulgarian attack on Serbia—that little country had up to then gallantly held her frontiers against repeated Austrian attacks—there was a simultaneous movement of Germany to the aid of Austria on the Danube. The sturdy Serbian nation was clearly on the point of being overwhelmed by the combined efforts of Germany, Austria and Bulgaria. The Salonika campaign was entered upon too late to give effective assistance to Serbia, but, after that country had been over-run, was continued in order to place a barrier between the German Powers and the Ægean Sea. Greece ceded Salonika (which was a port in which Serbia had certain rights) to the Allies as a basis of operations on Oct. 25, 1915.

It would be out of place in this volume to attempt to describe the course of the Salonika campaign and the various quaint diplomatic "incidents" with Greece, where the Court party was pro-German and the popular party, led by M. Venizelos, pro-Ally. In brief summary, any hope of giving effective aid to Serbia was frustrated by the action

Digitized by Google

of those elements in Greece which gave up to Bulgaria strategic points which crippled the Allies' Salonika position. By the end of 1915 we were pinned down to our base. In the summer of 1916 an offensive was attempted without very fruitful results, but in the autumn of that year Monastir was recaptured. In the spring of 1917 a further offensive was attempted but without material results. Stalemate followed until the autumn of 1918, when the tide of victory had turned on the Western Front and the Bulgarians, disheartened by the consciousness that they had taken the losing side, were smashed by a combined offensive in which British, Serbian, Italian, French and Grecian troops co-operated.

The conditions in this theatre of war were chiefly difficult to the troops engaged because of the prevalence of malaria in the river valleys in which they were generally stationed. The problem was to advance from the malarial plains against the mountain ranges held strongly by the enemy, and the problem was never successfully solved until the last phase of the World War, when the victory was being won on the Western Front. The Bulgarians were good, resolute soldiers, and so far as our troops were concerned they fought on civilised lines: atrocities were reserved by them for the Serbians who fell into their hands.

The 5th and 6th Inniskillings with the 10th Division, withdrawn from Gallipoli in October 1915, disembarked at Salonika the same month. They moved in November to the section of the Allied Front east of Doiran Lake and met the full rigours of the winter in this area. During a blizzard on Nov. 23 the temperature was 30 degrees below freezing point. To construct trenches in this country was not possible, and shelter was sought by the construction of stone sangars faced with earth.

In December 1915, in face of heavy Bulgarian attacks, our line was withdrawn a little. In this action the Inniskillings, holding Kevis Crest, showed great gallantry in fighting a rear-guard action, thus delaying the Bulgars and allowing our line to be withdrawn. There was no further fighting, of any importance, for some months, and the troops were chiefly engaged in road-making and in consolidating the defensive works of the Salonika base.

Digitized by Google

In July 1916 the Inniskillings moved up to the advance line on the River Struma, and met there intense heat, the temperature ranging up to 108°. Again the chief task was road-making and defensive fortifications. The British and French Armies had come to an arrangement by which the British took over the whole front covering Salonika from the east and the north-east, and the chief care of the British Command was to establish a sound line of defence.

The Inniskillings took part in the advance across the Struma River in September 1916. This was a "demonstration" rather than a serious attack, and having fulfilled its purpose our troops were withdrawn across the Struma. Great difficulty was experienced in getting the wounded across the river, which had swollen suddenly and had to be forded with the men waist-high in the water. Capt. Acheson with the 6th Inniskillings was killed whilst attending to the wounded.

Operations on the Struma continued during September, their object being chiefly to keep the attention of the enemy engaged whilst our Allies on the left flank of the Balkan Front were moving up to capture Monastir—a task in which they were successful.

After that there is nothing of importance to record. The Inniskilling Battalions, in common with the rest of the British troops, were engaged in the dullest variety of Trench Warfare, "relieved" by constant road-making. It was all tedium and hard work, with malaria in the summer, fierce cold in the winter as the chief enemies.

In September 1917 the 10th Division was moved from the Salonika to the Palestine theatre of war. The Inniskillings had passed nearly two years on the Balkan Peninsula without taking part in anything like a serious action except the first retreat and the operations across the Struma. But they had built many miles of roads.

After the 5th and 6th Inniskillings left the Salonika theatre of war, conditions there remained quiet for almost a year. The Allies seemed reconciled to regard this path to Berlin as a hopeless one. So far as the British Force under General Sir George Milne was concerned, it had been reduced by two Divisions of infantry and two Cavalry Brigades.

Digitized by Google

But the hammering of the enemy on the main Western Front and on the Tigris and Palestine Fronts had a notable repercussion on the Salonika Front. The Bulgars began to see that they had backed the wrong horse. That section of the Greeks which had been pro-German awoke to the same fact. There was dismay among the Bulgars, a growing desire among the Greeks to strike a blow on the right side. The Allied Command took advantage of these favourable circumstances, and in September 1918 a general attack on the enemy positions in the Balkans was made by British, French, Italian, Greek and Serbian troops. In this attack the Serbians took the chief share and proved again what admirable fighters they are. The British Army co-operated with an attack between Doiran Lake and the Vardar River. It was a campaign of lightning success. The first British attack—a feint one—was opened on Sept. 1. The main Serbian and French attack began on Sept. 15. By Sept. 26 Bulgaria sued for peace, which was granted on Sept. 30 on terms of absolute surrender.

The British Force was ordered on Oct. 10, 1918, to operate against Turkey in Europe, and was moving to seize Adrianople when Turkey also surrendered.

Digitized by Google



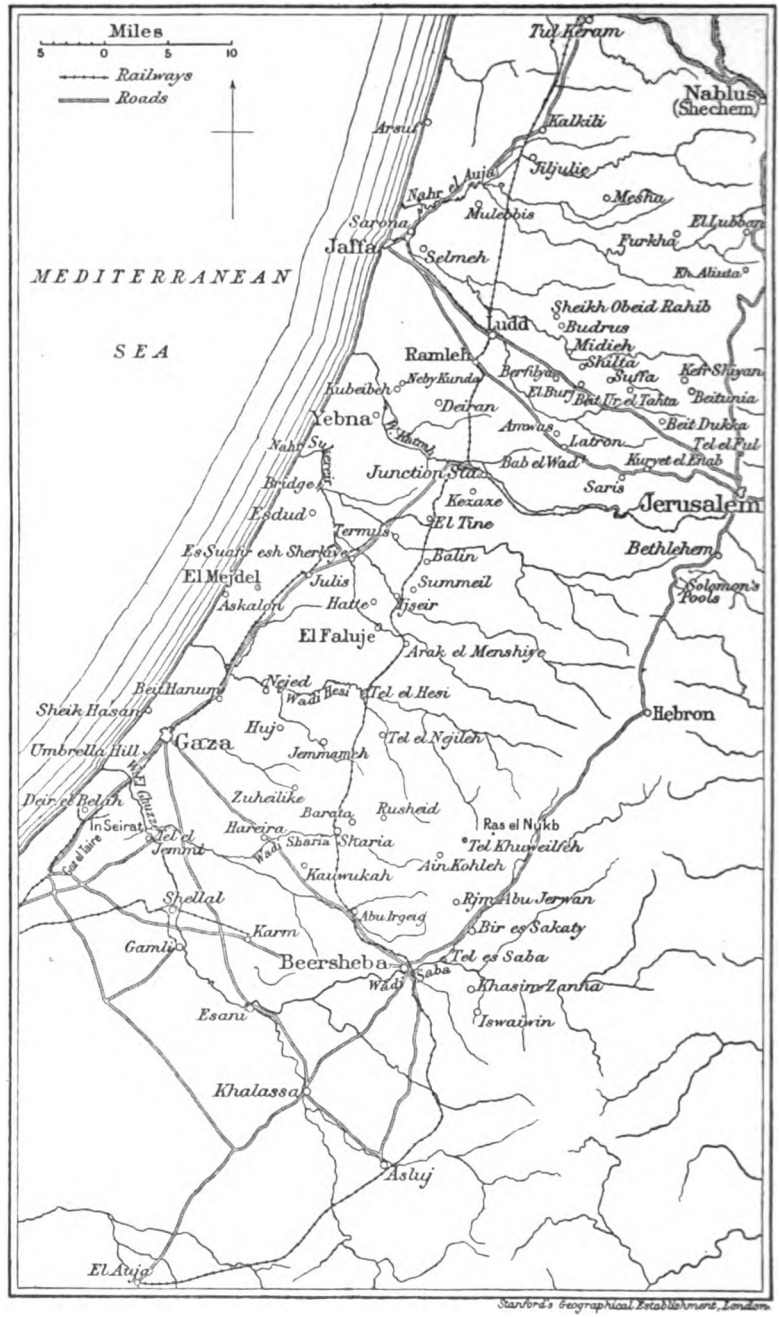
British Troops entering Jerusalem.

(The Inniskillings aided in the freeing of the Holy City from Turkish rule.)

Photo: Imperial War Museum, Crown Copyright.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Stanford's Geographical Establishment, London.

PALESTINE

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII

THE HOLY LAND

THE campaign which wrested Palestine and Syria from the Turks was, in a measure, forced upon us by the Turkish attacks on the Suez Canal—the "jugular vein" of the British Empire.

If the Suez Canal had been cut it would have been a staggering blow—perhaps a mortal blow—to the British Empire. In the winter of 1915 it was very nearly cut. The Turks, by a military feat which stands high in the records of the War, brought troops through the Sinai Desert to the very banks of the canal, and actually launched pontoons and planted mines there. The attack was driven back before it could succeed in destroying the Canal, but it brought the Allied cause to the very edge of serious disaster.

It was not thought that the Turks could bring heavy guns across the desert. They adopted an ingenious plan for securing a sufficiently stable track. Practically all the way from El Arish to Qatia they constructed an artillery road by cutting two trenches, each a foot deep and about eighteen inches wide, which they filled with the brushwood and tough scrub which is found all over the desert, and covered the whole with a layer of sand. When the sand was exceptionally soft, wide planks were used instead of brushwood, and battalions of labourers were employed in carrying the timber from the rear of the batteries to the front of them until the soil became firmer and the scrub tracks could be resumed. Later the British, following the same idea, constructed a wire-netting road across the desert, along which infantry and light cars could move, but not mounted troops nor heavy artillery.

After 1915 the idea of defending from its banks such a vital and easily vulnerable artery was abandoned. General Sir Archibald Murray, K.C.B. (then Colonel-in-Chief of the

Digitized by Google

Regiment), took command in Egypt Jan. 10, 1916, with the policy that the true line of defence for the Suez Canal was north of Jerusalem. He at once set afoot an aggressive defence. His plan was to push out from Egypt into the Sinai Desert a railway and a pipe line to carry fresh water from the Nile, and to carry the attack home to the enemy in his far-away Assembly Ground of Palestine.

The initiation of the plan of campaign against the enemy in Palestine by this Inniskilling officer was not the least of the services of the Regiment to the Empire. The plan of campaign was a sound one, as its ultimate success proved. It was part of the fortune of war that the General who initiated it was not destined to carry it out to its triumphant conclusion. When he took charge in January 1916 the enemy was in the full tide of success, had won the Gallipoli campaign, and on the Tigris had turned back our forces and had our army in Kut at his mercy. Between the Suez Canal and Palestine he had strongly garrisoned the desert oases with troops confident of their superiority over the British.

To give General Sir Archibald Murray a reasonable chance of quick success it was necessary to give him adequate resources. But this was not done: under the circumstances, could not be done. Hopes at home were at that time centred on a break-through on the Western Front: the failure at Gallipoli had for the time being discouraged those who believed in long-way-round short cuts to Berlin. The new G.O.C. thus had to carry on with what resources could be spared for him; and these were scanty. Especially was he weak in Air Force—a most valuable, indeed an essential, reconnaissance arm in this theatre of war. That, under the circumstances, he freed the Suez Canal of all threat, and drove the enemy back to the gates of Gaza, was a great achievement. When he had done this by June 1917 and further progress with the resources available seemed not possible, the political attitude at home had changed. There was again a wave of pessimism about the prospects on the Western Front and a desire to try the Eastern paths to the enemy's heart. A really sufficient Force was then provided for the Palestine campaign, and it was put in the

Digitized by Google

command of Lt.-General Sir Edmund Allenby. It was at that stage the 5th and 6th Inniskillings Service Battalions came into the field with the 10th Division, and from that stage the story of the campaign will be taken up.

It was General Allenby's good fortune to have steady support as a rule from London. When he took command, political thought in England was intrigued with the idea of securing an end of the World War by way of Palestine, of forcing Germany to her knees by breaking Turkey. The idea was a fallacious one, and at one stage of his great campaign General Allenby found that a late recognition of this was to strip him of some of his best troops, taken to reinforce the French Front. But in the summer of 1917 it helped him greatly in securing resources—most particularly in Air Force—which had been denied to his predecessor, and in 1918 he had advanced so far on the path of conquest and had so overawed the enemy that he was able to continue to a successful conclusion with diminished resources.

The "policy" of his campaign was that the mobility of the mounted arm should be exploited to the fullest extent so as to develop a brusque attack upon a vital point, which was not the vital point where the enemy expected the assault. At the opening of the first great movement the enemy awaited an attack on his right flank, resting on the sea, with full confidence in the defences there, and found his left flank, resting on the desert, crushed in and turned. At the opening of the second great movement the enemy was certain that this time he must expect the main attack on his left, from the Jordan Valley, and found his right flank pierced, and through the gap a flood of cavalry poured, which pushed forward and encircled his rear. The main method in each movement was the same: to ask the infantry to smash a way through the enemy's defences and to pour the mounted troops through to exploit the victory.

On Oct. 31, 1917, the campaign which was to free the Holy Land from the Turks was opened with the seizure of Beersheba and the Battle of Gaza. General Sir Edmund Allenby had at his disposal six Divisions of infantry (including the 10th Division, in which were the 5th and 6th

Digitized by Google

Inniskillings), three Mounted Divisions and two extra Mounted Brigades, a Camel Corps Brigade and a great strength of artillery and Air Force.

The Turkish line of defence, held by about nine Divisions, was on the edge of the Philistine Plain, a stretch of rolling downs averaging about twenty miles in breadth between the sea and the foothills of the Judæan mountains. This country is traversed at frequent intervals by deep " wadis " cut in the soil by the torrents coming down from the mountains in the rainy season, but it has no permanent rivers. If the Turkish line could be cut and cavalry pushed through the gap, the way would be open for a resolute pursuit as far at the least as the railway line from Jaffa to the Judæan hills, and communications could be cut between Jerusalem and the Turkish Army on the coast. That would probably entail the fall of Jerusalem, which could not be well defended by the other Turkish Army in the Jordan Valley.

The Turkish strength in Palestine and Trans-Jordania was, in effect, divided into two main bodies by the line of the Judæan mountains. The Turk was holding the Philistine Plain with the Army mentioned above, the Jordan Valley and its hinterland with a practically distinct Army. He was relying for his hold on Jerusalem upon the coast forces. The slopes of the mountains on the coast side were comparatively easy, and served by railway communications. On the Jordan side of the mountain chain the slopes were very steep, with no railways and with only one practicable lateral road until beyond Jerusalem.

General Allenby's plan was to seize Beersheba and the high ground to the north and north-west of it by a combined attack of cavalry and infantry, thus throwing open the left flank of the main enemy position at Hareira and Sharia. After the fall of Beersheba the cavalry would be concentrated on the right flank of his Army, ready to pursue the enemy when driven from the remainder of his fortified positions. The possession of Beersheba would, it was hoped, give the necessary water to enable us to maintain our cavalry on this flank until the conclusion of the second phase of the attack. After the capture of Beersheba, General Allenby aimed to

Digitized by Google

deliver his main infantry attack against the enemy's open left flank at Hareira, and to roll up the enemy line from the east towards the sea. But, so as to deceive the enemy as to the real point of the main attack, to pin him down to his positions and to prevent him from reinforcing his left flank, an attack was to be made on the Gaza defences.

The operations were throughout brilliantly successful. In the attack on Beersheba the 10th Division took part on the right flank. On Nov. 1 the 6th Inniskillings captured Abu Irgeig, the first village in the Holy Land to fall to the Regiment. On Nov. 5 both the 5th and 6th Battalions were engaged with the rest of the 31st Brigade of the 10th Division as left flank guard to the 60th Division, engaged in the outflanking sweep of the XX Corps from Beersheba. The Brigade advanced as far as Beersheba–Ludd railway, the enemy being obviously surprised at the rapidity of the advance. He was hustled out of the whole of his Rushid system of trenches, abandoning everything, including money, in his hurry.

The 10th Division on Nov. 7 had the task of attacking Hareira Redoubt, and succeeded in face of heavy machine-gun fire. A great lot of booty was captured. The enemy was now in full retreat, and the 5th and 6th Inniskillings had their capacity to march fully tested in following up the pursuit. After being accustomed for some time past to marching on the sand, the going on a metalled road proved hard, but few men fell out.

On Dec. 9 the fall of Jerusalem was announced. The British High Command had resolved not to attempt to carry the Holy City by assault, but to squeeze the enemy out by outflanking movements.

During the early part of December the 5th and 6th Inniskilling Battalions were chiefly at the task of road-making, of which they had so much in the Balkans. Christmas Day was marked by wind and rain and camps were soaked. It was almost a relief on Dec. 27 to get back into action, when the 5th and 6th Inniskillings attacked side by side two positions at Kefr Shiyan on the N.E. line covering Jerusalem. It was heavy hill fighting. The infantry found it impossible for Companies and Platoons to move on a wide

Digitized by Google

front. They struggled down slopes which were swept by machine-gun and rifle fire, and along the bottoms of wadis raked by enfilade fire, and then faced ascents precipitously steep. The men had alternatively to hoist and pull each other up these slopes under fire, and finally to expel the enemy from the summits in hand-to-hand fighting.

January and February were spent in making roads chiefly. On March 9 the advance was resumed. The enemy were falling back on the Nablus line and the 10th Division was in the centre of our advance. There was heavy fighting on March 10. The 5th Inniskillings captured Kh. Aliuta against strong opposition which was led by a German officer. The enemy held out until a bayonet charge was made.

That was the last of any serious fighting for the 5th and 6th Inniskillings in Palestine. They had won Gaza and Jerusalem as battle honours for the Regiment and were now to be withdrawn to France. General Allenby had contemplated at first a general attack in the late spring or early summer which would finish off the enemy; but events in France in the spring of 1918 compelled him to give up many of his seasoned troops in favour of the Western Front and to accept in their stead Indian troops, some of them untrained. In consequence he had to postpone his main attack to autumn 1918, whilst those new troops were trained for their task. When he did move forward it was to a sweeping victory. The enemy surrendered on Nov. 1.

The 5th and 6th Inniskillings by June 1918 were back in Egypt on their way to the Western Front via Italy. As we have seen, these much-travelled Battalions arrived in France in time to do useful work there.

Digitized by Google

SECTION IV

CONCLUSION

CHAPTER I. OTHER WORK OF THE INNISKILLINGS
CHAPTER II. SUMMARISED RECORD OF THE INNISKILLINGS

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I

OTHER WORK OF THE INNISKILLINGS

THE facts given in the preceding chapters—as fully as possible within the limits of a single volume—of the work of the Regular and Service Inniskilling Battalions in the various theatres of the World War by no means represent the full record of the Regiment's services. Some Inniskilling officers did duty with other units; or held Staff appointments during the War. The great services to the common cause of two Colonels of the Regiment, General Sir Archibald Murray and Lt.-General Sir Travers Clarke, have been already mentioned. A brief note now will be made of the work so far as it can be traced of Inniskilling officers who served apart from the Regiment from 1914–18.

Sir Arthur Henderson Young, G.C.M.G., K.B.E., son of the late Colonel Keith Young, Judge Advocate-General for India, was appointed to the 27th Inniskillings (now the 1st Battalion Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers) in 1874. He served with the Regiment at home and in Malta until 1878, when, after Cyprus was occupied by Great Britain, he was seconded to a civil post in that island. In September 1911 he was appointed Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Straits Settlements, High Commissioner of the Federated and Unfederated Malay States, Brunei, and British Agent for North Borneo and Sarawak. During his tenure of this office from 1914 to 1918 he did great service to the Empire, especially while the Mutiny of 1915 was in progress. He took an active part in suppressing that. By his firm but kind and sympathetic rule he won the confidence and esteem of all the peoples of the Straits Settlements and the Malay States.

Work of other Inniskilling officers on the Staff or with other units, so far as can be traced, was as follows:

Digitized by Google

Capt. and Bt.-Major H. A. Allen commanded a Cyclist Battalion.

Major J. L. Armitage served in various Staff positions.

Major J. A. Armstrong was appointed to the command of a South Staffordshire Battalion, August 1916.

Captain Eric Norman Frankland Bell was seconded for service with the Trench Mortar batteries, and on July 1, 1916, won the V.C. at Thiepval (see list of Honours), being subsequently killed in action.

Major T./Lt.-Col. T. A. D. Best was killed whilst in command of a Service Battalion of the Duke of Wellington's Regiment at Cambrai, 1917.

Brig.-General P. S. Beves commanded 1st Infantry Brigade of the Union Defence Force, South Africa, 1915.

Bt.-Lt.-Col. J. A. Byrne was appointed A.A.G. at the War Office, and in April 1916 D.A.G. Irish Command with rank of Brig.-General, and later Inspector-General of the Royal Irish Constabulary.

Lt.-Col. E. J. Buckley served in various Staff positions.

Capt. and Bt.-Major R. G. S. Cox commanded a Machine Gun Battalion.

Col. F. H. G. Cunliffe commanded the Nigerian Regiment, West African Frontier Force, in the War with the rank of Brig.-General.

Lt.-Col. J. Evans commanded a Labour Group.

Lt.-Col. R. M. Foot served in various high Staff positions and was appointed Brig.-General December 1917.

Bt.-Major W. P. B. Frazer served in various Staff positions in Egypt and Salonika.

Lt.-Col. G. C. Grazebrook filled several high Staff appointments during the War. In April 1916 he was appointed Provost Marshal of the Fourth Army, B.E.F. France, and in November 1917 A.A.G. at G.H.Q. After the Armistice he commanded the 2nd Battalion in Upper Silesia, and in February 1921 became Assistant Adjutant General at the War Office.

Bt.-Major D. McK. Hartigan served in various Staff positions in Egypt and Salonika.

Bt.-Lt.-Col. W. F. Hessey was appointed Brig.-General July 1916.

Bt.-Major C. C. Hewitt was appointed to the Machine Gun Corps March 1918 with the rank of Colonel.

Col. H. O. D. Hickman was appointed Brigade Commander July 1915 and Brig.-General March 1917.

Major W. D. Kenny was appointed A.D.C. the Sultan of Egypt 1915 and Military Governor of Jaffa 1918.

Digitized by Google

Lt.-Col. H. J. Kinsman, after serving as O.C. 4th Battalion, was appointed Brig.-General September 1915 and served in the Salonika theatre of war.

Major J. Hardress Lloyd was appointed to the Tank Corps March 1918 with the rank of Brig.-General.

Col. G. M. Mackenzie was appointed Brig.-General in 1915.

Bt.-Major W. R. Meredith served in various Staff positions in France and at Home.

Major A. D. Reid was appointed O.C. a Battalion Royal Irish Rifles July 1917 and was killed in action the same month.

Capt. and Bt.-Major M. J. T. Reilly served on the Staff.

Brig.-General A. St. Q. Ricardo was appointed a Brigade Commander December 1916 and later a Brig.-General at G.H.Q. France.

Major W. E. Rothwell was appointed to the Cadet School of Instruction March 1917 with the rank of Lt.-Col.

Bt.-Major Henderson-Scott served in various Staff positions in France and at the War Office.

Capt. M. F. Hammond-Smith served in various Staff positions in Gallipoli and France, and commanded temporarily a Battalion Lancashire Fusiliers.

Lt.-Col. R. C. Smythe commanded a Service Battalion West Yorkshire Regt. 1916, and later a Service Battalion of the Royal Irish Rifles in the Ulster Division to the end of the war.

Major S. J. Somerville was appointed to the command of a Battalion Royal Irish Fusiliers in March 1917 and was killed in action August 1917.

Bt.-Lt.-Col. G. R. V. Steward, after acting as Adjutant to the 2nd Battalion in France, was appointed to the command of the 27th Northumberland Fusiliers and subsequently, being a Chinese linguist, was appointed Labour Commandant II Corps and later Labour Commandant Fifth Army.

Col. Sir H. H. Stewart was appointed Brigade Commander October 1914.

Capt. J. Stuart served with the Royal Air Force and was killed in action April 1917.

Major R. F. Uniacke served on the Staff.

Capt. R. M. Vaughan served with the Royal Flying Corps.

Lt.-Col. C. A. Wilding was appointed Brig.-General February 1916.

Capt. T. H. R. Yardley served in various Staff positions.

Capt. H. N. Young was appointed to command a Battalion of the Sherwood Foresters in 1918.

Digitized by Google

The Regiment could not have kept up its strength nor its high morale in the Field if it had not been for the devoted work of the Reserve Battalions (the 3rd, 4th and 12th). Their efforts to keep up the supply of recruits for the Regular and Service Battalions were of the highest importance, since more than once in a single day's fighting a Battalion on active service lost half its strength.

The work of the 3rd (Reserve) Battalion may be taken as typical of all. It was commanded by Bt.-Col. J. K. McClintock throughout the whole period of the World War, and when he gave up this command in 1919 he had completed 38½ years' service with the Regiment and 9½ year's service as O.C. the 3rd (Reserve) Battalion. This Battalion sent to the Front during the course of the World War about 12,000 officers and men. It was not content to confine its recruiting activities to Northern Ireland, but extended its net to Scotland, Northern England and Wales, and also made efforts to recruit at the ports men from Southern Ireland who were migrating to America.

But with the mere collection of recruits the work of a good Reserve Battalion does not end. Its Commanding Officer has to see that the men who are brought in to the Colours are well disciplined and permeated with the spirit of the Regiment whose honour they will have to uphold in the Battle Line. It is clear from the records in the previous chapters that this work was well done. The 1st Battalion, for example, suffered the most cruel losses in Gallipoli: after those losses it came to France, to win there a second great reputation, and after the Somme, Cambrai, St. Quentin, it was still fit for great service. The 2nd Battalion, beginning at Le Cateau and going through almost every great action on the Western Front, was still full of fighting spirit on Armistice Day; and the same applies to all the Service Battalions surviving then. With loyal zeal the Reserve Battalions had gone on day by day turning undisciplined men into true Inniskillings who could worthily fill the gaps in the fighting ranks. Officers at the Front helped in the good work by keeping in touch with their brother officers in the Reserves at home and reporting to them on the drafts as they arrived.

Digitized by Google

To the training of officers special attention was given in the Reserve Battalions of the Inniskillings. Sport was encouraged as an essential part of training [the 3rd (Reserve) Battalion had an excellent pack of beagles]; and there was much patient and sympathetic effort to make what was necessarily a hurried and intensive training as thorough as possible. The difficulties there is no need to emphasise. The recruits of the old Regular Army before the World War came into an organisation which was officered, from the highest ranks down to Subalterns, by specialists. Officers were drawn mostly from a class with a tradition of rule, and were given a very close training. Those who came in as officers from circles which had not that tradition were in a minority, and during their course of training learned to conform to the pattern set. Very much of the value of the British Army was due to the qualities of courage, coolness and *noblesse oblige* of the officers. As a class they gave the best of leads. The recruits to the New Armies could not have the advantage of coming to an organisation fully officered by men with this tradition of command and technical knowledge of their work. But it was sought to give them as highly trained officers as possible; and that meant to impose upon the young subaltern the difficult double task of leading worthily whilst he was himself being taught.

The 3rd (Reserve) Battalion found itself called upon on two occasions to provide hospitality for ship-wrecked mariners. When H.M.S. *Drake* was torpedoed off the Irish coast, about 500 of the survivors were accommodated by the Battalion at Ebrington Barracks. The surviving officers were the guests of Lt.-Col. McClintock and the officers, and the petty officers were entertained by the Warrant Officers and Sergeants. Lt.-Col. McClintock received subsequently a letter from Commander Back of *Drake*, which said:

> No words of mine could ever sufficiently express how deeply grateful I am to you and your Regiment for the perfectly wonderful reception which you accorded the officers and men of *Drake* during our stay in Londonderry. . . . Never in my life have I received such hospitality, and I can assure you that I shall never forget it, and shall always hope to meet you all again. In the name of my officers and men may I offer you our most grateful and sincere

Digitized by Google

thanks for all your kindness. . . . If there are many more in this world like the people I have met since Oct. 2, then all I can say is that it is a good old world after all.

The officers of *Drake* presented a gift of plate to the Officers' Mess of the 3rd Battalion, and the petty officers presented a Challenge Shield to the Sergeants' Mess in recognition of their hospitality.

When the American transport *Tuscania* was torpedoed off the northern coast of Ireland in 1918 a great number of the survivors were brought to Londonderry, and the 3rd Inniskillings entertained hospitably their American comrades. The officers were accommodated in hotels in Londonderry and the Warrant officers, Sergeants and Other Ranks in Ebrington Barracks. When the American soldiers arrived, many of them were only half clothed. They had been drifting in the open during the whole night, and some of them had suffered severely. They were at once provided with makeshift clothing from stores. The Commander-in-Chief of the Force in Ireland later received a letter from the United States Ambassador in London expressing his thanks " for the boundless hospitality and kindness shown to the American soldiers."

* * * * *

After the Armistice, Nov. 11, 1918, the Service Battalions of the Inniskillings were demobilised as rapidly as possible and the King's Colours reverently entrusted to safe custody. Soon the Regiment was back to its pre-war footing of two Regular Battalions.

The 1st Battalion, after returning to England, was sent to India in 1919 and later to Irak (Mesopotamia). There it helped to stamp out some of the last of the smouldering embers of the World War at Kirkuk, north of Baghdad, and provided the first instance in which British troops were carried to the field of battle in aeroplanes. The 1st Inniskillings were at Baghdad, Sunday, May 4, 1924, when news came at 3 p.m. of serious disturbances at Kirkuk, about 120 miles north, where companies of Assyrian levies had mutinied. The Air Force commander at Baghdad asked the O.C. Military Forces if it were possible to send troops at once by aeroplane to the scene of the disturbance. The O.C. Military Forces conferred with Lt.-Col. Ridings, O.C.

Digitized by Google

1st Inniskillings, and orders were issued for the despatch of a Company, a machine-gun section and R.A.M.C. details. By 4.30 p.m.—within an hour and a half of the warning order—the troops were at the aerodrome and "emplaned" —a new word this in military operations—on troop-carrying aeroplanes. Accommodation was limited to 70, as ammunition, not only for rifles but for machine guns and Lewis guns, had to be carried, and five officers, twelve N.C.O.'s and 53 men took to the air. One machine developed engine trouble, but by 6.40 p.m. that evening the detachment was at Kirkuk; and soon the trouble was quelled and the Assyrian mutineers disarmed. (The next day a further detachment emplaned.)

It was very smart work to mobilise and equip for the fighting line a little force within an hour and a half on a Sunday afternoon; and it showed that the Regiment in 1924 was not afflicted by any after-war weariness. Probably, in future, movements of troops by aeroplane will be commonplace. It will be recalled that the Inniskillings led the way and that the first British officers to take British infantry into action by air were Capt. (Bt.-Major) H. A. Allen, Capt. J. S. Irvine, Lt. D. N. F. Davidson, Lt. R. E. Moody and Lt. W. H. E. Cotter of the 1st Inniskillings.

The 1st Inniskillings returned to England in 1925.

The 2nd Battalion Inniskillings returned from the Western Front to England in 1919, and in 1921 were sent to Upper Silesia (Lt.-Col. G. C. Grazebrook in command) as garrison troops. The Battalion returned to England in 1922, and in November 1922 was demobilised in accordance with the decision to reduce the strength of the Regular Army.

On Jan. 30, 1923, Lt.-General Sir Travers Clarke was appointed Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment in place of General Sir Archibald Murray, retired.

On March 28, 1924, the 1st Battalion Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers and the 1/2nd Battalion Royal Irish Fusiliers (Princess Victoria's) were linked together to form one Corps, and the depôts of the two Regiments were combined at Omagh.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II

SUMMARISED RECORD OF THE INNISKILLINGS

THE following is the official record of the Battle Honours won by the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers in the World War:

"Le Cateau," "Retreat from Mons," "Marne, 1914," "Aisne, 1914," "Armentières, 1914," "Festubert, 1915," "Somme, 1916–18," "Albert, 1916," "Guillemont," "Ginchy," "Arras, 1917," "Scarpe, 1917," "Messines, 1917," "Ypres, 1917–18," "Pilckem," "Langemarck, 1917," "Cambrai, 1917–18," "St. Quentin," "Rosières," "Hindenburg Line," "Beaurevoir," "Courtrai," "Selle," "Sambre," France and Flanders, 1914–18.

"Kosturino," "Struma," Macedonia, 1915–17.

"Helles," "Landing at Helles," "Krithia," "Suvla," "Landing at Suvla," "Scimitar Hill," Gallipoli, 1915–16.

"Egypt, 1916."

"Gaza," "Jerusalem," Palestine, 1917–18.

The following is a record, in briefest summary, of the work of the individual Battalions. The record is prefaced by a note, in order of their appointment, of the officers commanding the various Battalions from 1914. This record does not note, as a rule, temporary commands, but makes an exception when a junior officer led a Battalion for a time owing to the losses of senior officers in action.

1*st* (*Regular*) *Battalion.*

Officers commanding:

Lt.-Col. F. G. Jones.
Major S. J. Somerville.
Lt.-Col. E. J. Buckley.
Capt. Pike.
Lt.-Col. T. Ward.
Lt.-Col. J. Hardress Lloyd.
Major R. R. Willis, V.C.
Lt.-Col. J. Sherwood-Kelly, V.C.
Lt.-Col. J. R. C. Dent.
Lt.-Col. E. W. Crawford.
Lt.-Col. C. Ridings.
Lt.-Col. R. C. Smythe.

Digitized by Google

1914. August.—Stationed in India.
December.—England, 87th Brigade, 29th Division.
1915. April.—Gallipoli: the Landing; Helles; Krithia; Suvla Bay; Scimitar Hill; the Evacuation.
1916. June.—Western Front: the Somme (Albert); the Ypres Salient; the Somme (Le Transloy); Arras (Monchy, Hook Trench); the Ypres Salient (Langemarck); Cambrai (Masnières).
1918. February.—Posted to 109th Brigade, 36th Division. St. Quentin (Fontaine-les-Clercs); the Ypres Salient (Ravelsberg, Passchendaele); the Passage of the Lys.
1919. March.—England.
October.—India.
1924. .—Irak.
1925. .—England.

2nd (Regular) Battalion.

Officers Commanding:
Lt.-Col. H. P. Hancox.
Lt.-Col. C. A. Wilding.
Lt.-Col. J. N. Crawford.
Lt.-Col. E. H. Rigg.
Lt.-Col. J. E. Knott.
Lt.-Col. E. W. Crawford.
Lt.-Col. G. C. Grazebrook.
Lt.-Col. C. Ridings.

1914. .—Stationed at Dover, 12th Brigade, 4th Division.
August.—Western Front: Le Cateau; the Marne; the Aisne; Meteren; Armentières; Douve Farm; Ploegsteert Wood.
1915. January.—Posted to 5th Brigade, 2nd Division, Festubert, Richebourg.
November.—Posted to the 14th Brigade, 5th Division.
December.—Posted to 96th Brigade, 32nd Division.
1916. .—The Somme (Albert, Ovillers); the Belgian Coast; the Somme (Savy Wood); St. Quentin; the Ypres Salient (Ravelsberg, Passchendaele); the Passage of the Lys.
1919. .—England.
1921. .—Upper Silesia.
1922. .—England.
November 28.—Demobilised.

Digitized by Google

3rd (Reserve) Battalion.

Officer Commanding :

Bt.-Col. J. K. McClintock.

1914. August.—Mobilised in Ireland.
1919. August.—Demobilised.

4th (Reserve) Battalion.

Officers Commanding :

Lt.-Col. H. J. Kinsman.
Lt.-Col. W. L. Beales.

1914. August.—Mobilised in Ireland.
1918. March.—Demobilised.

5th (Service) Battalion.

Officers Commanding :

Lt.-Col. A. J. Hancocks.
Lt.-Col. A. S. Vanrenen.
Major Adams.
Lt. Lindsay.
Lt.-Col. J. A. Armstrong.
Lt.-Col. A. W. S. Paterson.

1914. August.—Mobilised in Ireland, 31st Brigade, 10th (Irish) Division.
1915. August.—Gallipoli; Suvla Bay; Keritch Tepe Sirt. November.—Salonika; Kosturino; Struma.
1917. .—Palestine; Gaza; Jerusalem.
1918. .—Western Front: 198th Brigade, 66th Division. Selle; Le Catelet.
1919. May.—Demobilised.

6th (Service) Battalion.

Officers Commanding :

Col. Kirkpatrick.
Lt.-Col. H. M. Cliffe.
Lt.-Col. W. R. B. Frazer.
Lt.-Col. W. J. N. Cooke-Collis.
Major G. C. Adams.
Lt.-Col. H. F. Watson.
Lt.-Col. G. G. F. F. Greville.

Digitized by Google

1914. August.—Mobilised in Ireland, 31st Brigade, 10th (Irish) Division.
1915. August.—Gallipoli; Suvla Bay; Keritch Tepe Sirt. November.—Salonika; Kosturino; Struma.
1917. .—Palestine; Gaza; Jerusalem.
1918. .—Western Front: 151st Brigade, 50th Division. Prospect Hill; Selle.
1919. July.—Demobilised.

7th (Service) Battalion.

Officers Commanding:

Major R. Lynch-Blosse.
Col. L. R. C. Cox.
Lt.-Col. Michael Hughes.
Lt.-Col. H. N. Young.
Lt.-Col. A. J. Walkey.

1914. October.—Mobilised in Ireland, 49th Brigade, 16th (Irish) Division.
1916. .—Western Front: Loos Salient (Hulluch); the Somme (Guillemont, Ginchy); Spanbroekmolen; Messines (Inniskilling Wood); Third Battle of Ypres (Delva Farm); Langemarck.
1917. August.—Amalgamated with the 8th Inniskillings to form 7/8th Battalion Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers.

8th (Service) Battalion.

Officers Commanding:

Lt.-Col. H. J. Downing.
Lt.-Col. H. P. Dalzell-Watson.
Lt.-Col. T. H. Boardman.
Lt.-Col. A. J. Walkey.
Lt.-Col. C. F. Healy.

1914. October.—Mobilised in Ireland, 49th Brigade, 16th (Irish) Division.
1916. .—Western Front: Loos Salient; Hulluch; the Somme (Guillemont, Ginchy); Spanbroekmolen: Messines (Inniskilling Wood); Third Battle of Ypres (Delva Farm); Langemarck.
1917. August.—Amalgamated with 7th Inniskillings to form 7/8 Battalion, Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers.

Digitized by Google

7/8*th* (*Service*) *Battalion.*

(Amalgamation of the 7th and 8th Battalions.)

Officers Commanding:

Lt.-Col. R. A. Irvine.
Lt.-Col. C. F. Healy.

1917. August 23.—Formed in France.
1918. .—St. Quentin (Rosnay); Neuve Eglise.
1919. September.—Demobilised.

9*th* (*Service*) *Battalion.*

Officers Commanding:

Lt.-Col. A. St. Q. Ricardo.
Lt.-Col. W. J. Peacocke.
Lt.-Col. R. S. Knox.

1914. September.—Mobilised in Ireland, 109th Brigade, 36th (Ulster) Division.
1915. October.—Western Front: the Somme; Albert (Thiepval); Messines; the Ypres Salient (Langemarck); Cambrai (Welsh Ridge); St. Quentin: The Ypres Salient (Ravelsberg Ridge; Passchendaele Ridge); Crossing of the Lys.
1919. June.—Demobilised.

10*th* (*Service*) *Battalion.*

Officers Commanding:

Lt.-Col. Ross Smith.
Lt.-Col. F. S. N. Macrory.
Lt.-Col. Lord Farnham.

1914. September.—Formed in Ireland, 109th Brigade, 36th (Ulster) Division.
1915. October.—Western Front: the Somme; Albert (Thiepval); Messines; the Ypres Salient (Langemarck); Cambrai (Welsh Ridge).
1918. February.—Amalgamated with 1st Battalion Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers.

11*th* (*Service*) *Battalion.*

Officers Commanding:

Major Lord Leitrim.
Lt.-Col. W. F. Hessey.
Lt.-Col. G. H. Brush.
Lt.-Col. A. C. Pratt.
Lt.-Col. J. E. Knott.

Digitized by Google

1914. September.—Formed in Ireland, 109th Brigade, 36th (Ulster) Division.
1915. October.—Western Front: the Somme: Albert (Thiepval): Messines: the Ypres Salient (Langemarck); Cambrai (Welsh Ridge).
1918. February.—Amalgamated with 2nd Battalion Royal Irish Fusiliers.

12*th* (*Reserve*) *Battalion.*

Officer Commanding:
Col. J. Leslie.

1915. April.—Mobilised in Ireland.
1918. March.—Demobilised.

13*th* (*Service*) *Battalion.*

Officer Commanding: Lt.-Col. J. F. Plunkett.
1918. June.—Formed in France, 119th Brigade, 40th Division.
. .—Landeck; Crossing of the Lys and the Scheldt.
1919. June.—Demobilised.

NOTE.—Generally speaking, honours won by Inniskillings are not denoted in the general text. A list of honours won by the Regiment is given in Appendix II. Every effort has been made to complete this list, but as the records of the Regiment were not systematically kept during the period of the World War, the author begs indulgence for any lapses.

Digitized by Google

EPILOGUE

AND now peace—peace which to the soldier, zealous for his country's safety and his Regiment's honour, has also its anxieties and cares. There is to combat the national lassitude which follows every great struggle, which pleads that surely now preparation can be put aside.

All things have rest: Why should we toil alone?

The soldier cannot let that spirit invade his mind. His still the sentinel's task of watch and ward. The officers and men of a great Regiment, entrusted with the guardianship of its traditions, must make it their anxious care to provide that if call comes in the future it will be met worthily as in the past, and must know that glory, though a reward, is also a burden.

The Inniskilling Battalions in the World War had great opportunities and greatly used them. They added fresh glory to a reputation already glorious. By beach and hillside, by marsh and desert sand, they fought stoutly, endured cheerfully. More than once it was their good fortune to be the very heart of a momentous deed. Never could it be said that they failed to do whatever man at his best can do.

The Regiment of to-day and of future days, cherishing their deeds with pride, has the responsibility of preparing to emulate them when need comes.

Digitized by Google

APPENDICES

I. THE GLORIOUS DEAD
II. HONOURS WON IN THE WORLD WAR

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX I

"THEIR NAME LIVETH FOR EVERMORE"

The following officers and other ranks of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers were killed in action or died from wounds or disease during the World War:

OFFICERS.

Acheson, Vincent Andrews, T/Capt., k. in a., 10/9/16 (att. 7th).
Aitchison, Scott McDiamid, T/Lt., k. in a., 22/3/18 (att. 1st Bn.).
Anderson, Albert Stewart, T/2/Lt., died, 1/2/17.
Aplin, Kenneth Sharland, 2/Lt., k. in a., 1/11/14 (att. 2nd Bn.).
Armstrong, William Arthur, 2/Lt., d. of w., 26/10/18.
Auchinleck, Daniel George Harold, Capt., k. in a., 20/10/14.
Aylmer, Gerald Hans Hendrick, Lt., k. in a., 16/4/17.
Baillie, George Richard Lancelot, Lt., k. in a., 3/10/18.
Ballintine, Joseph, Capt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Barton, Albert Thomas Lionel, 2/Lt., k. in a., 7/11/14.
Barton, Charles Geoffrey, M.C., T/Capt., k. in a., 17/10/18.
Barton, William Edgar, 2/Lt., k. in a., 22/3/18.
Beale, Oscar Child, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 4/10/16 (att. 10th Bn.).
Berry, William Herbert Stuart, Lt., k. in a., 24/5/15 (att. 2nd R. Ir. Rgt.).
Best, Thomas Andrew Dunlop, D.S.O., Major (T/Lt.-Col.), k. in a., 20/11/17.
Beverland, Charles Ferris, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 4/12/16.
Boardman, Thomas Henry, D.S.O., T/Lt.-Col., d. of w., 5/8/17.
Bogle, Albert, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 10/8/17 (att. 10th Bn.).
Bogle, David Morrow, 2/Lt., d. of w., 1/9/18.
Boyd, Harold Alexander, 2/Lt., k. in a., 19/9/14.
Boyd, William Gaston, T/2/Lt., d. of w., 13/10/16.
Broadley, Harry, T/Capt., k. in a., 6/8/17.
Brooman-White, Ronald George, 2/Lt., d. of w., 15/5/15 (att. R. Ir. Fus.).
Brown, Lawrence Crawford, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 16/8/17.
Browne, William Angus, T/Lt., k. in a., 21/9/17 (and R.F.C., 53 Sqd.).
Brunt, John Jarvis, 2/Lt., k. in a., 24/3/18 (att. 10th).
Buckworth, Alan Benjamin, 2/Lt., k. in a., 16/8/17.
Buckworth, Wallace Alfred, 2/Lt., k. in a., 8/5/15.
Caird, Frank Clagget, 2/Lt., d. of w., 22/11/16 (att. 2nd).
Carlile, Thomas, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 16/8/17.
Carroll, Frederick Stanley, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 21/11/16.
Carrothers, John Samuel, 2/Lt., k. in a., 16/8/17.
Cathcart, Richard Robert, 2/Lt., k. in a., 16/8/17.
Cinnamond, Francis, T/2/Lt., died, 13/11/18 (att. 2nd) (in Ger. hands).

Digitized by Google

Clements, Thomas Lipton, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 23/3/18 (att. 9th).
Clements, William Hunter, 2/Lt., k. in a., 16/8/17.
Coghill, Sinclair Baxter, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 9/9/16 (att. 8th).
Collen, William Stewart, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 7–10/8/15.
Collins, Newton Henry, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 27/4/16.
Collis, William Henry, T/Capt., k. in a., 9/5/17.
Corscaden, James Noel, 2/Lt., k. in a., 17/10/18 (att. 6th Bn.).
Costello, Edward William, Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16 (att. M.G.C.).
Craig, John Arnott Taylor, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Crawford, Edward, Lt., d. of w., 27/5/15 (att. 2nd).
Crawley, Eric. T/Lt., died, 26/2/17.
Crockett, Charles Love, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 28/4/16.
Crofton, Hugh Lefroy, Capt., k. in a., 22/5/15.
Crowe, Cecil Alexander, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 9/9/16.
Crozier, William Magee, Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Cruickshank, Philip, T/Capt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Cundall, Cecil, M.C., Lt. (A/Capt.), k. in a., 30/11/17.
Cupples, William, Capt., k. in a., 25/9/15.
Dalzell-Walton, Hubert Pulteney, T/Lt.-Col., k. in a., 9/9/16.
Despard, Marcus Carden, 2/Lt., k. in a., 19/7/17.
Dick, Arthur James Seaber, Lt., k. in a., 22/3/18.
Dickson, William Tillie, Lt., d. of w., 9/7/16.
Dolan, Stephen Christopher, 2/Lt., k. in a., 16/8/17 (and 49 T.M.B.).
Drennan, James Wilson, T/Lt., d. of w., 12/8/17.
Duff, John, 2/Lt., d. of w., 25/8/18 (att. 1st).
Dunlop, Charles, 2/Lt., d. of w., 22/10/14.
Edden, Henry Stewart, Capt., k. in a., 21/8/15.
V.C. Emerson, James Samuel, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 6/12/17.
Fagan, James Edward, T/2/Lt., d. of w., 5/10/16 (att. 8th).
Farley, George Herbert, 2/Lt., k. in a., 16/8/17.
Fawcett, Joseph John, 2/Lt., k. in a., 23/3/18.
Fearn, Charles Frederick, 2/Lt., k. in a., 4/7/15 (att. 2nd Muns. Fus.).
Field, Sydney Hubert, 2/Lt., d. of w., 9/8/16 (att. 1st).
Finn, Thomas, 2/Lt., died, 20/11/18.
Finney, John, M.C., 2/Lt., died, 8/2/19.
Fletcher, George William, 2/Lt., d. of w., 9/8/16 (att. 1st).
Fluke, Samuel, T/Lt. (A/Capt.), k. in a., 16/8/17.
Fox, Francis Parker, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Fox, James Joseph, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 1/9/18.
Gage, John Stewart Moore, 2/Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Gallagher, Henry, D.S.O., Capt., k. in a., 7/6/17.
Geoghegan, James Randolph, Capt., k. in a., 7/11/14.
Geoghegan, William George Richard, 2/Lt., d. of w., 13/4/17.
Gibson, Albert Henry, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16 (att. 9th).
Gibson, John Anthony, 2/Lt., d. of w., 27/8/18 (in Ger. hands).
Gillett, Richmond Edward, T/2/Lt., d. of w., 29/4/16.
Gilliland, William Miller Major, Lt., k. in a., 28/4/15.
Gilmour, Robert Wallace, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 21/3/18.
Graham, James Lawson, T/Lt., d. of w., 30/9/18.
Graves, Algernon Frederick Charles, T/Capt., d. of w., 26/8/17 (P.O.W.).
Gray, John Purves, T/2/Lt., d. of w., 1/10/18 (att. 1st).
Green, Percy Harold, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 26/3/18.
Green St. John, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 6/12/17 (att. 9th).
Greene, Richard Ernest, 2/Lt., d. of w., 3/2/19.
Griffiths, William Charles, T/Lt., k. in a., 21/10/18.
Grubb, Donald James, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 15/8/15.

Digitized by Google

Gunning, Frank Douglas, 2/Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16 (att. 11th).
Hall, M. W. Forester, Lt., k. in a., 20/5/17.
Hamilton, Hector Macdonald, 2/Lt., k. in a., 22/3/18 (att. 1st).
Hamilton, John, 2/Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Hamilton, Thomas, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 8/12/17.
Harbord, George Alfred Lionel, Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16 (att. 1st).
Harrison, Samuel Dunlop Henderson, T/Lt., d. of w., 29/10/18 (att. 11th).
Harvey, John Forsyth, T/Capt., k. in a., 23/3/18.
Hawksley, George, Lt., k. in a., 22/3/18 (att. 7/8th).
Henderson, Duncan Frank, Capt., k. in a., 8–9/8/16.
Hermges, Arthur Cyril Gustave, T/2/Lt., d. of w., 19/5/17.
Hester, Edgar Hazel, Capt., k. in a., 16/8/17.
Hewitt, Willam Arthur, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Hicks, Charles Albert, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 3/10/18.
Hinds, Ralph William Gore, Lt. k. in a., 16/5/15.
Holmes, Frederick, 2/Lt., d. of w., 10/5/15.
Holmes, O. W., 2/Lt., k. in a., 16/8/17.
Hornby, Hugh Langton, Hon. Capt., d. of w., 5/6/18 (late 8th Bn.).
Houston, Arthur Oswald, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 26/3/18.
Hunter, William Mortimer, 2/Lt., k. in a., 29/6/17.
Huskinson, Frederick John, Capt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Ingram, Eric Talbot Allan, M.C., Lt., k. in a., 4/11/18 (att. X/32 T.M.B.).
Irvine, Charles Wallace, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 14/10/18.
Irvine, Robert, 2/Lt., k. in a., 1/9/18 (att. 7/8th Bn.).
Irwin, Frederick, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 16/8/17.
Jackson, William John Humphrey, 2/Lt., d. of w., 26/3/18 (att. 6th Bn.).
Jones, Francis George, Lt.-Col., d. of w., 9/5/15.
Jordon, Percy Thomas, Lt., k. in a., 21/8/15 (att. 15th Bn.).
Justice, George Hercules, A/Capt., d. of w., 31/7/17 (att. 7th N. Lancs. R.).
Johnston, Thomas James, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 21/3/18 (att. 7/8th).
Kemp, Albert, 2/Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Kennedy, James Joseph, T/Lt., d. of w., 17/10/18 (att. 11th Bn.).
Kennedy, Thomas James, T/Lt., k. in a., 9/9/16.
Kerr, Robert Goodman, M.C., T/Major, A/Lt.-Col., k. in a., 11/7/18 (att. 9th R. Ir. Fus.).
Knight, Geoffrey St. John, Lt., d. of w., 10/9/18 (and Tank Corps).
Knox, John Stanley, T/2/Lt., d. of w., 11/7/16.
Lavelle, William James, 2/Lt., k. in a., 21/3/18 (att. 1/8).
Lee, Henry, Lt., d. of w., 22/11/17.
Leech, James Alexander, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 10/10/18 (att. 5th).
Lendrum, Charles James William Kane, A/Maj., d. of w., 13/11/16.
Leonard, Francis Patrick Mapletoft, T/Lt., d. of w., 29/4/16.
Le Peton, Clive Alfred, Lt., k. in a., 15/8/17 (att. 7th).
Linde, Henry Eyre, T/2/Lt., d. of w., 24/6/17.
Lloyd, Edward Raymond, Capt., k. in a., 3/12/14.
Long, Arthur Trevor D'Arcy, Lt., k. in a., 21/8/15.
Love, Ronald Andrew, 2/Lt., d. of w., 1/11/18.
Lowden, Norman, 2/Lt., k. in a., 21/3/18 (109th T.M.B.).
Ludlow, John Coape, A/Capt., d. of w., 15/12/16.
McCarter, John Wylie, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 6/12/17.
McClatchie, Edward Alexander, T/2/Lt., d. of w., 10/8/17.
McCormac, Herbert Hood, T/Lt., k. in a., 15/8/15.
McCormick, Edward John, T/Lt., k. in a., 14/5/17 (and R.F.C.).

Digitized by Google

McCracken, Benjamin Brayshan Victor, T/2/Lt., d. of w., 23/8/17.
McCullagh, Alexander Henry, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 16/8/17 (109th T.M.B.).
McDonald, Mark William, 2/Lt., drowned, 2/8/15.
Macdougald, Llewellyn George Duncan, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 16/8/17.
McFall, Thomas Lamont, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 7/8/17.
McHugh, Edward James, Lt., died, 31/10/18 (att. 1st).
McKenny, Edward Richard, T/2/Lt. k. in a., 18/10/18 (att. 6th).
McKnight, Thomas, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 21/2/17.
Maclean, Henry Chevers, T/Capt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
McNamee, John Joseph, T/Lt., d. of w., 1/9/18.
McCarter, John Wylie, 2/Lt., k. in a., 6/12/17 (att. 9th).
McKinstry, James McNeil, T/2/Lt., d. of w., 2/12/16.
McClure, Ernest, Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Marshall, Edward Leslie, M.C., T/Capt., d. of w., 1/9/18
Martin, Sidney Todd, Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Miller, Inglis Francis Rowley, Lt., d. of w., 13/9/14.
Miller, Stanley, 2/Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Milligan, Frederick Albert, T/2/Lt., died, 29/4/16.
Mitchell, R. W. H., Capt., died, 9/5/17.
Montgomery, Arthur Samuel, T/Lt., died, 21/6/16.
Mordaunt-Smith, Lionel St. George, 2/Lt., k. in a., 15–16/5/15.
Morgan, John Joseph Lee, 2/Lt., d. of w., 16/5/15.
Morgan, William, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 9/9/16.
Moriarty, Denis, 2/Lt., k. in a., 1/9/18.
Murray, Randolph Noel, T/Lt., d. of w., 28/4/16.
Nelis, James Edward Thornhill, T/Lt., k. in a., 15/8/15.
Newell, Charles Edward, T/Lt., d. of w., 25/5/16.
Norwood, John Norton, 2/Lt., d. of w., 22/7/16.
Osman, Eric Edward, 2/Lt., k. in a., 20/5/17.
V.C. O'Sullivan, Gerald Robert, Capt., k. in a., 21/8/15.
Patterson, Arthur Henry, Lt., k. in a., 14/10/18 (att. 109th T.M B.).
Peak-Garland, George, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 7/6/17.
Pelly, William Francis Henry, T/Capt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Penrose, Algernon Fane Keane, Lt., k. in a., 10/5/15.
Phillips, Edwin Mann, Lt., d. of w., 29/9/18.
Pierce, Robert Campbell, T/Lt.-Col., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Pike, William, Capt., k. in a., 21/8/15.
Ponsonby, Gerald Maurice, Capt., d. of w., 31/8/14.
Porter, William, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16 (att. 1st).
Pratt, Audley Charles, D.S.O., Capt., T/Lt.-Col., d. of w., 16/8/17.
Proctor, James Claude Beauchamp, T/Capt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Purdy, Richard Shaw, T/2/Lt., d. of w., 11/9/16 (att. 8th).
Quaile, Robert Ernest Brown, 2/Lt., k. in a., 3/10/18 (att. 6th).
Quinlan, Louis, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 27/4/16.
Raymond, Edward Wetherall Hunter, Lt., d. of w., 29/5/15.
Reilly, Alexander Maxwell, T/2/Lt., A/Capt., d. of w., 26/11/16.
Ritty, John, M.C., T/Capt., k. in a., 9/9/16.
Robbins, Arthur Hodder, Capt. and Adj., k. in a., 21/3/18.
Roberts, Anthony Gerald Malpas, 2/Lt., k. in a., 20/10/14.
Robertson, Maxwell Alexander, Capt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Robertson, John Gilfillan, 2/Lt., k. in a., 7/6/17.
Robinson, Charles Arthur, Lt., k. in a., 9/4/17 (att. M.G.C.).
Robinson, Reginald William, T/Capt., k. in a., 15/8/15.
Roe, Samuel George, Capt., k. in a., 20/10/14.
Sadlier, Francis Arthur, 2/Lt., k. in a., 14/10/18.
Seaver, Charles, T/Capt., d. of w., 3/10/16.

Digitized by Google

Sewell, William Tait, T/Capt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Shaw, Thomas Herbert, Lt., k. in a., 8/8/17.
Saunders, F. W., Capt., died, 29/4/18.
Shubrick, Richard Brian, Lt., T/Capt., d. of w., 28/4/15.
Smyth, Irvine Johnston, 2/Lt., k. in a., 3/9/15.
Smyth, Ross Acheson, Major, died, 27/9/17.
Somers, Cyril Dermott Fouace, 2/Lt., d. of w., 20/5/17.
Somerville, Stafford James, Major, T/Lt.-Col., d. of w., 16/8/17 (att. 9th R. Ir. Fus.).
Spalding, Albert, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16 (att. 10th).
Speares, Harold Thorne, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 16/8/17.
Stacey, Cyril Robert William, 2/Lt., k. in a., 8–9/8/16 (att. 1st Bn.).
Stacke, Oliver George Norman, Lt., k. in a., 17/5/15.
Starr, Arthur James, T/Lt., k. in a., 22/3/18 (att. 9th Bn.).
Stewart, John Houghton, Lt., k. in a., 24/5/15.
Stevenson, Leonard William Hugh, M.C., T/Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Stewart, William McEwan Henderson, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 16/8/17.
Stewart-Moore, Henry, T/Lt., k. in a., 10/9/16 (att. 7th).
Stonor, Cuthbert Anthony, 2/Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Stuart, James, Capt., k. in a., 13/4/17 (and R.F.C., 59 Sq.).
Summerhayes, John Alexander, T/2/Lt. (A/Capt.), k. in a., 27/8/18.
Sutherland, George Hay, T/Lt., d. of w., 2/11/18.
Sutton, Richard Thomas, T/Lt. (A/Capt.), d. of w., 3/10/18.
Tarbet, Arthur Kenneth, 2/Lt., k. in a., 21/8/15.
Tarbet, Edmund Alex., 2/Lt., k. in a., 21/8/15.
Taylor, Samuel Alexander, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 16/8/17 (109th T.M.B.).
Thomas, James Grant Brandon, 2/Lt., d. of w., 17/11/14.
Thompson, Cecil Cuthbert, Capt., k. in a., 14/7/16 (att. 4th).
Thompson, Henry Norman, 2/Lt., k. in a., 22/3/18 (att. 12th Bn.).
Thompson, Philip Aloysius Xavier Murray, 2/Lt., k. in a., 21/8/15 (att. 1st).
Thompson, William John, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 26/3/18.
Tillie, Charles Gordon, Lt., T/Capt., d. of w., 23/8/15.
Topp, Richard William, 2/Lt., d. of w., 1/7/16 (att. 11th Bn.).
Tottenham, Arthur Henry, 2/Lt., k. in a., 27/6/16.
Trimble, Noel Desmond, T/2/Lt., d. of w., 29/4/16.
Trouton, Edmund Arthur, Lt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
Uniacke, Robie Fitzgerald, Major, T/Lt.-Col., killed, 28/5/15.
Vanrenen, Arthur Saunders, T/Lt.-Col., k. in a., 15/8/15.
Verner, James Hamilton, T/Capt., k. in a., 5/12/17.
Vernon, Charles Edward Granville, T/Capt., k. in a., 15/8/15.
Walker, Claud Arthur Leonard, Lt., k. in a., 10/7/18.
Walker, Cornwall Nathaniel Brownlow, Lt., k. in a., 16/8/17.
Washington, Frederick, M.C., 2/Lt., k. in a., 22/8/18 (att. 1st Bn.).
Watson, Benjamin, T/2/Lt., d. of w., 17/6/16 (att. 7th Bn.).
Watson, James Norman, 2/Lt., d. of w., 10/8/16 (att. 1st).
Weir, John, T/Capt., k. in a., 1/7/16.
West, Wilfrid Thomas, 2/Lt., k. in a., 25/3/18.
Whelton, Daniel, T/2/Lt., d. of w., 29/4/16.
White, Leslie Charles Walter, 2/Lt., d. of w., 29/9/18.
Whitsitt, John Reginald, T/Lt., d. of w., 16/8/15.
Whittington, William James, 2/Lt., k. in a., 16/5/15 (att. 2nd Bn.).
Wilkinson, William Andrew, 2/Lt., k. in a., 21/3/18.
Williams, Gerald Leopold, M.C., 2/Lt., k. in a., 15/10/18.
Wilson, Alexander Gordon, 2/Lt., k. in a., 27/8/18 (att. 13th Bn.).
Wilson, Frederick William, Lt., k. in a., 24/3/18.
Wilson, Victor John Frackleton, Lt., k. in a., 17/10/18 (att. 6th).

Digitized by Google

Wintle, Armar Lowry Corry, M.C., Lt., d. of w., 22/8/17.
Woods, James Edwin, Lt., k. in a., 6/12/17.
Woods, Norman Hill, Lt., k. in a., 16/8/17 (att. 7th Bn.).
Worth, Stanley Seymour, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 1/12/17 (att. 14th M.G.C.).
Wray, Cormac Patrick James, T/2/Lt., k. in a., 15/7/16 (att. 8th).
Wynne, Maurice St. Clair Patrick, D.C.M., Lt., d. of w., 11/10/18.
Young, Herbert Nugent, D.S.O., Major, A/Lt.-Col., k. in a., 25/10/18 (att. 11th N. & D.R.).

OTHER RANKS.

1st Battalion.

Abraham, John, Pte.; Ackred, Alfred, Pte.; Adams, James Alexander, L/Cpl.; Adams, John, Pte.; Adams, Joseph, Pte.; Ahearn, John Edward, Pte.; Airey, William Henry, L/Cpl.; Alexander, James, Dmr.; Allen, Arthur John, Pte.; Allen, Charles Robert, Pte.; Allen, David, Pte.; Allen, Percy, Pte.; Anderson, Charles, Pte.; Anderson, Robert, Pte.; Armstrong, Francis, Pte.; Armstrong, Harry, Pte.; Armstrong, James, Pte.; Armstrong, Richard, Pte.; Arnold, Samuel, Pte.; Aspin, William, Pte.; Aspinall, Ernest, Pte.; Asquith, Joseph, Pte.; Aston, Douglas Philip, Pte.; Atkinson, George, Pte.; Austin, Matthew, Pte.

Bailey, James, Pte.; Bailey, John, Pte.; Bailey, Wilfred James, Pte.; Baker, Fred, Pte.; Baker, Horace Edgar, Pte.; Balfour, Alexander, Pte.; Balmforth, Samuel Rawson, Pte.; Bane, Joseph, Pte.; Barker, Henry, Pte.; Barker, John, Pte.; Barr, David, Pte.; Barrett, David, Pte.; Barrett, George Radford, Pte.; Barrett, Thomas Francis, Pte.; Barton, Hugh C., Pte.; Bates, William Henry Nordene, Pte.; Batt, Albert Bealing, Pte.; Baughan, Garrett Arnold, Sgt.; Baxter, Frederick, Pte.; Baxter, James, Pte.; Beattie, Felix, Pte.; Beirne, James, Pte.; Bell, Robert, L/Cpl.; Bell, Thomas, Pte.; Bennett, Hugh, Pte.; Bennett, John, Pte.; Bergin, Denis Patrick, Pte.; Berry, John, Sgt.; Best, James, Cpl.; Beswick, Richard, Pte.; Birbeck, William Harvey, Pte.; Bird, Sidney, Pte.; Birney, Patrick, Pte.; Bishop, James Henry, Pte.; Bishop, Henry, Pte.; Black, Henry, Pte.; Black, Thomas, Pte.; Blacker, William Frederick, Cpl.; Blake, Joseph, Pte.; Blick, Arthur, Pte.; Blistine, John, Pte.; Blyth, Louis Victor, Pte.; Blythman, Charles, Pte.; Board, Ernest, Pte.; Bogue, John Thomas, L/Cpl.; Boland, James, Pte.; Bond, Frederick Percy, C.Q.M.S., M.M.; Bond, John, Pte.; Bonner, James, Pte.; Booth, James, Pte.; Booth, Joseph, Pte.; Bostock, Jack, Pte.; Boucher, Richard, Pte.; Bourne, Albert Victor, Pte.; Bowden, William John, Pte.; Bowen, Edward James, Pte.; Boyd, Samuel, L/Cpl.; Boylan, Patrick, Pte.; Boyle, Augustine, Pte.; Boyle, Bernard, Pte.; Boyle, Charles, Pte.; Boyle, Edward, Pte.; Boyle, John, Pte.; Boyle, John, Pte.; Boyle, Robert, Pte.; Boyle, William, L/Cpl.; Bradley, Daniel, Pte.; Bradley, James, Pte.; Bradley, James, L/Cpl.; Bradley, Henry James, Pte.; Bradley, John, Pte.; Brady, James, Pte.; Brannigan, Christopher, Pte.; Branwood, Walter Frank, L/Cpl.; Bray, William John, Pte.; Brennan, John, Pte., D.C.M.; Brennan, Thomas, Pte.; Brewin, Joseph, Pte.; Broadbent, Harold, Pte.; Brockwell, William Richard, Pte.; Brogan, Joseph, Pte.; Brolly, William, Pte.; Brosman, Charles, Pte.; Brown, Arthur

Digitized by Google

William, Pte.; Brown, Charles, Pte.; Brown, Edward, L/Cpl.; Brown, George, Pte.; Brown, George, Pte.; Brown, George Henry, Cpl.; Brown, Herbert, Pte.; Brown, John, Pte.; Brown, Joseph, Pte.; Brown, Kenneth Dalziel, Pte.; Brown, Reginald George, Pte.; Brown, Samuel George, Pte.; Brown, Walter George, Pte.; Browne, Charles, Pte.; Browne, Patrick, Pte.; Brundett, John, Pte.; Bryars, Samuel, Pte.; Buckle, Arthur, Pte.; Buckley, John, Pte.; Bunch, Ernest Arthur, L/Cpl.; Burch, Leonard, Pte.; Burchett, George Wallis, Pte.; Burden, John, Pte.; Burns, Frank, Cpl.; Burns, John, Pte.; Burns, John, Pte.; Burron, Alfred Laycock, Pte.; Burton, George Joseph, Pte.; Burton, Thomas, Pte.; Butler, John, Pte.; Butler, Joseph, Pte.; Butler, William James, L/Cpl.; Butterly, Stephen, Pte.; Byrne, James, Pte.

Cahill, Joseph, Pte.; Cairns, William, Pte.; Callaghan, Dominic, Pte.; Callaghan, Thomas, Pte.; Calvin, William Findlay, Pte.; Cameron, William, Pte.; Campbell, Bernard, Pte.; Campbell, Hugh, Pte.; Campbell, James Edgar, Pte.; Campbell, John, Pte.; Campbell, John, Pte.; Campbell, Mark Walsh, Pte.; Campbell, William, Pte.; Campling, Arnold, Pte.; Cann, Charles Edward, Pte.; Canny, Daniel, Pte.; Carabine, Patrick, Pte.; Carey, Matthew, Pte.; Carey, Robert, Pte.; Carey, Robert, Pte.; Carlind, Hugh, Pte.; Carney, James, Sgt.; Carney, James, Sgt.; Carney, James, Cpl.; Carrick, Patrick, Pte.; Carroll, Patrick, Pte.; Carson, Daniel, Pte.; Carson Samuel, Pte.; Carson, Samuel Andrew, C.S.M., D.C.M.; Carter, William Robert Tom, Pte.; Carvell, Arthur Samuel, Pte.; Casey, Robert, Pte.; Cash, Albert Joseph, Pte.; Cashmore, Frederick Robert, Pte.; Cassidy, Michael, Pte.; Cassidy, Patrick, Pte.; Cathcart, Henry, Pte.; Cesar, Robert, Pte.; Chambers, Moses, Pte.; Chaplin, Alfred William, Cpl.; Charlton, John, Pte.; Chasty, John Norrish, Cpl.; Chasty, Richard, L/Cpl.; Chatton, John Henry, Cpl.; Cherrill, John, L/Cpl.; Childs, Henry Edward, Cpl., M.M.; Clare, John, Pte.; Clare, William Louis, Pte.; Clark, George, Cpl.; Clark, Henry, Pte.; Clark, John, Cpl.; Clark, Patrick, Pte.; Clarke, James, Pte.; Clarke, John, L/Cpl., M.M.; Clarke, Patrick, Pte.; Clarke, Robert, Pte.; Clarke, Wilfred, Pte.; Clarke, William Frederick, Pte.; Clarkin, Joseph, Pte.; Cleary, Thomas, Pte.; Clements, Edmund, Pte.; Clements, Frederick Charles, Pte.; Clements, William, Pte.; Clifford, Cecil, Sgt.; Clifford, Wm. John, L/Sgt.; Close, John, Pte.; Coad, William Henry Mussell, Pte.; Coates, Matthew, Pte.; Coates, Robert Hamilton, A/C.S.M.; Coffey, William, Sgt.; Cole, Robert Hudson, Pte.; Cole, Millar, Sgt.; Coleman, Denis, Pte.; Colgan, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Colhoun, John, Pte.; Colleran, John, Pte.; Colligan, Joseph, Pte.; Compton, Anthony, Pte.; Conaghy, Thomas, Pte.; Connolly, James William, Pte.; Connolly, Edward, Pte.; Connolly, John, Pte.; Connor, David, Pte.; Connor, William, Pte.; Convill, Alexander, Pte.; Conway, Charles, Pte.; Conway, Michael, Pte.; Coogan, Thomas, Pte.; Cook, George, Pte.; Cook, Percy Jesse, Pte.; Cook, Reginald Tom Ravey, Pte.; Coombes, Frederick James, Pte.; Coppin, Arthur John, Pte.; Corrigan, Patrick, L/Cpl.; Cosgrove, John, Pte.; Cotter, James, Pte.; Courtney, Edward, Sgt.; Coventry, Robert, Pte.; Covey, Reginald Gilbert, Pte.; Coyne, Edward, Pte.; Craig, David, Pte.; Craig, James, L/Cpl.; Craig, John, Pte.; Craig, Thomas, Pte.; Craigie, John William Ruther-

Digitized by Google

ford, Pte.; Crang, Walter, Pte.; Cranston, George, Pte.; Crawford, Thomas, Pte.; Creany, Cecil, Cpl.; Cresswell, Thomas, Pte.; Crockett, Thomas, Pte.; Cromien, Lawrence, Pte.; Crooke, William Henry, Sgt.; Crookes, Edward, Pte.; Cross, William Harold, Pte.; Crossley, Leonard, Pte.; Crothers, Josiah, Pte.; Crowe, Charles, L/Cpl.; Crowe, William, Pte.; Crozier, James, Pte.; Crozier, William, Pte.; Cull, Bertie, L/Cpl.; Cullen, Frances, Pte.; Cullen, John, Pte.; Cullen, Stephen, Pte.; Cully, George, Pte.; Cummins, William, Pte.; Curran, David George, Pte.; Curran, Hugh, Pte.; Curran, John, Pte.; Curran, Joseph, Pte.; Currie, John, Pte.; Curry, Henry, Pte.; Curtain, James, Pte.; Curtin, Daniel, Pte.; Cushnahan, Thomas, Pte.

Dalton, Patrick, Pte.; Daly, Francis, Q.M.S.; Daly, George, Pte.; Daly, John Joseph, Pte.; Dalzell, Robert James, Pte.; Dane, James, Pte.; D'Arcy, Michael, C.Q.M.S.; Darragh, Henry, Pte.; Darragh, Thomas, Pte.; Davidson, William, Pte.; Davies, Martin R., Pte.; Dawson, John, Sgt.; Dawson, Thomas, Pte.; Delaney, James, Cpl.; Delaney, William, Pte.; Denning, George William, Pte.; Devenny, Patrick, Pte.; Devine, James, Cpl.; Devlin, John, Pte.; Devlin, John, Pte.; Devlin, John, Pte.; Devlin, Samuel, Pte.; Devlin, Thomas, Pte.; Diamond, Thomas, Pte.; Dillon, Hugh, Pte.; Diver, Joseph, C.S.M.; Dixon, Arthur, Pte.; Dixon, Edward, Pte.; Doak, Hugh, Pte.; Docherty, Alexander, Pte.; Docherty, James, Pte.; Docherty, John Hall, Pte.; Dodds, John, Pte.; Doey, Henry, Pte.; Doggart, James, A/Cpl.; Dogherty, John, A/C.Q.M.S.; Doherty, Charles, Pte.; Doherty, George, Pte.; Doherty, John, Pte.; Doherty, Joseph, Pte.; Doherty, Thomas, Pte.; Doherty, William, Pte.; Doherty, William John, Pte.; Dolan, William John, Pte.; Donaghey Bernard, Pte.; Donaghey, James, Pte., D.C.M.; Donaghy, Francis, Pte.; Donegan, Samuel, Pte.; Donegan, Thomas, Sgt.; Donnelly, Hugh, Pte.; Donnelly, James, Pte.; Donnelly, James Joseph, Pte.; Donnelly, William, L/Cpl.; Donohoe, William Thomas, Pte.; Donohoue, James, Pte.; Doohan, Manus, Pte.; Doonan, James, Pte., Doran, Thomas, Pte.; Dornan, George, Pte.; Dougan, William, Pte.; Douglas, Hugh, Pte.; Dowd, John, Pte.; Downey, Francis, Cpl.; Downey, John, Pte.; Doyle, Patrick, Pte.; Dring, Leonard Oliver, L/Cpl.; Duchemin, Charles Louis, Pte.; Duffy, Daniel, Pte.; Duffy, James, L/Cpl.; Duffy, John, Pte.; Duffy, Patrick, Pte.; Duggan, James, Pte.; Duncan, Joseph, Pte.; Dunne, Michael, Sgt.; Durham, George, L/Cpl.; Durkin, Thomas, Pte.; Dynes, David William, Pte.

Eccles, Francis, Pte.; Eckett, Charles Arthur, Pte.; Eckett, Philip, Pte.; Edmonds, George, Pte.; Edwards, Edward William, Pte.; Edwards John, Pte.; Edwards, William, Pte.; Edwards, William, Pte.; Elliott, Adam, Pte.; Elliott, Frederick John, Pte.; Elliott, Robert, Pte.; Ellis, Charles, Pte.; Eltoft, Charles, Dmr.; Embleton, Frederick, L/Cpl.; Emmett, Henry Edward, Pte.; English, Alexander, Pte.; English, Bernard, Pte.; English, Robert, Pte.; Ennis, Edward, Pte.; Errington, Thomas, Pte.; Espey, James, Pte.; Etherington, Frank Allison, Pte.; Evans, Henry, L/Cpl.; Evans, Henry Percy, Pte.; Evans, Isaac, Pte.; Evers, Frederick, L/Cpl.

Fairbridge, George, Pte.; Falconer, John, Pte.; Fallon, Hugh, Pte.; Fallon, Samuel, L/Cpl.;

Digitized by Google

Fannon, John, Pte.; Farmer, Nelson, L/Cpl.; Farnden, Guy Melville, L/Cpl.; Farrell, Joseph, Pte.; Farrell, Michael, Pte.; Farrel, Thomas, Pte., M.M.; Fegan, John, Pte.; Felton, Joseph, Pte.; Fenlon, Mathew, Dmr.; Fenwick, George, Pte.; Ferguson, James, Pte.; Ferguson, Robert, Pte.; Ferrie, James, Pte.; Ferris, Frank, Pte.; Ferris, William, Pte.; Fettes, George, Cpl.; Fielding, Richard Leach, Pte.; Filer, Reginald Albert, Pte.; Finlay, William John, Pte.; Fisher, John Douglas, Pte.; Fitzpatrick, Bernard, Pte.; Fitzpatrick, James, L/Cpl.; Fitzsimmons, William, Pte.; Fleming, John, Pte.; Fleming, Samuel, Pte.; Flood, Bernard, Pte.; Flood, William, Pte.; Flynn, Christopher, L/Cpl.; Flynn, Thomas, Pte.; Foley, Mark, Pte.; Foley, Victor, Pte.; Ford, Herbert Leon, Pte.; Ford, James, Pte.; Ford, Joseph Frederick, L/Cpl.; Ford, Martin, Pte.; Forshaw, Arthur, Pte.; Forsythe, Alexander, Pte.; Foster, Albert Edward, Pte.; Foster, Andrew, L/Cpl.; Foster, George, Sgt.; Fowler, George, Pte.; Fowles, William, Pte.; Fox, James, Pte.; Foy, John, Pte.; Francey, William, Pte.; Fraser, Alexander, Pte.; Freeburn, Alexander, L/Cpl.; Freemantle, Albert, Pte.; Fremlin, Albion Thomas, Pte.; Frost, John Patrick, Sgt.; Fulbrig, Thomas John, Pte., M.M.; Fulton, John James, Pte.; Furey, Thomas, Pte.

Galbraith, Hugh, L/Cpl.; Gallacher, James, Pte.; Gallagher, Anthony, Pte.; Gallagher, Daniel, Pte.; Gallagher, Edward, Pte.; Gallagher, James, Pte.; Gallagher, John, Cpl.; Gallagher, Joseph, Pte.; Gallagher, Joseph James, Pte.; Gallagher, Patrick, Pte.; Gallagher, Robert, Pte.; Gallagher, Thomas, Pte.; Gamble, Harry, Pte., D.C.M.; Gannon, William, Pte.; Gardner, William, Dmr.; Garrett, Robert, Pte.; Garrow, William James, Sgt.; Gay, George, Pte.; Gell, Evan Thomas Henry, Pte.; Geoghan, John, Pte.; Gibbons, Albert John, Pte.; Giblin, Charles, Sgt.; Giblin, Joseph, Pte.; Gibson, David, Pte.; Gibson, James, Pte.; Gibson, James, Pte.; Gibson, John, Pte.; Gibson, William, Pte.; Giles, Ernest William, Pte.; Gillen, James, Pte.; Gillen, John, Pte.; Gilliland, John, Pte.; Gilmore, Hugh, Pte.; Gilmore, John, Pte.; Gilmore, Patrick, Pte.; Gilmore, Thomas, Pte.; Gilroy, James, Pte.; Ginn, Robert, Sgt.; Ginn, William Henry, Sgt., D.C.M.; Girr, William, Pte.; Glackin, John, Pte.; Gledhill, Harry, Pte.; Glover, James, Pte.; Glenn, James, Pte.; Goldman, Samuel, Pte.; Gollop, Ernest, Pte.; Goodyer, Thomas Henry, Pte.; Goonan, Patrick, Pte.; Gordon, John, L/Cpl.; Gordon, Robert, Pte.; Gordon, William, Pte.; Gorman, Patrick, Pte.; Gorman, Robert, Pte.; Gornley, Thomas, Pte.; Gourley, Joseph Leo, L/Sgt.; Graham, Douglas, Pte.; Graham, James, Pte.; Graham, Jeremiah, Pte.; Graham, John, Pte.; Graham, William George, Pte.; Grant, Charles, Pte.; Grant, Roy Henry James, Pte.; Grant, William John, Pte.; Gray, David, Pte.; Gray, Thomas, Pte.; Green, Charles Frederick, L/Cpl.; Greenan, Edward, Pte.; Greene, William, Pte.; Greer, Arthur Joseph, L/Cpl.; Greer, Dennis, Pte.; Greer, Henry, Pte.; Greer, Robert, Pte.; Gregory, Thomas, R.S.M., D.C.M.; Grennan, Samuel, Pte.; Gribbon, George, Pte.; Grimes, Joseph, Pte.; Grimes, William, Pte.; Grimsdale, Edward, Pte.; Gunn, Denis, Pte.; Gunn, Isaac John, Sgt.; Guy, William Frederick, Pte.

Hadgraft, Albert Edward, Pte.; Hainey, William, Pte.; Hail, Ernest Henry, Pte.; Hall, Francis, L/Cpl.; Hall, James, Pte.; Hall, John Joseph, Pte.; Halferty, John Joseph, Pte.;

Digitized by Google

Halliday, John, Pte.; Hamill, Edward, Pte.; Hamill, Francis, Pte.; Hamill, James, Pte.; Hamilton, John, L/Cpl.; Hamilton, Patrick James, Pte.; Hamilton, Robert, Pte.; Hamilton, Thomas, Pte.; Hampsey, Thomas, Pte.; Hampton, Arthur, Pte.; Hancock, George Winnington, Pte.; Handy, William, Pte.; Handyside, John, Pte.; Hanlon, Luke, C.S.M.; Hanna, David, Pte.; Hanna, James, C.S.M.; Hanna, Robert, L/Cpl.; Hannan, Walter Charles, Pte.; Hanning, William, Pte.; Hanvey, Herbert, L/Cpl.; Harans, Henry, Pte.; Hardman, Robert, Pte.; Haren, Francis, Pte.; Hargroves, Arthur Charles, Pte.; Harkin, Charles, Pte.; Harley, James, Pte.; Harper, James, Pte.; Harris, John, Pte.; Harrison, Albert, Pte.; Harrison, Alfred Christopher, Pte.; Hart, Joseph, Pte.; Hart, Joseph, Pte.; Harte, John, L/Sgt.; Hartley, Ernest, Pte.; Hartwell, Henry Charles, Pte.; Harvey, Cecil Henry, Pte.; Harvey, John, Pte.; Haslar, William, Pte.; Haswell, Frank Herbert, Pte.; Hatfield, Joseph, Pte.; Hatrick, Alfred, Pte.; Haveron, Patrick Joseph, Pte.; Hawley, John, Pte.; Hawthorne, James, Sgt.; Hay, John, Pte.; Hayden, Hugh, Pte.; Hayes, Richard, Cpl.; Hayward, Henry, Pte.; Heap, Eric, Cpl.; Hearty, Michael, Pte.; Hedge, George Edward, Pte.; Hedge, Robert, L/Sgt.; Hegarty, John, Pte.; Hegarty, Robert, Pte.; Heggarty, Daniel, Pte.; Hehir, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Henderson, Herman Hewitt, L/Cpl.; Henderson, James, Pte.; Henderson, Neill, Pte.; Hendrick, Charles, Pte.; Hensby, James Reed, Pte.; Heron, Charles, L/Cpl.; Hewitt, George, Pte.; Higgins, Michael, Pte.; Hill, William, Pte.; Hill, William, Pte.; Hilton, Harry, Pte.; Hindmoor, Clifford, Pte.; Hobbs, Henry, Pte.; Hodge, Samuel, Pte.; Hodgen, James, Pte.; Hodges, Jack Nelson, Pte.; Hogan, Joseph, L/Cpl.; Hogan, Patrick, Pte.; Hogan, Samuel, Pte.; Hogan, William, Sgt.; Hood, Alexander Douglas, L/Sgt.; Hook, Albert Frederick, Pte.; Hope, Richard, Pte.; Horan, Michael, Pte.; Horan, William, Pte.; Hornegold, Frederick George, Sgt.; Hourigan, Thomas, Pte.; Houston, Alexander, Pte.; Houston, John, Pte.; Howard, Gilbert, Dmr.; Howstan, John, Pte.; Hughes, Herbert, Pte.; Hughes, John, Pte.; Hughes, Thomas Edward, Pte.; Hughes, William Thomas, Pte.; Hulme, Frederick, Pte.; Hulme, James, Pte.; Hume, William, Pte.; Hunter, Albert, Pte.; Hunter, Joseph, Pte.; Hutchinson, Alexander, Pte.; Hutchinson, Alexander, Pte.; Hutchinson, Frank, Pte.; Hutchinson, Robert Henry, Pte.; Hutton, Robert, L/Cpl.; Hutton, Thomas, Pte.; Hyndman, James, Pte.; Hyndman, John, Pte.; Hyndman, John, Pte.; Hyndsman, Robert, Pte.

Ingram, Christopher, Pte.; Irwin, Robert, Pte.

Jackson, Isaiah, Pte.; Jackson, James, Sgt., M.M.; James, Cecil, Cpl.; James, Rueben, Pte.; Jameson, Joseph John, Cpl.; Jamison, Robert, Pte.; Jarvis, Arthur, Pte.; Jeffrey, Christopher, Pte.; Jeffries, James, Pte.; Jenkins, Stanley, Pte.; Jenkins, William Edward, Cpl., M.M.; Jephcote, Christopher, Pte.; Johnston, David, Pte.; Johnston, George, Sgt.; Johnston, James, Pte.; Johnston, John, Pte.; Johnston, Joseph, Pte.; Johnston, Joseph, Pte.; Johnston, Thomas, Pte.; Johnstone, William Henry, Pte.; Johnstone, William, Pte.; Jones, George, Cpl.; Jones, Samuel, L/Cpl.; Jordan, Robert Alexander, Pte.; Joyce, Michael, Pte.; Juniper, Thomas, Pte.; Junk, Robert, Pte.

Digitized by Google

Kane, John M., Pte.; Kane, William, Pte.; Kay, Arthur, Pte.; Kearney, James, Pte.; Kearney, Patrick, Pte.; Keates, Frederick William, Pte.; Keaveney, Thomas, Pte.; Keay, David, Pte.; Kee, Samuel John, Pte.; Keeffe, Thomas, Pte.; Keegan, Owen, Pte.; Keely, Robert, Pte.; Kelly, James, Pte.; Kelly, John, Pte.; Kelly, Patrick, Pte.; Kelly, Robert, Pte.; Kelsey, Joseph, Pte.; Kelso, Thomas, Pte.; Kennedy, James, Pte.; Kennedy, John, Pte.; Kennedy, Joseph, Pte.; Kennedy, Joseph, Pte.; Kennedy, Patrick, Pte.; Kennedy, William, A/C.S.M.; Kennedy, William, Pte.; Kent, William George, Pte.; Kerr, George, Cpl.; Kerr, Richard, Pte.; Kiernan, William, L/Cpl.; King, Andrew, Pte.; King, Edward, Pte.; King, James, Pte.; King, James, Pte.; King, Joseph, Pte.; King, Joseph, L/Cpl.; King, William, Pte.; Kinkead, John, Pte.; Kirkham, Albert Henry, Pte.; Kirkland, Matthew James, Pte.; Kirkpatrick, David, L/Cpl.; Kittson, Robert William, Pte.; Knee, Ephraim Charles F., Pte.; Knight, Ernest Edward, Pte.; Knox, James, Pte.

Laidler, Ernest, Pte.; Laidler, William, Pte.; Lamb, George, Pte.; Langtry, Joseph, L/Cpl.; Largey, John, Pte.; Larkin, George, Pte.; Larkin, Thomas, Pte.; Larmour, Samuel, Pte.; Lea, Henry, Cpl.; Leckey, William Thomas, Pte.; Ledwidge, Francis, Edward, L/Cpl.; Lee, Albert, Cpl.; Lee, Herbert, Pte.; Lee, James, Cpl.; Leitch, William Alexander, Pte.; Leonard, George, Pte.; Letson, Robert, Pte.; Lewis, Archibald, Pte.; Lewis, James, Pte.; Lewis, Thomas, Cpl.; Liddy, James, Pte.; Lightbody, Robert, Pte.; Little, William George, Pte.; Loans, John, Pte.; Locke, Ernest C., Sgt., D.C.M.; Logan, George, Pte.; Logue, Hugh, Pte.; Logue, Phillip, L/Cpl.; Lonergan, Patrick, Pte.; Long, George, Pte.; Long, William, Pte.; Lott, Arthur, Pte.; Loughlin, John, Pte.; Loughrey, Edward Joseph, Pte.; Love, James, Pte.; Lowe, Richard, L/Cpl., M.M.; Luck, Arthur John, Pte.; Lumsden, Walter, Pte.; Luney, John Alexander, Pte.; Lusty, Henry George, Pte.; Lynch, James, Sgt.; Lynch, John, Pte.; Lynn, John, Pte.; Lynn, William James, Pte.; Lynskey, Peter, Pte.; Lyons, Michael, Pte.; Lyons, Robert, Pte.; Lyttle, William Thomas, L/Cpl.

McAfee, James, Pte.; McAleer, Joseph, Pte.; McAllister, Daniel, Pte.; McAnary, James, Pte., M.M.; McAneny, James, Pte.; McAnneny, Michael, Pte.; McArthur, Alexander, Pte.; McAtear, James, Cpl.; McAteer, Adam, Pte.; McBay, Alexander, Pte.; McBrearty, Michael, Pte.; McBride, Hugh, Pte.; McBride, John, Pte.; McBride, Joseph, A/Cpl.; McBrien, Thomas, Sgt.; McCabe, Philip, Pte.; McCafferty, Anthony, L/Cpl.; McCafferty, John, L/Cpl.; McCafferty, John, L/Cpl.; McCaffery, William, L/Cpl.; McCaffrey, Michael, Pte.; McCallister, Joseph, L/Cpl.; McCallum, Michael, Pte.; McCalmont, James, L/Cpl.; McCann, James, L/Cpl.; McCann, William, Pte.; McCardle, Thomas, Pte.; McCarron, Frank, Pte.; McCarter, Andrew, Pte.; McCarter, David, Pte.; McCarthy, John, Pte.; McCarthy, Michael, Pte.; McCaughey, Charles, L/Cpl.; McCaughey, Thomas, Pte.; McGavigan, Patrick, Pte.; McClay, William, Cpl., M.M.; McClean, David, Pte.; McClean, Thomas, Pte.; McCleary, William, Pte.; McClelland, William, Pte.; McClure, James Henry, Pte.; McColgan, Francis, Pte.; McColgan, Hugh, Pte.; McColgan, William, Pte.; McCollum, Thomas, Pte.; McCol-

Digitized by Google

lum, William, Pte.; McComb, Joseph, Pte.; McCormick, Bertram, Pte.; McCormick, Edward, Pte.; McCormick, Jackson, Pte.; McCormick, Thomas, Pte.; McCormick, Thomas, Pte.; McCoy, James Joseph, Pte.; McCracken, Samuel, Pte.; McCrory, Edward, Pte.; McCrory, Francis, Sgt.; McCrossan, John, Pte.; McCrossan, Patrick, Pte.; McCrossan, Robert James, A/Cpl.; McCue, Thomas, Pte.; McCullough, John, Pte.; McDade, James, Pte.; McDiarmid, William, Pte.; McDonald, Hugh, Pte.; McDonald, John, Pte.; McDonald, Thomas, Pte.; McDonnell, John, Pte.; McDowell, John, Pte.; McDowell, William, Cpl.; McElhatton, John, Pte.; McElhinney, Thomas, Pte.; McElroy, Robert, Pte.; McElwee, John, Pte.; McEnaney, Bernard, Pte.; McFadden, Hugh, Pte.; McFadden, Hugh, Pte.; McFarland, Albert, Pte.; McFarland, James, L/Cpl.; McFarland, James Joseph, Pte.; McFarland, John, Pte.; McFarlane, John, Pte.; McFarlane, John, Pte.; McFayden, John, Pte.; McFeeters, Patrick, Pte.; McGahey, John, Pte.; McGarry, Charles, Pte.; McGeary, Michael, Pte.; McGee, James, Pte.; McGee, William, Pte.; McGeown, Edward, Pte.; McGettigan, Denis, Pte.; McGharon, Francis, Pte.; McGhee, James, Pte.; McGill, John, Pte.; McGinley, Andrew, Pte.; McGinley, Thomas, Pte.; McGinniss, Frank, Pte.; McGinty, Patrick Joseph, Pte.; McGirr, Thomas, Pte.; McGivern, Thomas, Pte.; McGlinchey, Alexander, Pte.; McGlinchey, Charles, Pte.; McGonigle, David, C.S.M.; McGonigle, David, L/Cpl.; McGowan, Hugh, Pte.; McGowan, John, Pte.; McGowan, Patrick, Pte.; McGranaghan, Denis, Pte.; McGrath, Thomas, Pte.; McGreevy, Joseph, Pte.; McGregor, Ralph, Sgt., M.M.; McGrotty, James, Pte.; McGuigan, Henry, Pte.; McGuigan, Peter, Pte.; McGuiness, John, Pte., M.M.; McGuinness, Thomas, L/Cpl.; McGuire, Charles, Pte.; McGuire, Nassie, Pte.; McHugh, Charles John, Pte.; McIlhargy, John, Pte.; McIlreavey, Alexander, Pte.; McIlroy, David, Sgt.; McIlwrath, Matthew, L/Cpl.; McIntyre, Daniel, Pte.; McIvor, John Archibald, Pte.; McKean, Robert, Pte.; McKeary, John, Pte.; McKee, William, Pte.; McKelvey, Hugh, Sgt.; McKelvey, Sandy, L/Cpl.; McKenna, Denis, Pte.; McKenna, George, Pte.; McKenna, Henry, Pte.; McKenna, James, L/Cpl.; McKenna, James, Pte.; McKenna, Joseph, L/Sgt.; McKenzie, James, A/Cpl.; McKeown, Hugh, Pte.; McKeown, Robert, Sgt.; McKew, Edward J., A/Cpl.; McKinley, Robert, Pte.; McKirdy, Patrick, Pte.; McLaughlin, Alexander, Sgt.; McLaughlin, Hugh, Pte.; McLaughlin, James, Pte.; McLaughlin, John, Pte.; McLaughlin, Samuel, Pte.; McLaughlin, William, Pte.; McLean, Robert, Pte.; McLoughlin, John, Pte.; McLuskey, John, Pte.; McMahon, John, Pte.; McMahon, Robert, Pte.; McMahon, Thomas, Pte.; McMahon, William, L/Cpl.; McManus, Bernard, Cpl.; McManus, John, Pte.; McMeekin, Joseph, Pte.; McMenamin, John, Pte.; McMenamin, John Joseph, Cpl.; McMenamin, Patrick, Pte.; McMichael, George, Pte.; McMillan, Andrew, Pte.; McMinn, William James, Pte.; McMullan, Edward, Pte.; McMullan, George, Pte.; McMullan, James, Pte.; McMurdie, James, Pte.; McNally, James, Pte.; McNamee, Peter, Pte.; McNaught, David, Pte.; McNeill, Alexander, Pte.; McNeill, Joseph, Pte.; McNevison, James, Pte.; McNulty, James, Pte.; McPhillips, Thomas, Pte.; McQuade, Patrick, Pte.; McQuade, Patrick, Pte.; McQuoid, James, Cpl.; McShane, Peter, Pte.; McShane, Robert, Pte.; McShea, John Joseph, Pte.; McSherry, William, Pte.;

Digitized by Google

McSorley, Andrew, Pte.; McTeague, Stephen, Pte.; Mabin, George, Pte.; Mackesy, Robert, Pte.; Mackie, Ralph Alexander, Sgt.; Madden, Francis, Pte.; Magee, William, C.S.M., D.C.M.; Magill, John, Cpl.; Maguire, Francis, Pte.; Maguire, John, Pte.; Malcolm, Arthur, L/Cpl.; Mallet, John, L/Cpl.; Mallon, Edward, Pte.; Malloy, Patrick, Pte.; Mann, James, Pte.; Mapother, William, C.Q.M.S.; Markham, Alfred, Pte.; Marshall, James, Pte.; Marshall, Robert, Pte.; Marsland, George William, Pte.; Marston, David William, Pte.; Martin, Harold, Pte.; Martin, Joseph, Pte.; Martin, Leslie, Pte.; Martin, Matthew, Pte.; Martin, Robert, Cpl.; Martin, Thomas, Pte., D.C.M.; Mason, William, L/Cpl.; Mason, William John, Pte.; Mattingley, Frank, Pte.; Maule, Robert Wm., Pte.; Maxwell, Nicholas, Pte.; Maynes, Alexander, Pte.; Mayse, John, Pte.; Meenagh, Lewis, Pte.; Melville, William, Sgt.; Meneilly, James, Sgt.; Merry, William John, Pte.; Millar, James, Cpl.; Millar, William, Pte.; Miller, George, L/Cpl.; Miller, Hugh Drummond, L/Cpl.; Miller, William, Pte.; Milligan, Richard, Pte.; Milliken, Thomas, Pte.; Milmoe, James, L/Cpl.; Miloy, James, Pte.; Minds, Thomas, Pte.; Minnis, Andrew, Pte.; Mitchell, James, Pte.; Mitchell, Samuel, Pte.; Mitchell, William, Pte.; Modler, Robert, C.S.M.; Monaghan, James, Pte.; Monaghan, James Joseph, Pte.; Monteith, Robert, Pte.; Montgomery, William, Pte.; Moody, Leslie Herbert, Pte.; Moon, Thomas William, Pte.; Mooney, Daniel, Pte.; Mooney, Patrick, Pte.; Moore, Archibald, Sgt.; Moore, James Henry, Pte.; Moore, John Thomas, Pte.; Moore, Louis, Pte.; Moore, Walter Henry, Pte.; Moore, William, John, Pte.; Moorehead, Joseph, Pte.; Moran, John, Pte.; Moreland, Thomas, Pte.; Morgan, Francis, Pte.; Morgan, Robert, Sgt.; Morris, John, Pte.; Morris, William, Pte.; Morrison, John George, Cpl.; Morrison, Patrick, Pte.; Morrison, Thomas, Pte.; Morrison, William John, Cpl.; Morton, John, L/Cpl.; Mulholland, Walter, Pte.; Mullan, Joseph, Pte.; Mullen, James, Sgt.; Mullen, James, Pto.; Mullen, Patrick, Pte.; Mulligan, John, Pte.; Mulrine, John, Pte.; Munn, William, Pte.; Murdock, James, L/Cpl.; Murdock, James, Pte.; Murdock, William Henry, Sgt.; Murphy, Archibald, L/Cpl.; Murphy, Bernard, Pte.; Murphy, Hugh, Pte.; Murphy, John, Pte.; Murphy, Martin, Pte.; Murphy, Patrick, Pte.; Murphy, Patrick, Pte.; Murphy, William, Pte.; Murphy, William, Pte.; Murray, Henry, Pte.; Murray, Henry King, L/Cpl.; Murray, James, Pte.; Murray, John, Pte.; Murray, Joseph, Pte.; Murray, Thomas, L/Sgt.; Murray, Thomas, Pte.; Murtagh, James, Pte.; Murtagh, John, Pte.; Myles, Richard, Pte.

Naylor, William Holt, Pte.; Neeson, Charles, Sgt.; Neeson, Joseph, Pte.; Neill, Edmund, Pte.; Neill, William, Pte.; Neill, William, Pte.; Nelis, Robert, Pte.; Nelson, John, Pte.; Nelson, Levi, Pte.; Nesbitt, Samuel, Pte.; Nevin, Daniel, Pte.; Newman, Henry William, Pte.; Newson, Charles, Pte.; Newton, Ernest, Pte.; Nicholls, Harold, Pte.; Nicholson, Harry, L/Cpl.; Nixon, Thomas, Pte.; Noad, Charles Shears, L/Cpl.; Noble, Robert, L/Cpl.; Noble, Thomas, Sgt.; Nolan, Laurence, Pte.; Nolan, Michael, Sgt.; Nolan, Patrick, Pte.; Norris, William, Pte.; Nugent, Robert, Pte.; Nuttall, William, Pte.

Oates, Patrick James, Sgt.; O'Brien, Denis, Pte.; O'Connell, John Pte.; O'Donnell, William,

Digitized by Google

Pte.; O'Donnell, William Thomas, Pte.; O'Hanlon, Patrick, Pte.; O'Hare, Bernard, Pte.; O'Kane, Francis, Pte.; Oliver, James Gilchrist, Pte.; O'Loan, John, Pte.; O'Neill, Charles, Pte.; O'Neill, Daniel, L/Cpl., D.C.M.; O'Neill, James, Pte.; O'Neill, John, Pte.; O'Neill, Peter, Pte.; O'Neill, William, Pte.; Organ, Henry Charles, Pte.; Ott, Albert, L/Cpl.; Owers, Joseph, Pte.

Palmer, Arthur, Pte.; Parke, Daniel, L/Cpl.; Parker, Joseph, Pte.; Parker, William, L/Cpl.; Parkhill, Robert, Pte.; Parkhill, Thomas, Sgt.; Parkin, Charles, Cpl.; Parkin, William, Pte.; Parkins, Elijah, Pte.; Parks, Frank Ewart, Pte.; Parks, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Parry, Frederick, L/Cpl.; Parry, Walter Charles, Pte.; Paton, Henry John, Pte.; Patterson, Robert, Pte.; Patterson, William, Pte.; Patton, Samuel, L/Cpl.; Payne, George, Pte.; Payne, Sydney, Pte.; Peacock, Robert, Pte.; Pearce, William Nelson, Pte.; Pearson, Alfred George, Sgt.; Pearson, John, Pte.; Peebles, John, Pte.; Pegg, William George, Pte.; Pelan, Christie, Pte.; Penman, James, Pte.; Peoples, Matthew, Sgt.; Perry, Frederick, Pte.; Petty, Michael, Pte.; Phelan, Frank, L/Cpl.; Philbin, John, Pte.; Phillips, David, Pte.; Phillips, James, Pte.; Phillips, Joseph Thomas, Pte.; Philpott, William Henry, Pte.; Pickering, George, Pte.; Pitt, James Herbert, Pte.; Pitt, Sydney James, Pte.; Plumb, Richard, L/Cpl.; Plunkett, Patrick, Pte.; Pollan, Michael, Pte.; Porter, Archibald, Pte.; Porter, James, Pte.; Porter, John, Pte.; Pootes, Robert, Pte.; Potter, George Henry, Pte.; Powers, William, Pte.; Pratt, George, Pte.; Pratt, Thomas, Pte.; Preece, Albert, Sgt.; Prest, Richard, Pte.; Preston, Richard, Pte.; Price, Hugh Bernard, Pte.; Price, Oswald William, L/Cpl.; Price, Patrick, Pte.; Proudfoot, William, Pte.; Provan, David, Pte.; Pucill, James H., A/Cpl.; Pyatt, Cyril, Cpl.; Pye, James, L/Cpl.

Quigley, David, Pte.; Quinn, James Adam, Pte.

Racey, Edward, Sgt., M.M.; Rafferty, John, Pte.; Rafferty, Peter, Pte.; Ramsey, James, Pte.; Ramsey, John, Cpl.; Rankin, William, Pte.; Ratcliffe, Francis Joseph, Pte.; Reddy, John, Pte.; Redshaw, William Henry, L/Cpl.; Reed, Thomas William, L/Cpl.; Reed, William, Pte.; Regan, Joseph, Pte.; Reid, George, Sgt.; Reid, James, Pte.; Reid, Richard, Cpl.; Reid, Samuel James, Pte.; Reilly, William, Pte.; Rennie, James, Pte.; Reynolds, Francis James, Pte.; Reynolds, Michael, Pte.; Rhone, Peter, Pte.; Rice, Joseph, Pte.; Rich, William James, Pte.; Richman, William, Pte.; Richmond, Samuel, Pte.; Ridge, William, Pte.; Ridlington, Percy Gordon, L/Cpl.; Riley, Joseph Valentine, Pte.; Riley, William, Pte.; Riordan, Joseph, Pte.; Ritchie, James, Pte.; Roberts, Ernest, Pte.; Roberts, John Henry, Pte.; Robinson, George, Pte.; Robinson, Sinclair, Pte.; Robinson, William James, Pte.; Robson, Philip Lowry, Pte.; Rodgers, James Joseph, L/Cpl.; Roe, Charles William, Sgt., D.C.M., M.M.; Rogers, Thomas, Pte.; Rooney, Frederick, Pte.; Rooney, John, Pte.; Roper, George Frederick, Pte.; Rose, Thomas, Pte.; Rosenberg, George, Pte.; Ross, James, Pte.; Ross, William, Pte.; Roulston, James, L/Sgt., M.M.; Rowan, William George, L/Cpl.; Rowley, Frederick Arthur, Pte.; Rowley, Joseph William, A/Cpl.; Ruddell, William Alexander, Pte.; Rush, Frank, Pte.; Russell, Alexander, Pte.; Russell,

Digitized by Google

James, Pte.; Russell, Livingstone, Pte.; Russell, Thomas, Pte.; Rutter, John William, Pte.; Ryan, John, Pte.

Sandes, David, Pte.; Sands, Peter, Pte.; Sargent, William Henry, Pte.; Savage, John, Pte.; Scanlon, James, Pte.; Scott, Joseph, Pte.; Scott, William, Pte.; Scully, John, Pte.; Sear, Charles, Pte.; Seeds, Thomas, Pte.; Sefton, John, Pte.; Semple, Joseph, Pte.; Semple, Robert, Pte.; Semple, Thomas, Pte.; Seville, Albert, Pte.; Shannon, Edward, Pte.; Sharman, Robert, Pte.; Shattock, William Henry, Pte.; Shaw, Arthur, Dmr.; Shaw, David George, L/Cpl.; Sheppard, Ralph Clements, L/Cpl.; Sheridan, John, Pte.; Sherwood, John James, Pte.; Shields, William, Pte.; Shires, John, Pte.; Shore, Thomas, Pte.; Short, Robert, Pte.; Shortt, Alfred, Pte.; Shute, James, Cpl., M.M.; Sidley, William, Pte.; Simpson, Lindsay, L/Cpl.; Simpson, William, Pte.; Simpson, William, Pte.; Sinclair, Edward, Pte., D.C.M.; Siney, Charles T., L/Sgt.; Skiffington, Alexander, Pte.; Skipsey, Harry, Pte.; Slavin, Frank, L/Cpl.; Slevin, John, Pte.; Sloan, William, Pte.; Sly, William, Pte.; Small, Joseph Henry, Pte.; Smith, Cecil, Pte.; Smith, Frederick Charles, Pte.; Smith, Hugh, Pte.; Smith, James, Pte.; Smith, James Henry, Pte.; Smith, James William, Pte.; Smith, John, Pte.; Smith, John, Pte.; Smith, John, Pte.; Smith, John Edward, Pte., M.M.; Smith, Joseph, Pte.; Smith, Sidney, Pte.; Smyth, James J., Pte.; Somers, Patrick, Pte.; Spalding, Albert William, Cpl.; Spears, Alexander, Pte.; Spence, David, Pte.; Spillane, Samuel, Pte.; Steane, Charles, Pte.; Stevens, Hugh, Pte.; Stevenson, Hugh, Pte.; Stevenson, James, Pte.; Stevenson, Joseph, ; Stevenson, William, Pte.; Stewart, William, A/C.S.M., M.M.; Stingemore, Archibald John, L/Cpl.; Stobart, James, L/Cpl.; Stone, Frank, Pte.; Stower, Ernest John, Pte.; Strain, Alexander, Pte.; Strain, James, Pte.; Straker, Henry, Pte.; Streeter, John, Pte.; Sullivan, Patrick, Pte.; Summerlin, Arthur, Pte.; Summers, Frank, Cpl.; Sutton, Joseph, Pte.; Sweeney, Charles, Cpl.; Symington, Robert, Pte.

Tague, Owen, Pte.; Taylor, Albert Edgar, Pte.; Taylor, Dominic, Pte.; Taylor, John, Pte.; Taylor, Robert, Pte.; Teaney, William, Pte.; Tearle, John Henry, L/Sgt.; Telford, William, Pte.; Terrell, Arthur, Pte.; Thomas, James, Pte.; Thompson, David, Pte.; Thompson, Edward, Pte.; Thompson, Edward, Pte.; Thompson, Edward John, Pte.; Thompson, Frederick, Pte.; Thompson, Frederick, L/Cpl.; Thompson, Hugh James, Pte.; Thompson, James, Pte.; Thompson, James, Sgt., D.C.M., M.M.; Thompson, James Davis, Pte.; Thompson, Robert James, L/Cpl.; Thompson, Thomas, L/Sgt.; Thompson, William, Pte.; Thompson, William, Pte.; Thompson, William, L/Cpl.; Thomson, William, Pte.; Thoroughgood, Thomas, Pte.; Tohill, Francis, Pte.; Toland, Michael, Pte.; Tomasin, William John, Bdmn.; Toole, John, Pte.; Toye, John Vincent, Pte.; Tracey, Francis, Pte.; Trainer, James, Pte.; Travers, Michael, Pte.; Tubb, James Leicester, Sgt.; Tugwell, William, Pte.; Turbitt, David, Pte.; Turner, Francis Lionel, Cpl.; Turner, George, Pte.; Twyford, Harry, Pte.; Tylor, William, Pte.; Tyndall, William, Pte.; Tyrie, Colin Campbell, Pte.; Tyte, Harry George, Pte.

Underdown, David, Pte.

Digitized by Google

Vance, William, L/Cpl.; Veysey, John, Pte.

Waddell, Samuel John, Cpl.; Waggott, Thomas, Pte.; Wagland, George, L/Cpl.; Wallace, Alfred James, L/Cpl.; Wallace, Arthur, Pte.; Walls, George, Pte.; Walsh, David, Pte.; Walsh, Francis, Cpl.; Walsh, Robert, Pte.; Warburton, Fred, Pte.; Ward, James, Pte.; Ward, William John, Pte.; Ward, William, L/Cpl.; Warner, James, A/Sgt.; Waterworth, Thomas, L/Cpl., M.M.; Watson, George A., Cpl.; Watson, John Joseph, L/Cpl.; Watson, Joseph, Cpl., M.M.; Watt, Robert, Cpl.; Waugh, Hugh Henry, C.S.M., D.C.M.; Waugh, John George, L/Cpl.; Weatherburn, Thomas Edward, Pte.; Weighill, Cyril, Pte.; Weir, Edward Alexander, Sgt.; Weir, James, Pte.; Weir, John, Cpl.; Wells, Albert Oswald, Pte.; Westley, John Usher, Pte.; Whalley, Frederick, Pte.; Wheeler, Alfred, Pte.; White, Alfred, Sgt.; White, Arthur, L/Cpl.; White, John, Pte.; White, Robert, Pte.; Whitley, James, Pte.; Whitley, John, Pte.; Whitmarsh, John Thomas, Pte.; Wilkinson, John, Pte.; Wilkinson, John, Pte.; Williams, Daniel, Pte.; Williams, Robert, Pte.; Williams, Thomas, Pte., M.M.; Williams, Wallace, Pte.; Williams, William, Pte.; Williams, William, Pte.; Williamson, Allan, Pte.; Willmott, William Charles, A/C.S.M.; Willson, Frederick, Pte.; Wilson, Henry, Pte.; Wilson, James, Pte.; Wilson, Joseph, L/Cpl.; Wilson, Robert, Pte.; Wilson, Robert Henry, Pte.; Wood, Reginald Oliver, Cpl.; Wood, Robert Richard, Pte; Woods, Patrick, Pte.; Woodrow, Robert, Pte.; Wright, Alexander, Pte.; Wright, John, Pte.; Wright, Joseph, Pte.

Yates, Charles, Pte.; Yeomans, Albert, Pte.; Young, Arthur, Pte.; Young, Edward, Pte.; Young, Herbert, Pte.; Young, James Wm., Pte.; Young, John, Pte.

2ND BATTALION.

Adams, Dominick, Pte.; Adams, Thomas, Cpl.; Ardcock, Frank, L/Sgt.; Airey, David Henry, Pte.; Allen, Joseph, L/Cpl.; Allen, Joseph Henry, Pte.; Allison, Ernest, Pte.; Amas, George Frederick, C.S.M.; Anderson, Archibald, Pte.; Anderson, Bowie, Pte.; Anderson, James Joseph, Pte.; Anderson, Richardson, Pte.; Anderson, Robert, Pte.; Anderson, William, Pte.; Ansell, Harwood Eldred, A/Sgt.; Arbuckle, Robert, Sgt.; Arbuthnot, John, Pte.; Archer, John, Pte.; Archer, John, Pte.; Armstrong, Alexander, Pte.; Armstrong, John, Pte.; Armstrong, Thomas, A/L/Cpl.; Ashfield, Joseph, Pte.; Ashworth, John Charles, Pte.; Atkinson, John Mercier, Pte.; Averall, Robert, Pte.; Ayer, George, Cpl.

Bacon, John James Ballintyne, Pte.; Bailie, James, Pte.; Baird, Andrew, Pte.; Baird, James, Pte.; Barker, John Ignatius, Pte.; Baldrick, James, Pte.; Ballantine, William, Pte.; Banks, James, L/Cpl.; Banks, Maurice Lawson, L/Cpl.; Barnes, John Henry, Pte.; Barnes, William, Pte.; Barton, Patrick, Pte.; Bath, Henry John, Pte.; Bathford, Harry, Sgt., D.C.L.I.; Baxter, George, Pte.; Baxter, Harry, Pte.; Baxter, John, Pte.; Baxter, Percy, Pte.; Baxter, Richard, Pte.; Beattie, Robert, Pte.; Bell, Benjamin, Pte.; Bell, Joseph, Pte.; Bell, Thomas, Pte.; Benson, Michael, Pte.; Berry, Alexander, Pte.; Berry, James, Cpl.; Bickerton, Arnold James, L/Cpl.; Bingham, Samuel, Pte.; Birnie, Robert, Pte.; Birrell, Henry,

Digitized by Google

Pte.; Bishop, Charles Alfred, Pte.; Black, John, Pte.; Black, William Wesley, Pte.; Blackwood, James, Pte.; Blair, James, Pte.; Blessing, Patrick, L/Cpl.; Body, Walter, Pte.; Bonner, John, Pte.; Bonner, Patrick, Pte.; Bonner, William, Pte.; Bowe, James, Pte.; Bowman, Samuel, Pte.; Boyce, Hugh, Pte.; Boyd, Robert, Pte.; Boyd, Robert James, Pte.; Boyle, James, Pte.; Boyle, Patrick, Pte.; Brace, William John, L/Cpl.; Bradley, Joseph, Pte.; Bradley, Michael, Cpl.; Bradshaw, Joseph, Pte.; Branagh, Robert, Pte.; Brandon, Francis, Pte.; Bratton, Albert Augustus, Pte.; Brunning, Albert Henry, Pte.; Bryant, Leonard, Bd./Sgt.; Bryson, Patrick, Pte.; Buchanan, Thomas, Pte.; Burgin, Charles, Sgt.; Burke, John, Pte.; Burke, Thomas, Pte.; Burns, Peter, Pte.; Burns, Thomas, Pte.; Burnside, James, Pte.; Bushell, Frank Henry, Cpl.; Brawley, Joseph, Pte.; Bray, Albert, Pte.; Breen, Owen, Pte.; Brent, George, Pte.; Brighton, Horace, Sgt.; Broadhead, Joseph Hedley, L/Cpl.; Brocklehurst, Arthur Charles, Pte.; Brogan, Daniel, Pte.; Brogan, Denis, Pte.; Brolly, William John, A/Cpl.; Brooks, George, Pte.; Brooks, Robert, Pte.; Brooks, William Davidson, Pte.; Broughton, Arthur, Pte.; Brown, Charles William, Pte.; Brown, Daniel, Pte.; William James, Pte.; Brown, John, Pte.; Brown, Patrick, Pte.; Brown, Thomas, Pte.; Browne, George, Pte.; Browne, James, Pte.; Byrne, Corelius, Pte.

Caine, George, Pte.; Cairns, John, Sgt.; Cairns, Wilson, Pte.; Campbell, Alfred John, Pte.; Campbell, Andrew, Pte.; Campbell, Andrew, Pte.; Campbell, Henry, Pte.; Campbell, James, Pte.; Campbell, James, Pte.; Campbell, Patrick, L/Cpl.; Campbell, William Lawrence, C.S.M.; Canning, Patrick, Sgt.; Cairey, James, L/Cpl.; Carinduff, Valentine, Pte.; Carlin, John, Pte.; Carr, Cecil Barton, Pte.; Carr, James, Pte.; Carter, Andrew, Pte.; Carty, John, Sgt.; Casey, Bernard, Pte.; Casey, Samuel, Pte.; Casey, Sidney, Pte.; Cassidy, Charles, Pte.; Cassidy, John, Pte.; Caterson, Hugh, Pte.; Caulwell, Michael, Pte.; Cavanagh, Francis, Pte.; Caves, Edward, Pte.; Charles, Arthur Leonard, Pte.; Clancey, Michael, Pte.; Clark, James, Pte.; Clarke, William, Pte.; Clemow, John Henry, Pte.; Codling, Alfred John, Pte.; Coid, Andrew, Pte.; Colclough, William, Pte.; Cole, Frederick Arthur, Pte.; Coleman, Edward, Pte.; Coleman, John, Pte.; Collier, Robert, Pte.; Collins, David, Pte.; Collins, Francis, Pte.; Collins, John, Pte.; Colville, William, L/Cpl.; Conaghan, Charles, Pte.; Conaghan, Charles, Pte.; Conaghan, Patrick, Pte.; Conisbee, George Stanley, Pte.; Connolly, Arthur Joseph, Pte.; Connor, George, Pte.; Connor, Thomas, Cpl.; Conway, John Joseph, Pte.; Cooper, Horace P., Pte.; Corey, Patrick, Pte.; Corken, Phillip, Pte.; Costello, Joseph, Pte.; Coster, Edward Alfred, Pte.; Cotton, William, Pte.; Couchman, Charles Edward, Pte.; Cousins, James, Pte.; Cowan, George, Pte.; Coyle, Patrick, Pte.; Craig, David, Pte.; Cramphorn, Walter Charles, C.S.M.; Crampsey, Michael, Pte.; Crawford, Thomas, Pte.; Cree, Samuel, Sgt.; Creighton, John, Pte.; Crilly, Joseph, C.S.M.; Crogan, Richard Ernest, Sgt.; Cronin, William, Pte.; Crooke, Thomas Richard, Pte.; Cross, Joseph, Pte.; Crossey, Charles, Pte.; Cullen, Patrick, Pte.; Cullen, Thomas, Pte.; Culligan,

Digitized by Google

Thomas, Pte.; Cumming, James, Pte.; Cunningham, John, Pte.; Cunningham, Robert, Pte.; Cunningham, Samuel, Pte.; Curren, Daniel, Pte.; Currie, John, Pte.; Curry, William John, Pte.; Cuthbert, Patrick, Pte.

Dalzell, James, Pte.; Davenport, Emmet, Pte.; Davidson, Frederick, Pte.; Davies, Arthur, Pte.; Davies, Benjamin, Pte.; Davies, Frank, L/Cpl.; Davies, Thomas, A/Cpl.; Davis, James, Pte.; Dawe, William C., L/Cpl.; Deane, Joseph, L/Cpl.; Deans, David, Pte.; Deary, William, Pte.; Deery, Patrick, Pte.; Delaney, Charles, Pte.; Dempsey, Hugh, Pte.; Deveney, William, Pte.; Devine, Archibald, Pte.; Devine, Michael, Pte.; Devlin, James, Pte.; Dickson, John, L/Sgt.; Dickson, William Richard, Pte.; Dillon, Denis, Pte.; Dillon, John, Pte.; Diver, Thomas, L/Cpl., M.M.; Dixon, Robert James, Pte.; Doak, Joseph, Sgt.; Dobbin, David, Pte.; Docherty, Henry, Pte.; Doherty, Charles, Pte.; Doherty, Frank, Pte.; Doherty, Hugh, Pte.; Doherty, John, L/Cpl.; Doherty, Michael, Pte.; Doherty, Neil, Pte.; Doherty, Patrick, L/Cpl.; Doherty, Thomas, Pte.; Doherty, William, Pte.; Dolan, Michael, Pte.; Donaghey, George, Sgt.; Donaldson, David, Cpl.; Donaldson, Henry Victor Sidney, Cpl.; Donaldson, John, Pte.; Donnelly, James, L/Cpl.; Donnelly, Joseph, Pte.; Donnelly, Maurice, Pte.; Donnelly, Patrick, Pte.; Donnelly, Patrick, Pte.; Donnelly, Patrick Joseph, L/Cpl.; Donnelly, Thomas, Pte.; Donnelly, William, Pte.; Dooley, Robert, L/Cpl.; Dornan, John, Pte.; Dornan, Robert, Pte.; Douglas, George, Pte.; Dowey, Thomas, Sgt.; Downs, John, Drm.; Doyle, Michael, Pte.; Doyle, Patrick, Pte.; Doyle, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Drain, David, Pte.; Duffey, James, Pte.; Duffey, John, Pte.; Duggan, Charles Joseph, Cpl.; Duggan, John, Pte.; Duncan, William, Pte.; Dunkley, Arthur Henry, Pte.; Dunlop, Robert, Pte.; Dunn, Hugh, Pte.; Dunn, John, Pte.; Dunne, John, Pte.; Dyer, James, Pte.; Dysart, James S., Pte.

Earle, Charles, Pte.; Edens, James, Pte.; Edgar, Harold, Pte.; Edmondson, William, Pte.; Edney, Norman, Pte.; Egleton, Robert William, Pte.; Elderton, Oscar, Pte.; Elliott, Jack, Pte.; Elliott, William Robert, Pte.; Ellis, Frederick Oswald, Pte.; Ellis, Sidney, Pte.; Ellison, Thomas, Pte.; Emanuel, Moss, L/Cpl.; Emmet, Albert, Pte.; Enson, Richard William W., Pte.; Erwin, James, Pte.; Evans, Samuel, Pte.; Ewart, John, Pte.; Ewings, William John, Pte.

Fair, William, Pte.; Falls, Robert, Pte.; Farrell, Edward, Pte.; Farren, William James, Pte.; Fawcett, Harry, Pte.; Fawcett, Thomas, Pte.; Feeney, William, Pte.; Fenwick, Arthur C., Pte.; Ferguson, Frank, Pte.; Ferguson, James, Pte.; Finlay, Alexander, Pte.; Finlay, David, Pte.; Finlay, Robert, Pte.; Finnie, Joseph, Pte.; Fitzpatrick, Steven, Pte.; Fleming, James, Pte.; Fleming, James, Cpl.; Floyd, Ernest Clifton, L/Cpl.; Flynn, Daniel, Pte.; Foley, Joseph, Pte.; Forbes, William, Pte.; Ford, James, Pte.; Foss, Arthur, Pte.; Foss, Thomas, Pte.; Foster, George, Pte.; Foster, George, Sgt.; Foster, Samuel, Pte.; Fowles, Robert, Pte.; Fox, James, Pte.; Frame, Alfred, Pte.; Francey, James, Pte.; Francey, Thomas, Pte.; Francis, William, Pte.; Frazer, Robert, Pte.; Freel, William John, Pte.; Friel, Charles, Pte.; Friel, Patrick, Pte.; Fullerton, Henry, Pte.;

Digitized by Google

Furfey, Patrick Pte.; Fulton, James, L/Sgt.

Gallagher, Alexander, Pte.; Gallagher, Bernard, Pte.; Gallagher, Edward, Pte.; Gallagher, James, Pte.; Gallagher, John, Pte.; Gallagher, John, Pte.; Gallagher, Patrick, Pte.; Gallagher, Patrick, Pte.; Gallagher, Robert, Pte.; Gallagher, Thomas, Pte.; Gallagher, Thomas, Pte.; Gamble, John, L/Cpl.; Garrity, James, Pte.; Garry, Joseph, Pte.; Gault, David, Pte.; Gavin, Hugh, Pte.; Gaynor, Joseph, Sgt.; Gentles, William, Pte.; Gibson, Patrick, Pte.; Gibson, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Gilchrist, John James, Pte.; Gilfillan, David, Pte.; Gillespie, John, Pte.; Gilmore, Daniel, Pte.; Gilmore, Hugh, Pte.; Gilmore, James, L/Cpl.; Gilmore, Joseph, Pte.; Glasgow, William, Pte.; Gleghorn, William, Cpl.; Goan, James, Pte.; Godsall, Arthur Ernest, Pte.; Goligher, John, Pte.; Goodfellow, Patrick, Pte.; Gordon, Charles, Pte.; Gordon, David, Pte.; Gordon, George, Pte.; Gordon, John, Pte.; Gordon, Thomas, Pte.; Graham, George, Pte.; Graham, George, Pte.; Graham, James, Pte.; Graham, Robert, Pte.; Graham, Robert, Pte.; Graham, William, Pte.; Gray, Henry, Pte.; Gray, Louis, Pte.; Gray, Patrick, Pte.; Gray, Samuel, Pte.; Gray, William Francis, Pte.; Green, Edward, Pte.; Green, James, Pte.; Greer, Robert James, Sgt.; Greener, Joseph, Pte.; Greenhill, Alexander, Pte.; Gribbon, Hugh, Pte.; Guest, Ernest Henry, Pte.

Hamill, Thomas, Pte.; Hamilton, Alec. James, Pte.; Hamilton, James, Pte.; Hamilton, Robert, Pte.; Hamilton, Thomas, Pte.; Hamilton, William, L/Cpl.; Hanley, John Joseph, Pte.; Hannan, James, L/Cpl.; Hannigan, Hugh, Pte.; Harding, Leonard James, Pte.; Hare, John Reginald, Pte.; Harkins, John, Pte.; Harkinson, Henry Harry, Pte.; Harley, Denis, Pte.; Harmes, Andrew, Pte.; Harper, Hugh, Pte.; Harrigan, Mark, Pte.; Harrison, James, Pte.; Hart, William, Pte.; Harte, John, Pte., M.M.; Harvey, William John, Pte.; Hatton, Alfred, Pte.; Haughey, John, Pte.; Haverly, James, Pte.; Heaney, John, Pte; Hegarty, William, Pte.; Hegarty, William, Pte.; Henderson, James, Pte.; Henney, Andrew, Pte.; Henning, George, Pte.; Henry, John, Pte.; Henry, Joseph, Pte.; Henry, Patrick, Pte.; Henry, Walker, Pte.; Hepples, Frederick, Pte.; Herbinson, James, L/Cpl.; Herdman, William George, Pte.; Herlihan, John, Pte.; Hermon, James, L/Cpl.; Herron, Michael, Pte.; Hetherington, James, Pte.; Hicks, Andrew, Pte.; Higgins, Patrick Joseph, Pte.; Higginson, William, Pte.; Higney, Maurice, Pte.; Hill, Michael, Pte.; Hill, Robert Henry, Pte.; Hill, Walter Charles, Pte.; Hodge, Leon Percy, Pte.; Holderness, Harry, Pte.; Holmes, Joseph, Pte.; Holmes, Stanley Samuel, Pte.; Home, Ernest Frederick, Pte.; Hookway, Joseph James, Pte.; Hopkirk, Sidney, Sgt.; Horgan, Thomas Michael, Sgt.; Horne, Henry, George, Cpl.; Houlton, John Henry, Pte.; Houston, Charles, Cpl.; Houston, Leslie, Pte.; Howe, Henry George, L/Sgt.; Hoy, Samuel, Pte.; Hoynes, James, Pte.; Hudson, Francis, Pte.; Hughes, Bertie, Pte.; Hughes, Francis, Pte.; Hull, John, Pte.; Hulme, Thomas, Pte.; Humphrey, William, Pte.; Hunt, Henry Thomas, Cpl.; Hutchinson, William, Pte.; Hutchinson, William, L/Cpl.; Hutton, James, Pte.

Digitized by Google

Ingram, James, Pte.; Ireland, George, Sgt.; Irvine, John Edward, Pte.

Jackson, Alfred Ernest, C.S.M.; James, Albert Thomas, Pte.; James, Charles S. H., Pte.; James, Joseph, Pte.; James, Reginald W., Pte.; Jamieson, Alexander, Pte.; Jeremy, Frederick, Pte.; Johnson, John Edward, Pte.; Johnson, Joseph, Pte.; Johnston, James, Pte.; Johnston, John Robert, L/Cpl.; Johnston, William, Pte.; Johnston, William, Pte.; Johnston, William, Pte.; Jones, Alfred, Pte.; Jones, Frederick, Pte.; Jones, William, Pte.; Jordan, John, Pte.; Joyce, John, Pte.

Kane, David, Pte.; Kane, David James, Pte.; Kane, Samuel, Pte.; Kavanagh, James, Pte.; Kayes, George, Pte.; Kealey, Thomas, Pte.; Kearns, Hugh John, L/Cpl.; Keay, Robert Reginald, Pte.; Keen, Harry, Pte.; Keenan, Joseph, Pte.; Keene, Michael, Pte.; Keevil, Fred C., Pte.; Kelly, Charles, Pte.; Kelly, Denis, Pte.; Kelly, Edward, Pte.; Kelly, Hugh, Pte.; Kelly, James, Pte.; Kelly, John, Pte.; Kelly, Michael, Pte.; Kelly, Patrick William, Pte.; Kelly, Patrick, Pte.; Kelly, Robert, Pte.; Kelly, Terence, L/Cpl.; Kelly, William, Pte.; Kelsall, Joseph, Pte.; Kelso, John, Pte.; Kemp, Cyril, Pte.; Kennedy, Hugh, L/Cpl.; Kennedy, Patrick, Pte.; Kennedy, Robert, Pte.; Kennedy, Thomas, Pte.; Keogh, Robert, L/Cpl.; Keown, John, Pte.; Kernaghan, Thomas, Pte.; Kerr, Robert, Pte.; Kerrigan, Peter, Pte.; Kerwood, Robert, Pte.; King, Patrick, Cpl.; Kinsella, John, Pte.; Kirk, William John, Pte.; Kirkin, Peter, Pte.; Knighton, Arthur, Pte.; Knowles, Charles Richard, L/Sgt.; Kyles, James, Pte.

Laird, Patrick, Pte.; Lambe, James York, Pte.; Lambert, George, Pte.; Langford, William Henry, Pte.; Latimer, George, Cpl.; Laughton, Percy, Pte.; Lavery, Charles, Pte.; Lavery, Edward, Pte.; Lavery, James, Pte.; Lawless, Robert, Pte.; Lawlor, James Dominick, Pte.; Lawn, Michael, Pte.; Ledgwidge, Patrick, Pte.; Lee, Francis Robert, Pte.; Letherbarrow, Thomas, Pte.; Leyland, John, L/Cpl.; Lindsay, Frederick William, L/Sgt.; Lindsay, Thomas, Pte.; Lines, Henry, L/Cpl.; Little, Robert, L/Cpl.; Lloyd, Robert Herbert, Pte.; Locke, Henry, Pte.; Lockie, James, Pte.; Logan, James, Pte.; Logan, John Thomas, Pte.; Logan, Samuel, Pte.; Logan, William, L/Cpl.; Long, Thomas, Pte.; Longworth, David, Pte.; Logue, Peter, Pte.; Lowe, George Berton, Pte.; Lowry, James, Pte.; Lynas, Francis, Pte.; Lyons, Henry, Sgt.; Lyons, Matthew, L/Sgt.; Lysett, William Arthur, Pte.

McAleece, William, Pte.; McAlinden, James, Pte.; McAllister, James, Pte.; McAllister, Thomas, Pte.; McAteer, David, Pte.; McAuley, Francis, Pte.; McAuley, John, Pte.; McBarron, Francis, Sgt.; McBay, Patrick, Pte.; McBride, Patrick, Pte.; McBride, Thomas, Pte.; McBride, William, Pte.; McCabe, Robert, Sgt.; McCaffery, John Joseph, Pte.; McCaffery, Joseph, Pte.; McCaffery, Thomas, Pte.; McCann, Frank, Pte.; McCarney, Hugh, Pte.; McCarroll, Francis, Pte.; McCart, Joseph, Pte.; McCauley, Alexander, L/Cpl.; McCaw, James, Pte.; McClean, Robert, Pte.; McClean, Robert, Pte.; McClelland, David, Pte.; McCluskey, Patrick, L/Cpl.; McClurg, Thomas, Pte.; McConnell, Alexander, Pte.; McConnell, James, Pte.; McConnell, John, Pte.; McConnell, Joseph, Pte.; McConnell, Patrick, Pte.; McConnellogue, Henry,

Digitized by Google

Pte.; McCool, Alexander, Sgt.; McCord, Andrew, Pte.; McCorkell, Robert, L/Cpl.; McCormick, Samuel, Pte.; McCourt, John, Pte.; McCourt, John, Pte.; McCourt, Robert, Cpl.; McCracken, George, Pte.; McCrea, Charles, Pte.; McCrea, Joseph, Pte.; McCready, Robert, L/Cpl.; McCristall, Michael, Sgt.; McCrory, Patrick, Pte.; McCully, William, Pte.; McCurry, Joseph, A/Cpl.; McCusker, Bernard, Pte.; McCutcheon, Herbert, Pte.; McDaid, Michael, Pte.; McDermott, Bernard Francis, Pte.; McDermott, David, Pte.; McDermott, James, Pte.; McDermott, Mark, Pte.; McDonald, Albert, Pte.; McDonald, Frederick, Pte.; McDonald, William, Pte.; McDowell, William, Pte.; McFadden, John, Pte.; McFarland, Alfred, Pte.; McFaul, Thomas, Pte.; McGarrity, Michael, Pte.; McGarry, Thomas, Pte.; McGartland, Francis, Sgt.; McGarvey, John, Pte.; McGawley, Michael, Pte.; McGerty, Francis, Pte.; McGill, James, Pte.; McGinley, Patrick, Pte.; McGinty, William, Pte.; McGonigal, John, Pte.; McGonigal, John Johnston, Sgt.; McGowan, James, Pte.; McGowan, Joseph, Pte.; McGowan, Patrick, Pte.; McGowan, William, Pte.; McGrath, Charles, Pte.; McGrath, Joseph, Pte.; McGugan, William J., Pte.; McGuigan, Charles, Pte.; McGuigan, Denis, Pte.; McGuigan, Peter, Pte.; McGuigan, William, Pte.; McGuinness, Patrick, Pte.; McGuire, George Cruise, Pte.; McGuire, Thomas, Pte.; McHugh, William, Pte.; McIlrath, Robert, L/Cpl.; McIlree, Alexander, Pte.; McIlroy, Thomas, L/Cpl., M.M.; McIvor, Allan, Pte.; McKay, Edward, Pte.; McKay, William, Pte.; McKee, Luke, Pte.; McKelvie, Patrick, Pte.; McKendry, William, Pte.; McKenna, James Joseph, Pte.; McKenna, John, Pte.; McKenzie, Martin, Pte.; McKeown, David, Pte.; McKeown, William George, Pte.; McKiernan, Francis, Pte.; McKnight, John, Pte.; McKnight, William, Pte.; McLaughlin, Alexander, L/Cpl.; McLaughlin, John, Pte.; McLaughlin, Thomas, Pte.; McLean, Alexander, Pte.; McLellan, Duncan, Pte.; McLenaghan, John, Pte.; McLeod, Daniel, Pte.; McLoughlin, John, Pte.; McLoughlin, Joseph, Pte.; McMahon, John, Pte.; McMahon, John James, Pte.; McManus, John, Pte.; McMaster, Alexander, Pte.; McMaster, Robert, L/Cpl.; McMenanin, Edward James, A/Cpl.; McMeniny, David, Pte.; McMichael, Hugh, Pte.; McMichael, Joseph, Pte.; McMonagle, Patrick, A/Cpl.; McMorran, John, Pte.; McMullan, Charles, Pte.; McMullan, Robert, Pte.; McMullan, William, Pte.; McNabb, Frederick, Pte.; McNally, Samuel, Pte.; McNamara, William, Pte.; McNamee, Henry, Pte.; McNevison, Frederick, Pte.; McNulty, Robert, Pte.; McNulty, Thomas, Pte.; McParland, John, Pte.; McPartland, John, Pte.; McPhail, David, Pte.; McQuoid, Francis, Pte.; McSherry, John, Cpl.; McStay, James, Pte.; McTaggart, John Patrick, L/Cpl.; McVeigh, John, Pte.; McWilliams, Hugh Stewart, Pte.; McWilliams, William, Pte.; Mackesy, Patrick John, Pte.; Mackin, James, L/Cpl.; Macinnes, Donald, Pte.; Mackness, Robert William, Pte.; Magee, Arthur, L/Sgt.; Magee, Henry, Pte.; Magee, James, Pte., M.M.; Magee, John, Pte.; Magee, John Edward, Pte.; Magill, Spencer, Pte.; Maguire, Hugh, Cpl.; Maguire, Peter, Pte.; Maguire, William, Pte.; Maguire, William John, Pte.; Mahoney, James, Pte.; Mallon, Joseph, Cpl.; Maloney, Charles, Pte.; Manning, Edward, Pte.; Manship, Oliver, A/Cpl.; Marrs, Daniel, Pte.; Marshall, John, Pte.; Marshall, Thomas, Pte.; Martin, Daniel, Pte.; Martin,

Digitized by Google

Thomas, Pte.; Massey, James, Pte.; Masterson, Charles, Pte.; Mathers, Thomas William, Pte.; Matthews, Abraham, Pte., M.M.; Matthews, William, Pte.; Maze, William James, Pte.; Meehan, William, Pte.; Meeke, Samuel, Pte.; Megeary, Sidney James, Pte.; Mellon, Hugh, Pte.; Melville, James, Sgt.; Meyrick, Albert Stanley, L/Cpl.; Midgley, John, L/Cpl.; Millar, David, Pte.; Miller, Ezra William, Pte.; Miller, Henry, Pte.; Miller, Henry, Pte.; Milligan, William, Sgt.; Mitchell, Alfred James, L/Cpl.; Mitchell, Frederick, Pte.; Moffat, Walter, Pte.; Moles, Oliver, Cpl.; Molloy, Bernard, Pte.; Molloy, Michael, Pte.; Monaghan, John, Pte.; Monahin, John, Pte.; Montgomery, George, Pte.; Montgomery, Robert, Pte.; Montgomery, Thomas, Pte.; Montgomery, William, Pte.; Mooney, John, Pte.; Mooney, John Leo, Pte.; Mooney, William, Pte.; Moorhead, Alexander, Pte.; Moorhead, Robert, Pte.; Moran, Robert, L/Cpl.; Moran, Martin, Pte.; Morgan, Joseph, Pte.; Morris, Thomas, Pte.; Morris, Victor, Pte.; Morrison, William, Pte.; Morrow, William, Pte.; Morrow, William, Pte.; Mowbray, David, Pte.; Moybray, Thomas, Sgt.; Muirhead, Matthew, Pte.; Muldoon, John, Pte.; Mullholland, Edward, Pte.; Mullan, George, Pte.; Mullan, John, Pte.; Mullan, John, Pte.; Mullan, Michael, Pte.; Mullen, Joseph, Pte.; Mulligan, Alexander, Pte.; Mulligan, Hugh, Pte.; Murphy, George, L/Cpl.; Murphy, James, Pte.; Murphy, James, Pte.; Murphy, John William, Pte.; Murphy, Patrick, Pte.; Murphy, Peter, Pte.; Murray, Andrew, L/Cpl.; Murray, Henry King, L/Cpl.; Murray, John, Pte.; Murray, Joseph, Pte.; Murray, Samuel, Pte.; Murray, Thomas, Pte.

Neill, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Nelson, Joseph, Pte.; Nelson, William, Pte.; Nesbitt, James, Pte.; Newell, James, Pte.; Newell, John, Pte.; Newell, Joseph, Pte.; Nibbs, Richard Henry, Pte.; Nicholl, Robert George, L/Cpl.; Nicoll, William, Pte.; Nixon, Alexander, Pte.; Nixon, Andrew, Pte.; Nixon, Andrew, Pte.; Nixon, William, Pte.; Noade, William James, Pte.; Noblett, Robert James, Pte.; Norris, David, Pte.; North, Frederick Albert, Pte.; Nugent, James, Pte.; Nutt, James, Pte.

O'Brien, Thomas, Pte.; O'Donnell, Charles, Pte.; O'Farrell, John, Pte.; Ogden, Joseph, Pte.; O'Kane, Thomas, Pte.; Oliver, Peter, Pte.; Olphert, Patrick, Pte.; O'Neill, Francis, Pte.; O'Neill, John, Pte.; O'Neill, Hugh, Pte.; O'Neill, James, Pte.; O'Rorke, Robert James, Pte.; Ostler, Walter Tom, Pte.; O'Toole, James, C.S.M.; Owen, James, Pte.; Owen, Richard, Sgt.; Owens, James, Pte.; Owens, Joseph, Pte.; Owens, Peter, Sgt., M.M.

Palmer, Henry Tindale, Pte.; Park, Robert, Pte.; Parker, William, Dr.; Parker, John, Pte.; Parkins, Benjamin, Pte.; Parry, Thomas, Pte.; Patterson, Ernest, Pte.; Patterson, George, Pte.; Patterson, John, L/Cpl.; Patton, Samuel, Pte.; Patton, William John, Pte.; Paul, Robert, Pte.; Payne, Eli, Pte.; Payton, Albert, Pte.; Pearse, John, Pte.; Pearson, Ambrose, Pte.; Pedlow, William John, L/Cpl.; Peoples, Alexander, Pte.; Pepper, George, Pte.; Pettigrew, Alexander, Pte.; Phelan, John, Pte.; Phillips, Edward George, Pte.; Piggott, James, Pte.; Pinkerton, Robert, Pte.; Pinnions, Thomas, Pte.; Pollock, Joseph, Pte.; Pollock, Walter Ernest, Pte.; Pollock, William, Pte.; Porter, Thomas, Pte.; Portis, John George, Pte.; Portlocks, Leonard, Pte.; Povey,

Digitized by Google

Cecil Herbert, Pte.; Power, James, Cr/Sgt.; Preston, John, A/Sgt.; Prince, Reginald Charles, Pte.; Puddephatt, Harry, Pte.; Purches, Henry, Pte.

Quigley, William, Pte.; Quinn, Henry, Pte.; Quinn, Joseph, Pte.; Quinn, Robert George, Pte.; Quinn, Thomas, Pte.; Quinn, Thomas John, Cpl.; Quinn, William, Pte.; Quinn, William John, Pte.

Rae, William, Pte.; Rafferty, John, Pte.; Raine, John, Pte.; Rankin, John, Pte.; Ratcliffe, George, Pte.; Rattenberry, Edward William, Cpl.; Raymond, Harry, Pte.; Reeves, Frederick, Pte.; Reeves, William, Pte.; Redford, Joseph, Pte.; Reid, Alexander, L/Cpl.; Reid, Alexander, Cpl.; Reid, John, Cpl.; Reid, Robert, Pte.; Reid, William, Pte.; Reid, William, Pte.; Reilly, James, Pte.; Reilly, Michael, Pte.; Rennicks, Thomas, Pte.; Reynolds, Thomas, Pte.; Richardson, Thomas, Pte.; Richmond, William, Pte.; Riddles, John, Pte.; Riley, George, Cpl.; Riley, William, A/Cpl.; Ritchie, Samuel, Pte.; Roberts, John, A/Cpl.; Robertson, Charles, Pte.; Robinson, Alexis Ernest Paul, Cpl.; Robinson, Isaac, Pte.; Robinson, John William, Pte.; Robinson, Thomas, Pte.; Robson, Frederick, Pte.; Rodmont, John, Pte.; Roedear, Arthur William, Pte.; Rogers, Alfred, Pte.; Rogers, William George, Pte.; Rosbottam, William, L/Cpl.; Rose, Arthur, Pte.; Roullier, William, L/Cpl.; Rouse, Walter Jack, Pte.; Rowe, Samuel, Pte.; Ruddy, William, Pte.; Rush, Andrew, Pte.

Sales, Malcolm, Cpl.; Salters, William, Pte.; Saunders, Herbert Seymour, Pte.; Savage, James William, Pte.; Sayers, David, L/Cpl.; Scanlon, Bernard, Pte.; Schofield, George Edward, Pte.; Scott, Archibald, Cpl.; Scott, Horace, Pte.; Scott, Richard, Pte.; Scott, Robert, Pte.; Scott, William George, Pte.; Seaman, Ernest, L/Cpl., V.C.; Shanks, William, L/Cpl., M.M.; Sharkey, William, L/Cpl.; Shaw, Horace Victor, Pte.; Shaw, William, Pte.; Sheehan, Patrick, Pte.; Shepherd, Sidney Harold, Pte.; Sherlock, George, Pte.; Sherman, Nelson, Pte.; Sherrington, Robert Joseph, Pte.; Sherlin, John, Pte.; Shields, William, Pte., M.M.; Simmonds, Charles, Pte.; Simmonds, William Henry, Pte.; Simmons, Augustine E., L/Cpl.; Simms, Arthur, Pte.; Simms, John McKeen, Pte.; Simms, William, Pte.; Simpson, Samuel, Pte.; Skillin, John, L/Cpl.; Slavin, Patrick John, Pte.; Sleator, James, Pte.; Slevin, John J., Pte.; Small, Henry, A/L/Cpl.; Smith, Alec Park, Pte.; Smith, Francis, Pte.; Smith, Henry, Pte.; Smith, George, L/Cpl.; Smith, George James, Pte.; Smith, John, Pte.; Smith, Samuel, Pte.; Smyth, James, Pte.; Smyth, Michael, Pte.; Snowden, Edward Harold, L/Cpl.; Speer, Joseph, Pte.; Speers, James, Pte.; Speers, John, Pte.; Speers, William, Pte.; Spence, James, L/Cpl.; Spence, William, Pte.; Spencer, James H., L/Cpl.; Sproule, Thomas, Pte.; Stacy, Frederick, Pte.; Stafford, Patrick, Pte.; Stanley, Arthur, Pte.; Stanley, John Joseph, Pte.; Steele, William, Pte.; Stephenson, George C., Pte.; Stephenson, George William, Pte.; Stephenson, John, Pte.; Stewart, Abraham, Pte.; Stewart, Alfred, Pte.; Stewart, Robert, Pte.; Stewart, Samuel, Pte.; Stewart, Samuel, Pte.; Stewart, William, Pte.; Stone, William Robert, Pte.; Strain, John, Pte.; Strain, Richard, Pte.; Stranaghan, Robert, Pte.; Stringer, Stanley, Pte.; Such, Reuben Leslie, Pte.; Supple, William, Pte.; Surgenor, Jackson, L/Cpl.;

Digitized by Google

Sutton, Herbert, Pte.; Sweeney, John, Pte.

Tait, John, Pte.; Taylor, Alexander, Pte.; Taylor, George Walter, Pte.; Taylor, John, L/Cpl.; Taylor, Joseph, Pte.; Taylor, Patrick, Pte.; Taylor, Patrick, Pte.; Taylor, Samuel, Sgt.; Taylor, Samuel Stanley, L/Cpl.; Teague, Charles, Pte.; Teeney, Samuel, Pte.; Templeton, James, Pte.; Thomas, Daniel, Pte.; Thomas, Walter, Pte.; Thompson, Alexander, Pte.; Thompson, George, Pte.; Thompson, James, Pte.; Thompson, James, L/Cpl.; Thompson, Thomas, Pte.; Thompson, Thomas, Pte.; Thompson, Robert Henry, Pte.; Thornett, George, Pte.; Thornhill, Horace, Pte.; Thowmoney, Hugh, Pte.; Timoney, John, Pte.; Tinnion, Robert, Pte.; Towell, Patrick, Pte.; Tracey, Samuel, Cpl.; Trainor, Arthur, Pte.; Turner, Frank, Pte.; Turner, Herbert Simpson, Pte.; Twohig, James, Pte.; Tyler, Horace William, Pte.

Urwin, William, L/Cpl.; Usher, George, L/Cpl.

Vickers, Albert Henry, Pte.

Wakeford, Cecil Alfred, Pte.; Walker, Charles Arnold, Pte.; Walker, David William, Pte.; Walker, George, Pte.; Walker, Thomas, Pte.; Walker, William, Pte.; Walsh, Charles, Pte.; Walsh, James, Pte.; Walsh, John Edward, L/Cpl., Walsh, Patrick, Pte.; Walsh, William, Pte.; Walton, Albert, Pte.; Ward, Joseph, Pte.; Ward Samuel, Cpl.; Ware, Septimus, Pte.; Waring, Samuel Alexander, Pte.; Warnock, William, Pte.; Watson, George, L/Cpl.; Watson, William David, Pte.; Waugh, Thomas, Sgt.; Wear, Armour, Pte.; Webster, William, L/Cpl.; Whearty, John, Pte.; Wheelock, Victor Robert, Pte.; Whelan, Thomas, Pte.; Whisker, Alfred, Pte.; Whitby, Sidney Edward, Pte.; White, Hugh, Pte.; White, James, Pte.; White, John, Pte.; White, Robert, Pte.; White, William, Pte.; Whiteside, Robert, Pte.; Whittaker, James William, Pte.; Whittley, Gavin, Cpl.; Wigg, Maurice Edward, Sgt.; Wilkinson, Bernard, Pte.; Wilkinson, Thomas, Sgt.; Wilks, Charles, Cpl.; Willey, Joseph, L/Cpl.; Williams, Herbert Oliver, Pte.; Williams, Mervyn James, C.S.M.; Williamson, John, Pte.; Williamson, William, Pte.; Williamson, William, Pte.; Wills, Frank, Pte.; Wills, Robert John, Pte.; Wilson, George, Pte.; Wilson, John, L/Cpl.; Wilson, Thomas, Pte.; Wilson, William John, Pte.; Wilson, Reginald H., Pte.; Wingle, Richard, Pte.; Winterburn, Henry, Pte.; Woodburn, Thomas, Pte.; Woodward, Harold William, Pte.; Worth, Arthur, L/Cpl.; Wray, Patrick, Pte.; Wright, George, Pte.; Wright, Samuel, Pte.; Wright, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Wylie, Archibald, Pte.; Wylie, John, Pte.; Wylie, William Smyth, Pte.

Young, David, Pte.; Young, Douglas, L/Cpl.

3rd Battalion.

Bell, William, Pte.; Bew, William, Pte.; Burnes, Henry, Pte.

Callaghan, Bernard, Pte.; Cassidy, William Joseph, Pte.; Clarke, John, Pte.; Conway, Francis James, Pte.; Coulson, William, Pte.

Daly, Peter, L/Cpl.; Donaldson, David, Pte.; Doody, John, Sgt.

Ellwood, Oliver, Pte.

Farmer, William, Sgt., Dr.

Digitized by Google

Gallagher, James, Pte.; Green, James, Pte.

Leonard, Michael Joseph, Pte.; Lester, Robert, Pte.; Loughran, Owen, Pte.; Lynch, Joseph, Pte.

McCrea, William, Cpl.; McGuigan, John, Pte.; McNulty, James, Pte.; Monk, William, A/Sgt.; Murphy, Charles Pte.

O'Donnell, John, Pte.

Ramsay, Robert, Bandmaster; Rooney, Hugh, Pte.

Snail, Stephen, L/Sgt.

Thompson, William, Sgt.

4TH BATTALION.

Baker, Edward, Cr/Sgt.; Belshaw, James, Cpl.

Hall, Arthur, C.S.M.

Lynch, Patrick, Pte.

McGory, Francis, Pte.; Melville, Robert, Pte.; Murphy, John, Pte.

O'Boyle, James, Pte.

Rush, James, Pte.

Sullivan, John, Pte.

5TH BATTALION.

Anthony, Edward John, Pte.; Armour, John, Pte.; Armstrong, John, Cpl.; Ashton, Joseph, L/Sgt.; Atkin, George Annett, Pte.

Bairnes, William, Pte.; Banham, Joseph, L/Cpl.; Barber, George Henry, Pte.; Barlow, George, Pte.; Beach, John James, Pte.; Bennett, Edward, Pte.; Benson, Ernest, Pte.; Blackshaw, Harold, Cpl.; Blackwood, James, Pte.; Bloomer, William, Pte.; Boland, Patrick, Pte.; Bond, James, Pte.; Bones, Frank Walter, Pte.; Booth, Samuel, Pte.; Bosley, William, Pte.; Brad, John, Francis, L/Cpl.; Bridge, Joseph, Pte.; Bridgemert, Frederick, Pte.; Britton, Adam Arnold, Pte.; Brolly, Henry, Pte.; Brown, Hunter, Pte.; Burnace, Norman, Pte.; Burnett, Thomas, Pte.; Burns, Alexander Gibson, Pte.; Burton, Robert, L/Cpl.; Byrne, Henry, Pte.

Cadden, William, Pte.; Callaghan, Thomas, Pte.; Carter, Henry, Pte.; Cassidy, Richard, Pte.; Cavey, Joseph, Pte.; Charlish, Frederick, C.S.M.; Charlton, John William, Pte.; Christer, Richard, L/Cpl.; Clark, Charles Field, Pte.; Clarke, Charles Stanley, Cpl.; Clements, Joseph Henry, L/Cpl.; Close, William Elflett, Pte.; Clugston, Andrew, Cpl.; Cochrane, John, Pte.; Coldwell, Richard, Cpl.; Connor, Joseph, Pte.; Cooper, Charles, Pte.; Culpin, Ernest Henry, L/Cpl.

D'Arcy, John, L/Cpl.; Davis, Edward, Pte.; Day, Clifford, Sgt.; Day, Walter, Pte.; Devine, William, L/Cpl.; Doherty, Anthony, Pte.; Doherty, Cornelius, Pte.; Doherty, James, Pte.; Dolan, Thomas, Pte.; Doloughan, James, A/Cpl.; Donegan, John, Pte.; Donnachie, Edward, Pte.; Donnelly, Charles, L/Cpl.; Donnelly, Michael, Pte.; Donnelly, Peter, Pte.; Duff, Robert, Pte.; Duff, William, Pte.; Duxbury, Thomas, Pte.

Ellis, John Thomas, Pte.

Farrow, Nathan, Pte.; Faulkner, James, Pte.; Ferguson, William, A/Cpl.; Findlay, John, Pte.; Fisher, Joseph, Pte.; Foster, John, Pte.; Frances, John, Pte.; Francey, William,

Digitized by Google

Pte.; Fraser, George Charles, Pte.; Freeman, Daniel, Pte.; Frigwell, Frederick John, Pte.

Gallagher, Michael, Pte.; Gathercole, Leonard Herbert, Pte.; Gill, Percival, Cpl.; Golightly, Ernest, Pte.; Gormley, James, Pte.; Gower, George Leslie, Cpl.; Gray, George, Sgt.; Gray, John, Pte.; Griffin, John, Pte.; Grimsey, Charles, Pte.

Hallam, Albert, L/Cpl.; Hamilton, Trainer, Pte.; Hanscombe, George, Pte.; Harrison, Treveithien, Cpl.; Harvey, Robert, Pte.; Havern, Patrick, Pte.; Hayward, Herbert John, Pte.; Hayward, William Albert, L/Sgt.; Heaven, Ernest, Pte.; Hennessy, Thomas, Pte.; Heywood, John William, Pte.; Hibbins, Ernest, Pte.; Holburn, Joseph William, Pte.; Holland, Walter Charles, Pte.; Hollingsworth, Archibald, Pte.; Hough, Albert William, L/Cpl.; Hughes, John, Pte.; Hunter, Daniel, Pte.; Hunter, John, Pte.; Hyland, Thomas, A/L/Cpl.

Irvine, John, Pte.

Jeffs, Frank, Pte.; Johns, John Patterson, Cpl.; Johnston, David, Sgt.

Kane, James, Pte.; Kay, Thomas, Pte.; Kelley, James, Pte.; Kennell, Henry, Pte.; Kerr, Samuel Currie, Pte.; Knight, William James, Pte.; Knowles, John Thomas, Pte.

Ladyman, Charles, Pte.; Lavery, William John, Pte.; Lawrence, Henry Edward, Pte.; Lemon, John, L/Cpl.; Lilley, William, Pte.; Logan, Andrew, Pte.; Logan, John, Pte.; Long, William, Pte.; Lowden, Daniel, Pte.; Lyle, Robert, Pte.; Lynn, John, L/Cpl.

McAloon, Patrick, Pte.; McBride, Francis, Pte.; McCarthy, John, L/Cpl.; McColgan, Patrick, Pte.; McConkey, William, Pte.; McCormick, Patrick, Pte.; McCourt, Richard, Pte.; McCutcheon, George, Sgt.; McDevitt, Hugh, Pte.; McDowell, Glass Steenson, Pte.; McFarland, Robert, L/Cpl.; McGarr, Reynolds, Pte.; McGinn, David, Pte.; McGinty, John, A/Cpl.; McGonagle, Thomas, Pte.; McGowan, Joseph, Pte.; McGran, John, Pte.; McGreevy, Stanley, L/Cpl.; McKinstry, Thomas, Pte.; McLean, John Beattie, Pte.; McLoughlin, Hugh, Cpl.; McMahon, Peter, Pte.; McMullen, Frederick, Pte.; McNulty, James, Pte.; McPherson, William, Pte.; Martin, Patrick, Pte.; Matchett, James, Sgt.; Melaugh, William, Pte.; Mellor, James, Pte.; Middlehurst, William, Pte.; Miller, James, Pte.; Miller, John, Pte.; Milner, William Foster, Pte.; Monk, Frederick, Pte.; Moore, Joseph, Pte.; Moore, Lindsay, Pte.; Moore, William, Pte.; Morris, Charles Edward, Pte.; Morrison, James, Sgt.; Moses, George, L/Cpl.; Moyers, James, L/Cpl.; Mulholland, Hugh, Pte.; Mullen, Herbert, Pte.; Murphy, Michael, Pte.; Murphy, Patrick, Pte.

Nield, Harold, L/Cpl.; Noble, John James, Pte.; Norton, Thomas, Francis, Pte.

O'Donnell, Alexander, Pte.; O'Donnell, Andrew, Pte.; O'Donnell, John, Pte.; O'Hagan, Patrick, Pte.; O'Neill, Joseph, Cpl.; O'Neill, Patrick, Pte.; Orr, Joseph, Pte.; Orr, William James, Pte.

Parker, Thomas, Pte.; Pearce, Thomas Victor, Pte.; Pearl, Joseph, Pte.; Perry, Cecil, Pte.; Phillips, George, Pte.; Porter, John, Pte.; Power, James Hamilton, Pte.

Digitized by Google

Rankin, William John, Pte.; Richards, William Thomas, Pte.; Rogan, Thomas, Pte.; Roles, William Henry, Pte.; Ross, John, Pte.; Roughley, John William, Pte.; Round, Edwin Herbert, L/Cpl.; Rutterford, Charles Victor, Pte.

Saul, William, Cpl.; Saunders, Charles, Pte.; Sawford, Ernest, Pte.; Sayle, George, Pte.; Simmons, Colin, Pte.; Simpson, Lindsay, Pte.; Sheridan, Thomas, Pte.; Sloan, John, Pte.; Smeeth, Roland, Pte.; Smith, Ernest John, Pte.; Smith, Ernest Sidney, Pte.; Smith, Hugh, Pte.; Smyth, Samuel, L/Sgt.; Sparrow, Bert, Pte.; Spriggs, Charles Henry, Pte.; Stewart, Charles Thomas, Pte.; Stewart, Daniel, Pte.; Stewart, James, Pte.; Stewart, Robert Forest Jack, Pte.; Stone, James, Cpl.; Sweeney, Joseph, Sgt.

Todd, James, L/Cpl.; Toner, Charles, L/Cpl.; Trevnor, James, Pte.

Upson, John, Sgt.

Veitch, Edward, Pte.; Virtue, Thomas, L/Cpl.

Walker, Thomas, Pte.; Ward, Michael, Pte.; Watson, Gilbert, Pte.; Watson, William, Pte.; Webb, William Charles, Pte.; Welsh, John, Pte.; Welsh, John Foggin, Cpl.; West, James, Pte.; Weston, Herbert Ambrose, Pte.; Whalley, Alfred, Pte.; Whelan, Christopher, Pte.; White, James, Pte.; Wilkinson, Joseph, Pte.; Wilson, George, Pte.; Wilson, Joseph Harold, Pte.; Windsor, Sidney, Pte.; Wood, Richard, Pte.; Wooler, John, L/Sgt.; Wright, Bertie, Pte.

Yard, Christopher, Pte.; Young, Mark, Pte.; Yuill, William, Pte.

6TH BATTALION.

Alexander, John, Pte.; Anderson, Alexander, Pte.; Ashton, Joseph, Pte.

Bacchus, Reginald Hampton, Pte.; Bailey, Albert, Pte.; Bailey, William Edward, Pte.; Baird, Andrew, Cpl.; Baldwin, Fred. George, Pte.; Barathy, Alexander Wilfred, Pte.; Barbour, John, Pte.; Barrie, Robert, Pte.; Baxter, Edward, Pte.; Beattie, William, Pte.; Beddows, Albert, Pte.; Bingham, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Black, James, Pte.; Blair, James, Pte.; Booth, John, Pte.; Bothwell, Arthur, Pte.; Boyd, Robert, Pte.; Boyes, George, Pte.; Boyle, James, Pte.; Brady, Patrick, Pte.; Brellisford, William James, Pte.; Brocklehurst, William, Pte.; Brogan, Patrick, Pte.; Bunting, John, Pte.; Burns, John, Pte.; Byrne, Joseph, Pte.

Cahill, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Cartin, Edward, Pte.; Carton, William Philip, L/Cpl.; Cash, Robert, Pte.; Clapperton, Alfred, Pte.; Clarke, Patrick, Pte.; Clarke, Samuel, Pte.; Clasper, William, Pte.; Clay, Charles Henry, L/Cpl.; Clucas, George, Pte.; Clugston, Frederick, Cpl.; Cole, Terence, Pte.; Cooper, William Robinson, L/Cpl.; Copland, John, Pte.; Cork, Robert, Pte.; Crawley, Charles, Pte.; Creelman, Joseph, Pte.; Crennell, Robert James, Pte.; Curran, Edward, Pte.; Curtis, Bernard, Pte.

Dalzell, Rowan, Pte.; Davison, George, Pte.; Davies, George, Pte.; Devlin, John, Sgt.; Devlin, William, Pte.; Diver, Patrick, Pte.; Doherty, Dennis, L/Cpl.; Doherty, Patrick, Pte.; Droogan, William, L/Cpl.; Duddy, Henry, Pte.; Duffy, Martin Joseph, Pte.; Duncan, William, Pte.; Dunne, Patrick, Pte.; Durnian, Patrick, Pte.; Dyke, Frank, Pte.

Digitized by Google

Eylson, Edward, Pte.

Fanning, Patrick, Pte.; Fayle, Robert John, Pte.; Featherston, Henry, L/Sgt.; Fife, George William, Pte.; Fisher, Samuel, Pte.; Floyd, Charles, Pte.; Foley, Francis, Pte.; Fowler, Charles, Cpl.; Fowls, John Freeman, Pte.; Friel, Peter, Pte.

Gallagher, Hugh, Pte.; Gallagher, Joseph, Pte.; Gallagher, Thomas, Pte.; Geary, James, Pte.; Gibson, George, Pte.; Glancy, John, Pte.; Gourlay, Alexander, Pte.; Graham, Walter, Pte.; Gramson, William John, Pte.; Gray, John, Pte.

Haberfield, Charles, Pte.; Hagan, Patrick, Pte.; Handford, Frederick John, Pte.; Hanna, Francis, Pte., M.M.; Harvey, John, Pte.; Hayes, John Joseph, Pte.; Haywood, George William, Pte.; Hegarty, John, Pte.; Henderson, William, Pte.; Henry, James, Pte.; Hernaman, William Alexander, Pte.; Hewitt, John, L/Sgt.; Higgins, John, Pte.; Hoey, John, Pte.; Hosier, Ernest, L/Cpl.; Houston, Francis, Pte.; Hudson, Benjamin Clifford, Pte.; Hughes, William, Pte.; Hummerston, James, Pte.; Hunt, William John T., Pte.; Hutchinson, James, Pte.

Irvine, Robert Arthur, Pte.

Johnston, Joseph, Pte.; Jones, William, Pte.; Judge, Peter, Pte.

Kearney, Michael, Cpl.; Keating, John, Pte.; Kelly, James, Cpl.; Kennedy, Archibald, Pte.; Kernahan, David, Pte.; Kettles, William, L/Cpl.; King, John, Pte.; Kirkpatrick, Robert, Cpl.

Lacey, James, Pte.; Lammonby, John, Pte.; Lamont, Daniel, Pte.; Lappin, William, Pte.; Laverty, Richard, Pte.; Law, William, Pte.; Leonard, Denis, A/Sgt.; Lindsell, Frederick, Sgt.; Little, Robert, Pte.; Lynch, Edward, Pte.

McAfee, Thomas, Pte.; McCafferty, Martin, Pte.; McCann, John, Pte.; McClay, William, Pte.; McCormack, Alexander, Pte.; McCormick, William, Pte.; McCoubrie, Thomas, Sgt.; McCreer, Patrick, Pte.; McCutcheon, Robert, Pte.; McDonald, James Fee, L/Sgt.; McFadden, Patrick, Pte.; McFarland, Alexander, Pte.; McGale, Joseph, Pte.; McGarvey, George, Pte.; McGiloray, Thomas, L/Cpl.; McGinley, Michael, Pte.; McGreavey, Patrick, Pte.; McLaughlin, Robert, Pte.; McLoughlin, Joseph, Pte.; McMillan, James, Sgt.; McMullan, Samuel, Pte.; McPhillips, James, Pte.; McQuade, Peter, Pte.; McTaggart, James, Pte.; McWhinnie, John, Pte.; Madden, William, Pte.; Manning, Thomas, Pte.; Martin, James Francis, Sgt.; Martin, Thomas, Pte.; Massey, James, Pte.; Maxwell, Thomas, Pte.; Mitchell, John, Pte.; Mitchell, John, Pte.; Montgomery, Joseph, Pte.; Moon, Thomas Henry, Pte.; Mooney, Thomas, Pte.; Moore, Joseph, Pte.; Morgan, Frank, Pte.; Morrison, Thomas, Sgt.; Morrow, Robert, Pte.; Murphy, Patrick Joseph, Pte.; Murray, Thomas, L/Cpl.

Nash, Arthur, Pte.

O'Donnell, Patrick, Pte.; Ogden, Eric, Pte.; Ogden, James, Pte.; O'Kane, Robert, Sgt.; O'Reilly, Francis, L/Cpl.; O'Rourke, John, Pte.

Percy, James, Pte.; Perry, Arthur Alfred, Pte.; Picken, Frederick, Pte.; Pinkerton, Matthew, Pte.; Phillips, John, Pte.; Porter, Joseph, Pte.; Pratt, Ernest William, Pte.; Price, Patrick, Pte.

Digitized by Google

Quigley, John, Pte.; Quinlan, Hugh, L/Sgt.; Quinlan, Patrick, Pte.; Quinn, John, Pte.; Quinn, Patrick, Pte.

Rankin, John, Pte.; Rea, Samuel, Pte.; Roberts, Walter, Pte.; Robertson, Alexander, Pte.; Robertson, William, Pte.; Robinson, George Albert, Pte.; Robson, William, L/Cpl.; Rodgers, James, Pte.

Saunders, Hugh, Pte.; Schoales, James, Pte.; Scott, Ebenezer, Pte.; Shaw, Albert, Pte.; Slade, William Edward, Pte.; Smith, David Barris, Pte.; Smith, Herbert Stanley, Pte.; Smith, Owen, Pte.; Smyth, Albert, Pte.; Starkey, Fred John Pratt, Pte.; Sterling, Leonard, Pte.; Stewart, John William, L/Cpl.; Stewart, Samuel John, Pte.; Strain, William, Pte.; Stubbs, James, Pte.; Sullivan, John, Pte.

Tait, John, Pte.; Taylor, Joseph, Pte.; Teare, Charles Henry, Pte.; Tipple, Frederick George, Pte.; Trimble, Owen, Pte.; Turner, John, Pte.

Ussher, Archibald, Pte.

Valler, James, Pte.; Vickery, Ernest Alexander, Pte.

Wafer, John, Cpl.; Wall, Cecil John, Pte.; Ward, James, Pte.; Watson, Frank Edward, Pte.; Watterson, Joseph, Pte.; Weadick, James, Pte.; West, Thomas, Pte.; Wicks, Albert, Pte.; Wilkins, Frank, Pte.; Wilson, Robert John, Pte.; Worthington, Thomas, Pte.

Young, Joseph, Pte.

7TH BATTALION.

Aiken, Walter Edmond, Pte.; Allen, George Leonard, Pte.; Anderson, Charles Edward, Pte.; Anderson, William, Pte.; Armstrong, William, L/Cpl., M.M.; Arthur, John, Pte.

Bailey, Thomas, Pte.; Barrett, James, Sgt.; Barrington, Harold, Pte.; Bell, Charles, Sgt.; Bell, Hugh, Pte.; Bell, Thomas, Pte.; Best, John, Pte.; Bishop, George Henry, Pte.; Blakely, Bertie, Cpl.; Blann, Daniel, Pte.; Boardman, David Patrick, Cpl.; Bogan, Thomas James, Pte.; Bolger, Nicholas, Pte.; Bond, Ernest John, Pte.; Bower, John Henry, Pte.; Boyle, Patrick, Pte.; Boyle, William, Pte.; Boyne, Joseph, Pte.; Brady, Patrick, Pte.; Brady, Thomas, Pte.; Brazil, Christopher, Pte.; Brennan, Henry Peter, Sgt.; Brennan, Michael, Pte.; Brogan, James, Pte.; Brown, Patrick, Pte., M.M.; Browning, John, Pte.; Buckley, James, Pte.; Bunting, David, Pte.; Burns, David, Pte.; Burns, John, Pte.; Burtenshaw, Arthur, Pte.; Butler, Sydney, Pte.; Butterworth, William, Pte.; Byrne, Francis, Pte.; Byrne, George, Pte.

Cairns, James, Pte.; Campbell, Patrick, Pte.; Carey, William Cross, C.S.M.; Carroll, Samuel, Sgt.; Casey, Francis, Pte.; Cassidy, Michael, Pte.; Cassidy, Thomas, Pte.; Cassidy, William, Pte.; Caulfield, Denis, Pte.; Cawley, John, Pte.; Champion, Albert, Pte.; Choate, Herbert, Pte.; Chorley, James, Pte.; Christian, John, Sgt.; Clark, William, Pte.; Clarkin, John, Pte.; Clinton, Michael, Pte.; Clinton, Thomas, Cpl.; Clucas, Robert, Pte.; Cluett, Heywood Francis, Pte.; Cochrane, Charles, Cpl.; Cogan, Patrick, Pte.; Coleman, Samuel, Pte.; Coles, John William, Pte.; Collings, Thomas, Pte.; Collins, Arthur, Pte.; Connell, Patrick, Pte.; Connor, Dominick, Pte.; Connors, Patrick, Pte.; Conroy, James, Pte.; Conway, Alexander, Sgt.; Cook-

Digitized by Google

son, James, Pte.; Cookson, William, Pte.; Cornthwaite, Henry Christopher, Pte.; Corrigan, Michael, Pte.; Costello, Manus Alexander, Pte.; Cousens, Alexander Charles, A/Cpl.; Coyle, Joseph, Pte.; Criglington, Robert, Pte.; Crowley, William, Pte.; Crown, James, Pte.; Crowson, Sydney, Pte.; Cunneen, John, Pte.; Cunning, John, Pte.; Curley, Thomas, Pte.; Curtis, Bernard, Pte.; Cutts, Arthur, Pte.

Daly, Francis, Pte.; Daly, Richard, Pte.; Darch, Cecil, Pte.; Daye, John, Pte.; Diggle, Arthur, Pte.; Docherty, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Doherty, John, Pte.; Doherty, Michael, Pte.; Doherty, Patrick, Pte.; Doloughan, Frederick, Pte.; Donnelly, James, Pte.; Donnelly, Peter, Pte.; Douglas, Archibald, Pte.; Drabble, John, Pte.; Drumm, John, Sgt.; Duddy, Hugh, Pte.; Duffy, Thomas, Pte.; Dunwoody, John, Pte.; Dutton, Harry, Pte.

Edwards, Leonard Percy Frederick, L/Cpl.; Evans, Robert, L/Cpl.; Ezard, William, Pte.

Feely, Michael, Pte.; Fenton, William, Pte., M.M.; Ferry, Patrick, Pte.; Finnigan, Patrick Phair, L/Sgt.; Fitzgerald, Edward, Pte.; Foley, Richard Henry, Cpl.; Fountain, George, Pte.; Friel, Patrick, Pte.

Gaffney, John, L/Cpl.; Gahan, Patrick J., A/Cpl.; Gallagher, Charles, Pte.; Gallagher, Denis, Pte.; Gallagher, John, Pte.; Gallagher, Michael, Pte.; Gallagher, Patrick, Pte.; Gallagher, William, Pte.; Gallocher, Charles, Pte.; Gartland, William, Pte.; Gavigan, John, Pte.; Gibbons, George, Pte.; Gilbey, Joseph, Pte.; Gill, John, Pte.; Gilligan, Joseph, Pte.; Gilliland, Samuel Joseph, Pte.; Glennon, Thomas, Pte.; Godden, William George, Pte.; Gordon, William, A/Cpl.; Gorman, Hugh, Pte.; Graham, William, Pte.; Greenwood, Cyril, Pte.; Gribben, William, Pte.; Grinstead, George Herbert, Pte.; Guthrie, Henry, Pte.

Hagan, Hugh, Pte.; Haggerty, William, L/Cpl.; Hanna, Patrick, Pte.; Hanna, Patrick, Cpl.; Harkin, Adrian, Pte.; Harkin, John, Pte.; Harrell, William James, A/Cpl.; Harte, Thomas, Pte.; Harwood, Percy Harold, Pte.; Haughney, Charles, Pte.; Hayball, Charles, Pte.; Hayden, George, Pte.; Hazlehurst, Charles, Pte.; Hedge, Wallace, Pte.; Henderson, Patrick, Pte.; Higginson, Herbert, Pte.; Hill, William, Pte.; Hines, Frank, Pte.; Hobson, Michael, Pte.; Hobson, William Leonard, Pte.; Holden, James, Pte.; Honeyball, George William Waylen, Pte.; Hopkins, John Charles, Pte.; Horkan, Patrick, Pte.; Houston, Frank, Pte.; Huggings, Robert John, Pte.; Hulme, Fred., Pte.; Hutchings, William, Pte.

Jackson, Walter, Pte.; James, Herbert, Pte.; Jamieson, Alfred, Pte.; Jennings, James, Pte.; Johnson, David, Pte.; Johnston, Edwin, Pte.; Johnston, James, Pte.; Johnston, Thomas, Pte.; Johnstone, Robert, Pte.; Jones, Edward, Pte.; Jones, Thomas, Pte.

Kavanagh, Martin, Pte.; Kearney, Francis John, Pte.; Kearns, John James, Pte.; Keenan, William, Pte.; Kells, George, Pte.; Kelly, Andrew, Pte.; Kelly, James Armstrong, Sgt.; Kelly, John, Pte.; Kelly, John, Pte.; Kelly, Joseph, Pte.; Kelly, Michael, Pte.; Kelly, Peter, Pte.; Kennedy, Robert, Pte.; Kenny, Austin, L/Cpl.; Kerr, Joseph, Pte.; Kyle, William, Pte.

Digitized by Google

Laidlaw, Thomas, Pte.; Langan, John, Pte.; Langan, Michael, Pte.; Lannigan, James, Pte.; Lawson, Henry, Pte.; Laycock, John, Pte.; Lee, James, Pte.; Leicester, James, Pte.; Leslie, James, A/Sgt.; Levy, Benjamin Moss, Sgt.; Lightfoot, Thomas, Pte.; Lindsay, Joseph, Pte.; Linforth, William Henry, Pte.; Little, Peter, Pte.; Logue, John, Pte.; Love, Thomas, Pte.; Lowe, William, Pte.

McAllister, Patrick, Pte.; McCarron, Michael, Pte.; McCarron, Michael, Pte.; McCarthy, John, Pte.; McCarthy, Patrick, Pte.; McCamley, John, L/Cpl.; McCauley, George, Pte.; McCauley, Robert, Pte.; McClure, William, Pte.; McConkey, John, Pte.; McConnachie, Andrew, Pte.; McCready, Robert, Pte.; McCrossan, Bernard, Pte.; McCusker, Maurice, Pte.; McDade, Jeremiah, Pte.; McDaid, George, Pte.; McDonagh, John, Pte.; McGeehan, John, Cpl.; McGlynn, Patrick, Pte.; McGowan, Bernard, Pte.; McGowan, John, Pte.; McGrath, James, Pte.; McGrath, Mathias, Pte.; McGrattan, James, Pte.; McHaffie, John, Pte.; McHale, Michael, Pte.; McHugh, Michael, Pte.; McIleron, Daniel, Pte.; McInally, James, Cpl.; McIntosh, John, Pte.; McKeaney, William, Pte.; McKee, William, Pte.; McKernan, Edward, Sgt., M.M.; McKernon, Philip, Pte.; McKinney, Daniel, Pte.; McLoughlin, Daniel, Pte.; McManus, Francis, Pte.; McManus, Patrick, Pte.; McMurray, Francis Walter, A/Sgt.; McNamee, James, Pte.; McNeill, Hugh, Pte.; McShane, William, Pte.; McSorley, Edward, Pte.; McWilliam, Michael, Pte.; Madden, Percy, Pte.; Maddock, Joseph, Pte.; Magee, Patrick, Sgt.; Maggs, Ivor Tom, Pte.; Maher, Patrick, Pte.; Mallon, Peter, Pte.; Marsh, Walter Alfred, Pte.; Martin, Hugh, Pte.; Masterson, Robert C., Pte.; Mayne, David, Pte.; Melly, Daniel, Pte.; Millar, Henry, Pte.; Mills, John, Pte.; Moloney, Michael, Pte.; Monaghan, James, Pte.; Montgomery, George, L/Cpl.; Moore, James, Pte.; Moran, Austin, Pte.; Morgan, Malachy, Pte.; Moriarty, Michael, Pte.; Morrow, Thomas, Pte.; Mulholland, Edward, L/Cpl.; Mulholland, John, Pte.; Mulholland, William John, Sgt.; Murphy, Albert, Pte.; Murphy, Andrew, Pte.; Murphy, Daniel, Pte.; Murphy, John, Pte.; Murphy, John James, Pte.; Murphy, Maurice, L/Cpl.; Myers, George, Pte.

Nash, Frederick Charles, Pte.; Nevins, Eugene, Pte.; Nicholson, Christopher, Pte.; Noble, John William, Pte.; Norney, Thomas Joseph, Pte., M.M.; North, Samuel, L/Cpl.

O'Connor, Bernard, Pte.; O'Donovan, Michael, Pte.; O'Hanlon, Daniel, Pte.; O'Hara, David, Pte.; O'Kane, Francis, Pte.; O'Leary, John, Pte.; O'Neill, John, Pte.; O'Neill, Patrick, Pte.; O'Neill, Robert, Pte.; O'Regan, William, Pte.; Orme, William, Pte.; O'Rorke, Patrick, Pte.; O'Toole, Lawrence, Pte.

Palmer, George Samuel, Pte.; Parham, Albert, Pte.; Parry, Rufus John, Cpl.; Pearson, Thomas, L/Sgt.; Perry, Frederick Thomas, Pte.; Petty, Thomas, Pte.; Poller, John Richard, Pte.; Porteous, John, Pte.; Porter, Joseph, Sgt.; Porter, Patrick, Pte.; Powell, Peter James, Pte.; Pratt, Frederick, L/Cpl.; Price, Henry Edward, Pte.; Prior, Herbert, Pte.; Pugh, John Richard, Pte.; Purdie, George, Cpl.

Rafferty, Joseph, Pte.; Ramsey, Arthur, L/Cpl.; Read,

Digitized by Google

Thomas William, Pte.; Reilly, James, Pte.; Reynolds, Frank, Pte.; Richardson, Robert Algie, Pte.; Richardson, John, Pte.; Rigler, Charles George, Pte.; Robinson, Charles, Cpl.; Roe, George Taylor, Pte.; Rosbotham, Samuel, Cpl.; Ryan, Patrick, Pte.; Ryder, Patrick, Pte.

Sanders, Albert Henry, Pte.; Savage, Matthew, L/Cpl.; Scanlon, John, L/Cpl.; Sheard, Oliver, Pte.; Sheffield, William John, Pte.; Sheilds, George, Pte.; Sheridan, Joseph, Pte.; Shields, Arthur, Pte.; Smith, Joseph, L/Cpl.; Smith, Michael, Pte.; Spence, Robert, Pte.; Stapleton, John, Pte.; Stedman, Edward, Pte.; Stephens, Arthur, Pte.; Stevens, Charles, Pte.; Staron, Edward, Pte.; Strong, Albert Edward, L/Cpl.; Sullivan, James, Pte.; Sykes, John Richard, Pte.

Taylor, William, C.S.M.; Templeton, James, Cpl.; Thom, Glennie, L/Cpl.; Thomas, Edward, Pte.; Thomas, Thomas Walter, L/Cpl.; Thompson, Alexander, Pte.; Thompson, Arthur Stanley, Pte.; Tierney, James, Pte.; Tosh, Alexander, Pte.; Tossney, Frederick, Pte.; Tozer, William John, Pte.; Tuohy, James, A/Cpl.; Turner, John, L/Cpl.

Upton, Thomas, Cpl.

Waldron, James John Victor, Pte.; Walker, Richard, Pte.; Walsh, Patrick, L/Cpl.; Ward, Patrick, Pte.; Wells, Thaddeus, Pte.; Welsh, Arthur Fred, Pte.; Williams, Robert James, A/C.Q.M.S.; Williamson, James, Pte.; Williamson, William James, Pte.; Wilson, John, Pte.; Wilson, Rupert, Pte.; Wilson, Thomas, A/Cpl.; Wilson, William, Pte.; Woods, James, Pte.; Wort, Allan Jesse, Pte.; Wylie, David, L/Sgt.

Yea, Harold William, Pte.; Young, John, Pte.

7/8TH BATTALION.

Allen, David, Pte.; Armstrong, William, A/Sgt., M.M.

Barton, George Leo, Pte.; Barton, George, L/Cpl.; Batterton, William, Pte.; Bear, Joseph Albert, Pte.; Beatty, David, Pte.; Bell, John, Pte.; Birney, William, Pte.; Bishop, George, Pte.; Black, James, A/Cpl.; Bleakley, Edward, Pte.; Bourke, James, Pte.; Boyle, Frederick, L/Cpl.; Bragington, Leslie Percival, Pte.; Brown, Norman Archibald, Pte.; Buchanan, Robert, Pte.; Burke, Michael, Pte.

Cassidy, John, Pte.; Clavin, Patrick, Pte.; Colhoun, Joseph, L/Cpl.; Collins, Harry, Pte.; Collins, Thomas Henry, L/Cpl.; Condick, William Henry, L/Cpl.; Cook, Edward John, Pte.; Cook, Charles Roy, Pte.; Cooke, Sidney Walter, Pte.; Cooper, George, Pte.; Corrigan, William Henry, Pte.; Currie, John, Pte.; Curtis, Michael, Pte.

Denney, Harry, Pte.; Deveney, John, Pte.; Devlin, Frank, L/Sgt.; Doherty, Patrick, Pte., M.M.; Dolan, Robert, R.S.M.; Done, Charles, Pte.; Dooley, Charles, L/Cpl.; Dowson, George, Pte.; Draper, Arthur C., Pte.; Duffy, Patrick, Pte.; Duffy, Terence, L/Cpl.; Dunn, George, C.S.M.; Dunn, James, Pte.; Durkin, Leonard, Pte.

Earney, Henry, L/Cpl.; Ebsworth, Ernest Francis, Pte.

Falla, Adolphus, Pte.; Farmer, William, L/Sgt.; Fitzpatrick, John, Pte.; Fitzpatrick,

Digitized by Google

Richard, Pte.; Frankham, William, L/Cpl.

Gallagher, Michael, Pte.; Gannon, William, Pte.; Gibbs, John, Pte.; Gray, Walter Alfred, Pte.; Griffin, William, Pte.

Harkins, Charles, Pte.; Harrison, Joseph, Pte.; Hart, Frederick George, Pte.; Hart, Tom, Pte.; Hayden, Denis, Pte.; Henry, Patrick, Pte.; Heritage, Ernest, Pte.; Hewett, Arthur, Pte.; Hughes, Albert, Pte.

James, Richard, Pte.; Judge, Wallace, Pte.

Kaye, Ernest, Pte.; Kelley, Charles, Pte.; Kelly, Joseph, Pte.; Kelly, Matthew, Pte.; Kenny, John, Pte.; Kenny, Thomas, Pte.; Kenny, Peter, Pte.; Keogh, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Kilbourne, Alfred, Pte.; King, Gerald, Sgt., D.C.M., M.M.; Kinnear, John, Pte.; Kinsella, William, L/Cpl.; Knox, Thompson, Cpl.

Lannon, John, Pte.; Lea, James, Pte.; Lewis, William Edward, Pte.; Lindsay, Hugh, Pte.; Loran, George Henry, Pte.; Loxton, Ray Jack Emery, Pte.

McAuliffe, William, Pte.; McCallion, John, Pte.; McCann, Hugh, Pte.; McCarthy, John, L/Cpl.; McCluskey, Edward, Pte.; McCrum, Alexander, Pte.; McCullagh, Patrick, Pte.; McDowell, William, Pte.; McGeoghegan, Patrick, Pte.; McGonigle, John, Pte.; McGovern, Charles, Pte.; McGrath, James, Pte.; McKenna, Laurence, L/Cpl.; McMenemy, William, Pte.; McSwiggan, Joseph, Pte.; Magee, Edward G., Pte.; Magee, John, Pte.; Magowan, John, Pte.; Maguire, Michael, Pte.; Mahon, Thomas, Pte.; Miller, William, Pte.; Morton, Edward, Pte.; Moynagh, James, Pte.; Murray, Robert, Pte.; Murrell, Sidney Charles, Sgt.

Nash, Joseph, Pte., M.M.; Needham, James, Pte.; Neeson, Charles, Sgt.; Norden, William Miles, Pte.

O'Brien, Samuel, Pte.; O'Connell, James, L/Cpl.; O'Donnell, David, Pte.; O'Flaherty, Edmund, Pte.; O'Grady, Thomas, L/Cpl.; O'Kane, Hugh, Pte.; O'Neill, Charles, Pte.; O'Neill, Daniel, Pte.; Oppenheim, Henry, L/Cpl.; Orgill, Fred, L/Cpl., M.M.; Owen, Henry, Pte.; Owen, Richard Thomas, Pte.; Owens, Henry Clements, Pte.

Page, Ernest, Pte.; Patton, William John, Pte.; Paul, James, Pte.; Perrie, William, Pte.; Prendergast, James, Pte.

Quigley, George, Cpl.

Reast, William, Pte.; Rees, Rees, Cpl.; Reilly, John, Pte.; Roberts, George, Pte.; Roberts, Walter George S., Pte.; Rooney, Terence, Pte.; Rumbold, Harold E., Pte.; Russel, Edmund, Pte.

Searle, Frederick Charles, Pte.; Sheils, John, Pte.; Sissons, Harold, Pte.; Smyth, Robert, Pte.; Spendiff, Alfred, Pte.; Stewart, Joseph, Pte.; Stott, Miles, Pte.; Swaine, Francis, Christopher, Pte.; Sweeney, Michael, Pte.; Sweeney, William, Pte.

Taylor, George Robert, Pte.; Taylor, John, Pte.; Tilley, Charles Alfred, Pte.; Tippins, Joseph, Pte.; Trott, Thomas, Pte.; Turner, Herbert William, Pte.

Digitized by Google

Walls, Robert, Pte.; Ward, Michael, Pte.; Ward, Peter, Pte.; Warden, Charles, Pte.; Watson, Alexander Harry, Pte., M.M.; Webb, James, Pte.; Weir, Edward, Pte.; Wells, Keith Butler, Pte.; Wheatley, Arthur James, Pte.; Whirirty, Owen, Pte.; White, Frank, Pte.; White, John, Pte.; White, Michael, Pte.; White, Thomas Henry, Pte.; White, William John, Pte.; Wildgust, Harold, Pte.; Williams, Lawrence, Pte.; Wilson, John, Pte.; Wilson, William, C.S.M.

Young, John, Pte.

8TH BATTALION.

Adams, Cyril Harold, Pte.; Adams, Henry Arthur, L/Cpl.; Allan, George, L/Cpl.; Allcock, Sidney Herbert, Pte.; Allen, Herbert, Pte.; Allen, William, Pte.; Andrew, Richard Ewart, Pte.; Archer, John James, Pte.; Armstrong, Frederick, Pte.; Ashton, John, Pte.; Asple, Michael, Pte.

Bagley, Peter, Pte.; Balchin, William, J. H., Pte.; Ball, Charles Ernest, Pte.; Barrett, Herbert, L/Cpl.; Barron, Edmund, Pte.; Barry, William, Pte.; Bateson, Frederick Charles, Pte.; Beggs, Joseph, Pte.; Bell, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Berry, John, Pte.; Blackwood, John, L/Cpl.; Blunt, Thomas, Pte.; Bogan, William, Pte.; Borrett, Victor, L/Cpl.; Boyle, Joseph, Pte.; Bradbury, William, Pte.; Bradley, Michael, Pte.; Brady, Thomas, Pte.; Bray, Charles William, L/Cpl.; Breen, Matthew, Pte.; Brennan, Charles, Pte.; Bridgewater, Eric, Pte.; Broome, Sidney Howard, Pte.; Brown, Frank, Pte.; Brown, Irvine Thomas, Pte.; Brown, William, Pte.; Burns, Patrick, Pte.; Butterly, Thomas, Sgt., M.M.; Byrne, Hugh, Cpl.

Caffrey, John, Pte.; Cameron, Samuel, Pte.; Cameron, William, Pte.; Carmichael, William, Pte.; Carroll, Frank, Pte.; Carthy, George, Pte.; Carton, Richard, Pte.; Cassidy, Felix, L/Cpl.; Cassidy, Francis, Pte.; Cassidy, Michael, Pte.; Cauldwell, William, Pte.; Church, Ambrose William, Pte.; Churchill, Theodore David, Pte.; Clancy, William, Pte.; Clarke, Albert, Pte.; Clarke, Camillus, Pte.; Cody, John Morris, Pte.; Colgan, Stephen, Pte.; Colston, James, Sgt.; Colston, William, Sgt.; Conlin, Thomas, Pte.; Connolly, William, Pte.; Conway, Charles, L/Sgt.; Copplestone, Harry William, Pte.; Corrigan, Miles, Pte.; Corrigan, William, L/Cpl.; Cotterill, Clarence, Pte.; Cowell, Henry, L/Cpl.; Cox, Reginald, Pte.; Coyle, John, Pte.; Coyle, Patrick, Pte.; Craggs, William, Pte.; Crawshaw, Albert, Pte.; Crilly, Peter, Pte.; Crossan, John, Pte.; Cummings, John, Pte.; Cunningham, Thomas, Pte.; Curran, Patrick Gerrard, Sgt.

Dale, Cyril, L/Cpl.; Darby, Peter, Pte.; Darlington, John F., Pte.; Davis, Arthur, Pte.; Davitt, Joseph, Pte.; Devlin, John, Pte.; Dillon, Thomas, Pte.; Doherty, Francis, Pte.; Doherty, James, L/Sgt.; Doherty, Michael, Pte.; Donaghy, John, Pte.; Donnelly, Francis, Pte.; Donnelly, James, Pte.; Dornan, Patrick Joseph, Pte.; Downey, William, Pte.; Doyle, Michael, Pte.; Drumm, Peter, Cpl.; Duffy, James, Pte.; Duggan, Robert, Pte.; Dunlop, Robert, Pte.

Egan, Charles, Pte.; Ennis, Andrew, Pte.; Ewan, Henry S., Pte.

Falls, Stephen, Pte.; Farrell, James, Pte.; Farry, Con, Pte.; Fenneral, Patrick, Pte.; Fiby,

Digitized by Google

Walter Henry, Pte.; Flecknoe, Charles, L/Cpl.; Fletcher, James, Cpl.; Fowler, Christopher, Pte.; Fox, James, Sgt.; Foy, Thomas, Pte.; Friston, Edward Cyril, Pte.

Galbraith, Edward, Pte.; Gallagher, James, Pte.; Gallagher, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Gardener, Edwin, Pte.; Garrett, Joseph, L/Cpl.; Gaulton, Albert Edward, Pte.; Geraghty John, Pte.; Gill, William, Pte.; Gillox, John, Pte.; Green, William, Cpl., M.M.; Greene, Patrick, Pte.; Gribbon, James, Pte.; Gurr, Jesse, Pte.

Hagen, Michael, Pte.; Halligan, William, Pte.; Hamriding, James, Pte.; Harkin, John, Pte.; Harkin, Joseph, Pte.; Harley, John, Pte.; Harman, Edward, L/Cpl.; Harper, Joseph, L/Sgt.; Harington, Denis, Pte.; Harrison, James John, Pte.; Hartley, Arthur, Pte.; Hartley, Thomas, Pte.; Harvey, Daniel, Pte.; Harvey, Ernest, Pte.; Hastings, Robert, Sgt.; Haughney, James, Pte.; Hedley, John, Pte.; Heenan, Patrick, Cpl.; Hegarty, Hugh, Pte.; Hegarty, John, Cpl., M.M.; Hepworth, John Richard, Pte.; Hicks, Thomas, Pte.; Hill, Albert, Pte.; Hill, Alexander, Pte.; Hill, James, L/Cpl.; Hoff, Robert, Pte.; Holden, Arthur, Pte.; Holmes, Frank, Pte.; Hookham, Bernard Gordon, Pte.; Hope, Francis, Pte.; Hopkins, Patrick, Pte.; Hounslown, Harold Alfred, Pte.; Houston, David, Cpl.; Howard, Samuel William, L/Cpl.; Howe, John, Pte.; Hoy, Frank Cecil, Pte.; Hughes, George, Pte.; Hughes, Isaac, A/Cpl.; Hynes, James, Pte.

Ingram, Robert, Pte.; Irwin, William, L/Cpl.

Jack, Andrew, Pte.; Jacks, Wilfred, Pte.; Jackson, Leonard James, Sgt.; Jenner, William Farquhar, Pte.; Jennings, Henry Albert, Pte.; Johnston, George, Pte.; Johnston, John, Pte.; Jones, Albert, Pte.; Jones, David William, Pte.; Jones, Francis, Pte.

Kane, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Kavanagh, John, Pte.; Kearney, Robert John, Pte.; Keating, Maurice, Pte.; Keith, James, L/Cpl.; Kelleher, Jeremiah, L/Cpl.; Kelly, Edward, Sgt.; Kelly, Thomas, Pte.; Kelly, William, Pte.; Killalee, Hubert, Pte.; Kinder, Sydney, Pte.; King, Robert, L/Cpl.; Kingsland, Joseph Henry, Pte.; Kingsmore, Patrick, Pte.; Kirkbright, Harold, Pte.; Knight, George, Pte.

Lafferty, James, Pte.; Laity, Richard Henry, Pte.; Lamont, Donald, Pte.; Langan, John, Pte.; Launders, George, Pte.; Lawes, Albert Geoffrey, Pte.; Lawlor, Edward, Pte.; Legg, Walter, Pte.; Lepine, Thomas, Sgt.; Lewis, Albert Henry, Pte.; Loan, Peter, Pte.; Logan, Robert, L/Cpl.; Longden, William, Pte.; Lumbard, Charles Ambrose, Pte.; Lynch, James, Pte.; Lynch, Thomas, Sgt.

McAllister, James, Pte.; McAllister, James, Pte.; McAnenny, John, Pte.; McAuley, Frank, Pte.; McBrine, Thomas, Pte.; McCabe, Patrick J., Pte.; McCabe, Thomas, Pte.; McCafferty, John, Sgt.; McCann, James, Pte.; McCann, Patrick, Pte.; McCaughey, James, Pte.; McCauley, Bernard, Pte.; McCloughey, Francis, Pte.; McCluskey, George, Pte.; McCluskey, James, Pte.; McDaid, George, Pte.; McDermott, Joseph Gerald, Pte.; McDonald, Austin, Pte.; McDonald, Peter, L/Cpl.; McDonald, Ronald, Pte.; McDonnell, Alexander, Pte.; McDonnell, Mark, Pte.; McDowell, Robert J., A/Sgt.; McElhatton, Charles, Pte.; McEvoy, William John, Pte.; McFadden, Edward, Pte.; McGargle, John, Pte.;

Digitized by Google

McGee, Patrick, Pte.; McGhean, Thomas, Pte.; McGhie, Frank, Pte.; McGill, Thomas, Pte.; McGillin, William, Pte.; McGimpsey, Robert, Pte.; McGinnis, Joseph, Pte.; McGlave, John, Pte.; McGowan, Daniel, Pte.; McGrath, Michael, Pte.; McGrecil, Patrick, Pte.; McGuigan, James, Pte.; McGuigan, William, Pte.; McHugh, James, Pte.; McIvor, Hugh, Pte.; McKenna, James, Pte.; McKenna, John, Cpl.; McKenna, Joseph, Cpl.; McKenna, Patrick, Pte.; McKinney, Alexander, Pte.; McLarnon, Samuel, Pte.; McLoughlin, Francis, Pte.; McMahon, Samuel, Pte.; McMenemy, James, L/Cpl.; McMillan, James, Pte.; McNamee, Patrick, Pte.; McNeff, Edward, Sgt.; McNeil, Samuel, Pte.; McPoland, Michael, Sgt.; McVeigh, Henry, Sgt.; McVeigh, James, Pte.; McVey, John, Pte.; Madden, Stephen, Pte.; Magee, David, Pte.; Mahaffy, William, Pte.; Mann, William, Samuel, Pte.; Marcus, Henry, Pte.; Marsden, Arthur William, Pte.; Martin, Herbert, Pte.; Martin, James, Pte.; Martin, John, Pte.; Mason, Hambleton, Pte.; Mason, James, Pte.; Massey, Philip Harry, Pte.; Mates, Patrick, Pte.; Mattock, Thomas Southwood, Cpl.; May, Henry, Pte.; Mayne, Alexander, Pte.; Meehan, Thomas James, L/Cpl.; Moore, George, Pte.; Moore, Herbert Hugh, Pte.; Moore, John Henry, Pte.; Moore, Joseph, Pte.; Moore, Mick, Pte.; Moore, Thomas, Pte.; Murphy, Edward, Pte.; Murphy, James Joseph, Sgt.; Murphy, John, Pte.; Murphy, Patrick, Pte.; Murphy, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Murphy, William, L/Cpl.; Murray, Charles, Pte.; Musselwhite, Frederick, L/Cpl., M.M.

Neary, Andrew, Pte.; Nolan, James, Pte.; Norman, Charles George, Pte.

O'Connor, Cornelius, L/Cpl.; O'Dell, Charles, L/Cpl.; O'Donnell, Alexander, Pte.; O'Donnell, John, Pte.; O'Hanlon, James, Pte.; O'Hare, John, Pte.; O'Rourke, Michael, Pte.; O'Sullivan, Martin, Cpl.; O'Toole, Alfred, Pte.

Patton, Hugh, Pte.; Penn, William, L/Cpl.; Phair, Henry, Pte.; Philpott, George, Sgt.; Piesing, Clarence, Pte.; Podmore, Frank, Pte.; Pomfield, Alfred George, Pte.; Potters, James, Pte.; Povah, Robert Leonard, Pte.; Preston, Benjamin, Pte.; Purnell, Cecil, Pte.

Quinn, Joseph, Cpl., M.M.; Quinn, Patrick, Pte.

Reddy, Patrick, Pte.; Regan, Robert, L/Cpl.; Riley, Edward, Pte.; Rivett, Frederick Charles, Pte.; Robinson, Charles, L/Cpl.; Robinson, John Thomas, L/Cpl.; Robinson, Thomas, Pte.; Robson, William, Pte.; Rodger, William, Pte.; Ross, Daniel, Pte.; Rourke, John, Pte.; Ruane, James, Pte.; Rush, John, Cpl.; Russell, Samuel, Pte., M.M.

Savager, George Leonard, Pte.; Saxon, Ernest, Pte.; Schaill, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Scully, Thomas, Pte.; Seaman, Charles, Pte.; Shakeshaft, John Henry, Pte.; Sheils, David, Pte.; Shields, William, Pte.; Short, Albert Edward, Pte.; Shorter, Charles, Pte.; Simms, Charles, Pte.; Sinclair, John, L/Sgt.; Smaje, Louis Henry, Pte.; Smith, Harry, Pte.; Smith, James, Cpl.; Smith, James, Pte.; Smith, John, Pte.; Smith, Patrick, Pte.; Smith, Ronald Douglas, Pte.; Smith, William Jack Glencoe, Pte.; Smyth, James, Pte.; Southan, John William, Pte.; Sproule, Robert James, Cpl.; Stainer, Alfred, Pte.; Stalker, William, Pte.; Steenson, James, Pte.; Stevenson, Patrick, Pte.; Sumner, Thomas, Pte.; Supple, Timothy, Pte.; Sweeney, David, Pte.; Sweeney, William, Pte.

Digitized by Google

Tabraham, George Harry, Pte.; Tansey, John, Pte.; Taylor, Edward Charles, Pte.; Taylor, Fred., Pte.; Taylor, Richard, Pte.; Teaz, Joseph, Sgt.; Thompson, Hugh, Pte.; Tipping, Harold, Pte.; Tolster, Michael, Pte.; Toner, Patrick, Sgt.; Tully, William, Pte.; Twomey, John, Pte.

Veldon, John, Pte.; Vernon, Edward, L/Cpl.

Wakeland, Benjamin John, Pte.; Waldron, James, Pte.; Waldron, James John, Pte.; Walker, Francis, Pte.; Walls, Ernest Albert, Pte.; Walsh, William, Pte.; Weafer, John, Pte.; Weatherall, Albert, Pte., M.M.; Welsh, George, L/Cpl.; Welsh, Thomas, Pte.; Whelan, William, Pte.; Willey, Ernest Reginald, Pte.; Williams, Albert David, Pte.; Williams, Frank, Pte.; Wolfenden, Charles, Pte.; Wood, Owen Arthur, Pte.

Young, John, Pte.

9TH BATTALION.

Abraham, William, Pte.; Adams, Ernest, Pte.; Alcorn, James, Pte.; Alexander, Joseph, Pte.; Allam, Reginald, Pte.; Allan, William, Pte.; Allen, George, Pte.; Allen, Johnston, Pte.; Allen, Joseph, Pte.; Anderson, James Ross, Pte.; Anderson, Robert, Pte.; Anderson, Samuel, Pte.; Armour, John, L/Cpl.; Armstrong, David, Pte.; Armstrong, Ernest, Pte.; Armstrong, Francis S., Pte.; Ashby, Reginald Thomas, Pte.; Ashfield, George, Pte.; Ayling, Ernest Edward, Pte.

Bammer, Robert, Pte.; Barnes, George J. W., Pte.; Barrett, William, Pte.; Barrett, William E., L/Cpl.; Barrington, Richard M., Pte.; Bartlett, Frank, Sgt.; Baxter, Edward, Pte.; Bayle, Joseph, Sgt.; Bayliss, William, L/Cpl.; Beckingham, Albert Herbert, Pte.; Beggs, Samuel, Pte.; Bell, Joseph, Pte.; Bell, Philip Edward, Pte.; Bell, William, Pte.; Bellis, Robert R., Pte.; Best, William, Pte.; Bethune, Thomas, Pte.; Bismead, Harold, Pte.; Bill, Thomas, Pte.; Binks, John William, Pte.; Birney, Samuel, Pte.; Bishop, John Charles, Pte.; Black, Isaac, Cpl.; Black, William, Pte.; Bleakes, George, Pte.; Bolton, Thomas, Pte.; Bond, Alexander, Pte.; Bond, William James, Pte.; Bowen, Enoch, Pte.; Boyd, Christy, Pte., M.M.; Boyd, Daniel, Pte.; Boyd, Robert, Sgt.; Boyle, John, Pte.; Bradshaw, James, Pte.; Brangan, John, Sgt., M.M.; Bratty, George, Pte.; Brereton, William, L/Cpl.; Brown, Harry, Pte.; Brown, Joseph, Pte.; Brown, Robert, Pte.; Brown, Robert William, Pte.; Bryans, Alfred, Pte.; Bryden, Henry, Pte., M.M.; Bryers, James, Pte.; Buchanan, Joseph Marshall, L/Cpl., M.M.; Burke, David, Pte.; Burvill, Edward Henry, Pte.; Burns, John, Pte.; Burrows, George, L/Cpl.; Butler, James, Pte.; Byfield, Henry, Pte.; Byrne, Michael, A/Cpl.

Cadoo, George, L/Cpl., M.M.; Cairns, John, Pte.; Cairns, Michael, Pte.; Cairns, Robert, Pte.; Cairns, Thomas, Sgt., M.M.; Caldwell, David, Pte.; Campbell, John, L/Cpl.; Campbell, John, Pte.; Campbell, Thomas, Sgt.; Campbell, Thomas, Pte.; Capstick, Edgar Saunders, Pte.; Careless, Arthur, Pte.; Carleton, Robert, Pte.; Carson, Robert, Pte.; Carson, William, Pte.; Carter, Frederick, Pte.; Catherwood, Joseph, Pte.; Challinor, Percy, Pte.; Chambers, Thomas, Pte.; Cheevers, Thomas, Pte.; Christie, Andrew, Pte.; Christie, William, Pte.; Clarke, Adam, Pte.; Clarke, Charles, L/Cpl.; Clarke, Thomas, Pte.; Clarke,

Digitized by Google

Thomas, Pte.; Clay, Thomas, A/C.Q.M.S.; Clinging, Ernest, Pte.; Clinton, John, Pte.; Close, William, Pte.; Coburn, Thomas, Pte.; Colhoun, James, Pte.; Collins, John, Dr.; Colvin, James, Pte.; Cooke, Frederick, Pte.; Cooke, George, Pte.; Cooke, James, Pte.; Cooper, Alfred, Pte.; Cooper, George, Pte.; Corbett, James, Pte.; Cork, Charles, Pte.; Corr, Ernest, Pte.; Costa, Hyman, Pte.; Coulter, James H., Pte.; Coulter, Robert Pte.; Coulter, Thomas, Pte.; Cowan, Henry, Pte.; Cox, Samuel, Pte.; Coyle, Robert, Pte.; Craig, John, Pte.; Craig, William, Pte.; Crawford, Frank, Cpl.; Crawford, Hampton, Pte.; Crawford, Robert, L/Sgt.; Crawford, Robert James, Pte.; Cree, Andrew, Pte.; Cross, Thomas John, Pte.; Crozier, Thomas, Sgt.; Cumberland, James, Pte.; Cumberland, John, Pte.; Curran, Francis, Pte.; Currie, Frederick, Pte.; Currie, Thomas, Pte.; Curry, Hugh, Pte.; Cuthbertson, Joseph, Pte.

Daborn, Horace, Pte.; Dalton, Michael, Pte.; Dalzell, William John, Pte.; David, William John, Pte.; Deane, Alexander, Pte.; Deasley, Joseph, L/Cpl.; Dell, John, L/Cpl.; Dempsey, Isaac, Pte.; Dennis, Joseph Henry, Pte.; Detchon, Oswald, Pte.; Dilworth, George, Pte.; Dinsmore, Robert, Pte.; Dixon, Alexander, Pte.; Dixon, Samuel, Pte.; Dobson, Robert, Pte.; Dodds, William, Pte.; Dodwell, Thomas, Pte., M.M.; Doherty, Stephen, Pte.; Dolan, John, Pte.; Donaghy, John, Pte.; Donaldson, Robert, Pte.; Donnan, Samuel, Pte.; Donnell, Samuel, Pte.; Donnelly, David, Pte.; Donnelly, William, Cpl.; Dorsett, John Thomas, Pte.; Douthart, John, Pte.; Dowds, Henry, Pte.; Downey, John, Pte.; Driber, James, Pte.; Duff, John Joseph, Pte.; Duke, William, Pte.; Dunbleton, Gordon, Pte.; Dunbar, John, Cpl.; Duncan, John, Pte.; Duncan, Joseph, Cpl.; Duncanson, Alexander, Pte.; Dunlop, William, Pte.

Eades, John, L/Sgt.; Eakin, Robert, Pte.; Elliot, Robert, Pte.; Elliot, William, Pte.; Ely, Archibald A., Pte.; Emerson, James, Pte.; Emery, William George, L/Cpl.; Evans, William, L/Cpl.; Evel, William Reginald, L/Cpl.

Farr, George, Pte.; Farr, Robert, Pte.; Fawkes, Frank, L/Sgt., M.M.; Ferguson, William, Pte.; Fettis, John, Pte.; Fisher, Thomas, Pte.; Fishleigh, William, Pte.; Fitzgerald, Joseph, Pte.; Fleming, William, Pte.; Forde, Robert, Cpl.; Forrest, James, Pte.; Forsythe, William John, Pte.; Foster, James, Pte.; Fowler, Richard, Pte.; Fox, John, Pte.; Fox, William H., Pte.; Frost, Frederick G., Pte.; Frazer, Andrew, Pte.

Gabbey, James, Pte.; Gallagher, Robert, Pte.; Gallagher, Thomas, Pte.; Gallagher, William, Pte.; Gallery, Robert, Cpl.; Galway, Charles, Pte.; Game, Henry George Alfred, Pte.; Gardiner, William, Pte.; Gardner, George Frederick, Pte.; Gater, Herbert, Pte.; Gates, Samuel, Pte.; Gates, Walter, Pte.; Gault, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Gibson, Ebenezer, Pte.; Gibson, Frederick, Pte.; Gibson, John, Pte.; Gibson Thomas John, Pte.; Gibson, Samuel, Pte.; Gilchrist, Samuel, Pte.; Gilfillan, Andrew, Pte.; Gilmour, James, Pte.; Gittoes, Henry Joseph, Pte.; Given, Richard John, Pte.; Glass, David, Pte.; Glass, Robert, Pte.; Goddard, Edwin Harry, Pte.; Gold, Atta, Pte.; Goodwin, David, Pte.; Goodwin, Michael, Pte.; Goodwin,

Digitized by Google

William, Sgt.; Gordon, Samuel, Pte.; Gore, James, Pte.; Goucher, Thomas, Sgt.; Gough, Leonard, Pte.; Gourley, John, Pte.; Gowan, Samuel, Pte.; Graham, Edward, Pte.; Graham, Frank, Pte.; Graham, James, Pte.; Graham, Robert, Pte.; Graham, William, Pte.; Graham, William James, Pte.; Greaves, Thomas, Pte.; Greenall, George Lloyd, Pte.; Greer, John, Pte.; Griffin, Peter Samuel, L/Cpl.; Griffith, Daniel, Sgt.; Grundy, Charles, Pte.

Haire, Alexander, Pte.; Hall, John, Pte.; Hall, William David, Pte.; Hamilton, George, Pte.; Hamilton, John, Pte.; Hamilton, John Stanley, Pte.; Hamilton, Robert, C.S.M., D.C.M., M.M.; Hamilton, Samuel, Pte.; Hamilton, William John, Pte.; Hammond, Joseph, Pte.; Hanna, William, Pte.; Harbinson, William, Pte.; Harbourne, George, L/Cpl., M.M.; Harvey, James, Pte.; Harvey, Joseph, Pte.; Hastings, Alexander, Pte.; Hathaway, Victor, L/Cpl.; Hazell, Frederick Peter, Pte.; Henderson, William, Pte.; Henry, Daniel, Pte.; Henry, Robert, Pte.; Hillen, Robert G., Pte.; Hillis, Gibson, Pte.; Hodgson, William, Pte.; Hoey, John, Pte.; Hogshaw, Robert, Pte.; Holland, Joshua, Pte.; Holland, William, Pte.; Hood, William, L/Cpl.; Hook, Edgar, L/Sgt.; Horner, John R., Pte.; Horner, Percy, Pte.; Howard, Arthur, Pte.; Howe, James, Pte.; Howe, James, Pte.; Hudspith, Ralph, Pte.; Hughes, David, Pte.; Humphrey, James, Pte.; Hunter, Thomas, Pte.; Hunter, Thomas John Allan, L/Cpl.; Hussey, Robert, Pte.; Hutchings, Samuel, Pte.; Hutchinson, Alexander, Pte.

Irwin, Michael, Pte.; Irwin, Robert, Pte.; Irwin, William, Pte.; Irvine, John, Sgt., M.M.; Irvine, Thomas, Cpl.; Irvine, William, L/Cpl.

Jackson, Richard, Cpl.; James, William George, Pte.; Jameson, John, Pte.; Jameson, William, Cpl.; Jeffery, Thomas, Pte.; Johnson, Joseph, Pte.; Johnston, David, Pte.; Johnston, Ernest J., Sgt.; Johnston, George, L/Cpl.; Johnston, Henry, C.S.M.; Johnston, John, Pte.; Johnston, Thomas, Pte.; Johnston, William, Pte.; Johnston, William, Pte.; Johnston, William, Pte.; Johnstone, James, Pte.; Jones, Herbert Henry, Pte.; Jordan, William, Pte.; Jordan, Wilson, Pte.; Junk, Samuel, Pte.

Kane, Thomas, Pte.; Kay, Andrew, L/Cpl.; Kearney, Victor, Pte.; Kee, John, L/Cpl.; Keightley, Absalom, Pte.; Kelly, Archie, Pte.; Kelly, Robert, L/Sgt.; Kerr, Ernest, Pte.; Kerr, John, Pte.; Kerr, William John, L/Cpl.; Kerrigan, James, Pte.; Kerrigan, Thomas, Pte.; Kerrigan, William, Pte.; Keyes, Henry William, Pte.; King, Charles, Pte.; Kirkpatrick, Thomas, A/C.S.M.; Knox, James, Pte.; Knox, Robert, Pte.; Knox, William Gordon, Cpl., M.M.

Lackey, Robert, Pte.; Laird, John Monteith, L/Sgt.; Lambe, Samuel, Pte.; Lambert, Henry, Pte.; Lamont, David, L/Cpl.; Langridge, Albert, Pte.; Latch, Olive, L/Cpl.; Laughlin, David, Pte.; Laughlin, Jacob, Pte.; Law, Hugh, Pte., M.M.; Law, William, Pte.; Ledbury, George, Pte.; Ledson, George Herbert, Pte.; Lindsay, Andrew, Pte.; Lindsay, Richard Joseph, Pte.; Little, Daniel, Sgt., M.M.; Little, Robert, Pte.; Little, Sandy, Pte.; Logan, Joseph, Pte.; Logue, Ben., Pte.; Long, William John, Pte.; Lott, Arthur, Pte.; Loughlin, Archie, Pte.; Love, Daniel, L/Cpl.; Love,

Digitized by Google

James, Pte.; Lowin, John Henry, Pte.; Lunney, Robert F., Cpl.; Lunney, William, Pte.; Lynas, Hugh, Pte.; Lynn, Alexander, Pte.

McAllister, John, Pte.; McAtee, John Kernaghan, Pte.; McBride, Robert, Pte.; McBride, Thomas, Pte.; McBride, William, Pte.; McBrien, James, Pte.; McBrien, Robert, Pte.; McCallan, William, Pte.; McCann, Thomas, Cpl.; McCarron, John James, Pte.; McCartney, Henry, Cpl., M.M.; McCartney, John, Pte.; McCauley, George, Pte.; McCausland, Thomas, Cpl.; McChestney, William, Pte.; McClelland, Robert, Pte.; McClelland, Thomas, L/Cpl.; McClenaghan, Thomas, Pte.; McColl, Thomas, Pte.; McComish, John, Pte.; McConaghie, Harry, Pte.; McConaghie, John, Pte.; McConaghy, Robert, Pte.; McConnell, Thomas, Sgt.; McConnell, Wilson, Pte.; McCord, William, Pte.; McCormick, Thomas, Pte.; McCurdy, James, Pte.; McCurley, Edward, L/Cpl.; McCurry, Thomas, Pte.; McCutcheon, John, Pte.; McDermott, William Henry, Pte.; McDonagh, George, Pte.; McDonagh, John, Pte.; McDonnell, John, Sgt.; McDonough, John, Pte.; McDowell, Hugh, Pte.; McDowell, Irvine, Pte.; McDowell, William, Pte.; McFarland, Vivian John Alexander, Pte.; McFarland, William, Sgt.; McFarren, Matthew, Pte.; McFeyters, John Samuel, Pte.; McGerr, James, Pte.; McGerrigle, John, Pte.; McGlinchy, John, Pte.; McGoff, James, Pte.; McGookin, William, Pte.; McGovern, Robert, Pte.; McGuinness, John, Pte.; McHaffie, William, Pte.; McIntyre, John Wilson, Pte.; McIntyre, Gilbert, Pte.; McKeeman, James, Pte.; McKelvey, John, Pte.; McKendrey, James, Pte.; McKendry, David, Pte.; McKeown, Robert, Pte.; McKernan, Ernest, Pte.; McKimm, Noble M., Pte.; McKinley, William, Pte.; McKinney, William, Pte.; McKnight, James, L/Cpl.; McKnight, Robert, Pte.; McLaren, James, Cpl.; McLean, William Alexander, Pte.; McLernon, Alexander, Pte.; McLoughlin, James, Pte.; McMaster, Joseph, Pte.; McMath, Thomas James, Cpl.; McMeekin, William James, Pte.; McMenemy, William, L/Cpl.; McMillan, Samuel, Pte.; McMullan, John, Pte.; McMullan, John, Pte.; McMullen, Samuel, Pte.; McMurran, James, Pte.; McNad, John, Pte.; McNeill, Edward James, Sgt.; McNerlan, Andrew, Pte.; McReynolds, Hamilton, Pte.; McSorley, William, Cpl.; Magee, Harry, Pte.; Manley, William, Pte.; March, Eli James, Sgt.; Marshall, Frederick, L/Cpl.; Marshall, George, Pte.; Mason, Henry, Pte.; Mason, Robert, Pte.; Mason, Thomas, Pte.; Massey, Archibald, Pte.; Matheson, Murdock, Pte.; Mayne, William, Cpl.; Menarry, David, Pte.; Meenagh, William, Pte.; Mendon, James, Pte., M.M.; Metcalfe, Jonathan, Pte.; Meyers, Vivian McKenzie, L/Cpl.; Millar, Henry, Cpl.; Millen, Robert, Pte.; Miller, Joseph, Pte.; Miller, Robert J., L/Sgt.; Miller, William, Pte.; Milligan, David, Pte.; Mills, Harry, Pte.; Mills, Harry, L/Cpl.; Mitchell, James, Pte.; Mitchell, James H., Pte.; Mitchell, Joseph, Pte.; Mitchell, Robert, Cpl.; Mitchell, Robert, Pte.; Mitchell, William, Sgt.; Moffatt, Hugh, Pte.; Monteith, Robert, Pte.; Montgomery, Robert, Pte.; Mooney, Robert, Pte.; Moore, John, Pte.; Moore, John Edward, Pte.; Morgan, Sydney Cuthbert, Sgt.; Morgan, William, Pte.; Morris, John, Pte.; Morrison, Joseph Dickey, L/Cpl.; Mossey, Thomas, Pte.; Mullen, Hugh, L/Sgt.; Mulligan, Samuel, Pte.;

Digitized by Google

Murphy, Edward, Pte.; Murray, James, Pte.

Nellis, James, Pte.; Nelson, George William, Pte.; Nelson, James, Pte.; Nelson, Matthew, Pte.; Neely, George, Pte.; Neely, James, Pte.; Nicholson, William, Cpl.; Nixon, William, Pte.; Noble, Alfred, Pte.; Noble, David, Pte.; Noble, James, Pte.; Noble, Matthew, L/Cpl.; Noble, Samuel, Pte.; Noble, William, Pte.; Norris, Thomas, Pte.

Oakley, Leonard George, Pte.; O'Donnell, William, Pte.; Orr, Robert, Pte.; Orr, William, Pte.; Orr, William James, Pte.; Owen, John William, Pte.; Owens, Charles Richard, Pte.

Paisley, Richardson, Pte.; Park, John, Pte.; Patton, William, Pte.; Pearce, Robert, Pte.; Pepper, John, Pte.; Perry, Alfred William, Sgt.; Phillips, Walter, Pte.; Phillips, William, Pte.; Pickering, David, Pte.; Plunkett, William, Cpl.; Pollock, Robert, Sgt., M.M.; Pope, Alfred Reginald, Pte.; Porterfield, Alexander, Sgt.; Porterfield, David Albert, L/Cpl.; Poulter, Alexander, Pte.; Pratt, Armour James, Pte.; Prentice, George, Pte.; Price, Reginald, Pte.; Pugh, John Joseph, Pte.

Quinn, Albert, Pte.; Quinn, William, Pte.

Radcliffe, Joseph William, Pte., M.M.; Rainey, Henry, Pte.; Rainey, Robert, Pte.; Rainey, Robert Boyd, Cpl.; Rawley, William, C.S.M.; Ray, Ernest, Pte.; Reid, George, Pte.; Reid, Robert, Pte.; Reid, Thomas Henry, Pte.; Reilly, John, Pte.; Reilly, William, Pte.; Rennix, Robert, Pte.; Richmond, Robert, Pte.; Richie, Frank, L/Cpl.; Roberts, Hugh Stanley, Pte.; Roberts, Thomas James, Pte.; Roberts, William, Pte.; Robinson, Arthur, Pte.; Robinson, Charles William, Cpl.; Robinson, James, Pte.; Robinson, Thomas, Pte.; Robinson, William George, Pte.; Roulston, Alexander, Pte.; Round, William, Pte.; Rudkin, Sidney, Pte.; Rumsby, Thomas Pringle, Pte.; Russell, Alfred John, Pte.; Rutherford, James, Pte.

Sands, Robert, Pte.; Saunders, Ernest, L/Cpl.; Sayers, Henry Phillip, Cpl.; Sayers, Samuel, Pte.; Scholes, Fred, A/Cpl.; Seymour, John, Pte.; Shields, Henry, Pte.; Shiels, John, L/Cpl.; Sides, Edward, Cpl.; Sinclair, Andrew, Cpl., M.M.; Smart, Samuel, Pte.; Smith, Samuel, L/Cpl.; Smylie, George Frederick, A/Cpl.; Smylie, Robert, Pte.; Smylie, William John, Pte.; Smyth, David P., Cpl.; Smyth, James, Pte.; Smyth, Robert, Pte.; Smyth, William, Pte.; Speer, Barney, Pte.; Speirs, Samuel, Pte.; Sproule, John, Pte.; Stables, Thomas, Pte.; Stafford, John, Pte.; Starr, Robert, Pte.; Steenson, Samuel, Pte.; Sterritt, James, Pte.; Stevenson, Samuel, Cpl.; Stevenson, Hugh, Pte.; Stevenson, Joseph, Pte.; Stewart, James, Pte.; Stewart, Robert, Pte.; Stewart, William, Pte.; Strain, Henry, Pte.; Sutton, William Barett, Pte.; Swan, Samuel Hunter, Pte.

Taggart, Joseph, Pte.; Taylor, Francis, Pte.; Taylor, Hugh, Pte.; Taylor, Hugh, Pte.; Taylor, James, Pte.; Taylor, William, Pte.; Thom, Nathaniel, Cpl.; Toombe, George, L/Cpl.; Todd, George, Pte.; Toombs, George, Pte.; Torrens, David, Pte.; Troupe, William, Pte.; Tutty, Edward, Cpl.

Verner, William Martin, Pte.; Vincent, James, Pte.

Walker, George, Pte.; Walker, Isaac, Sgt.; Walker, James, Sgt.;

Digitized by Google

Walker, James Henry, Pte.; Walker, William Alexander, Pte.; Wallace, Andrew, Pte.; Wallace, Robert, Pte.; Wallace, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Walsh, John James Joseph, Pte.; Worke, Jasper McClery, Pte.; Warnock, Thomas, Pte.; Wasson, George, Pte.; Watson, George, Pte.; Watson, William, Pte.; Watt, Henry, L/Cpl.; Watt, Joseph, Pte.; Weighill, Cyril, Pte.; Weir, Patrick, Pte.; Welton, Samuel, Pte.; Westwood, John Henry, A/Cpl.; Westward, William, Pte.; White, Alexander, Pte.; Wiggins, Thomas, Pte.; Wigton, Frederick, Pte.; Wigton, Robert, Pte.; Wilkinson, Albert, Pte.; Wilkinson, Jacob, Cpl.; Wilkinson, John Herbert, Pte.; Williamson, George, Pte.; Williamson, Thomas John, L/Cpl., M.M.; Willis, Alexander, Sgt.; Wilson, Robert, Pte.; Wilson, Thomas, Pte.; Wilson, William James, L/Sgt.; Wiltshire, Walter Bernard, L/Cpl.; Workman, Joseph James, Pte.; Worling, James, Pte.; Worth, Thomas John, A/Cpl.; Wray, John, Pte.; Wright, Ernest, Pte.

Yendall, William Walter, Pte.; Young, Andrew, Cpl.; Young, Edward, Pte.; Young, Edward George, Sgt.; Young, Samuel, Pte.

10th Battalion.

Adair, Edward, Pte.; Adair, John, A/Cpl.; Adams, David, L/Cpl.; Adams, William Hanna, Cpl.; Aitken, Lewis, Pte.; Allander, John James, L/Cpl.; Allen, Henry, A/C.S.M.; Allen, Robert, Pte.; Allison, George, Pte.; Anderson, Robert, Pte.; Anderson, William, L/Cpl.; Anderson, William, Pte.; Anderson, William, Pte.; Anderson, William John, Pte.; Armstrong, William James, Pte.; Ashfield, Hugh, Pte.

Bacon, Robert, L/Cpl.; Baird, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Barr, William, Pte.; Beatty, William, Pte.; Black, David, Sgt.; Boone, John Alexander, Pte.; Boyd, Alexander, Pte.; Boyd, Andrew, Pte.; Boyd, James, Pte.; Boyd, Robert, L/Cpl.; Braid, William Arnold, L/Cpl.; Brown, Daniel, Pte.; Brown, Daniel, Pte.; Brown, John, Pte.; Brown, Robert, Pte.; Browning, Frederick Claude, Pte.; Burke, David, Pte.; Burnside, Henry, Pte.; Byers, John, Pte.

Cairns, Robert, L/Cpl.; Caldwell, William, Pte.; Campbell, Hugh, Pte.; Campbell, Samuel, Pte.; Campbell, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Campbell, William, Pte.; Cassidy, James, Pte.; Clyde, William, Pte.; Cochrane, John, Pte.; Colhoun, James, Pte.; Colhoun, James, Pte.; Collins, Robert, Pte.; Convery, Thomas, Pte.; Cooke, Robert, L/Cpl., M.M.; Cooper, Arthur Edward, Pte.; Cowan, Robert, Pte.; Craig, Samuel, Pte.; Creswell, John, Pte.; Creswell, William Joseph, L/Cpl.; Crockett, Walter, Pte.; Curry, John, Pte.; Curry, Thomas, L/Cpl.

Deane, Hamilton, Pte.; Dempsey, James, Pte.; Devine, John, Pte.; Devine, William James, Pte.; Dinnen, William, Pte.; Dixon, David, Pte.; Donnell, John, Pte.; Donnelly, Ernest, L/Cpl.; Downs, John, Pte.; Downs, Thomas, Pte.; Dunlop, William, Pte.; Durnan, David, Pte.

Edridge, Henry James, Pte.; Ellis, William, Pte.; Ellison, William, Pte.; Ewing, William, Pte.; Eyre, Charles, L/Cpl.

Faith, James, Pte.; Fillis, William, Pte., M.M.; Finlay, Thomas, Pte., M.M.; Forsythe, George, Pte.; Freeman, Robert, Pte.; Fulton, Alexander, Pte.

Digitized by Google

Gault, Kennedy, Pte.; Gilliland, James, L/Cpl.; Gilmour, John, Pte.; Gilmour, Robert, Pte.; Graham, William, Pte.; Gray, John, Pte.; Gray, William, Pte.; Greer, William, Pte.; Greer, William, Cpl.; Grundle, James, Sgt.; Guthrie, William, Pte.

Hamilton, James, Pte.; Hamilton, William, Pte.; Hammond, John, Pte.; Harriday, Thomas, Pte.; Harper, David, Pte.; Harper, James, L/Cpl.; Harpur, Ernest, Pte.; Hayes, James, Pte.; Hayward, William, Pte.; Hazlette, John, L/Cpl.; Henry, John, L/Cpl.; Hogg, Matthew, Cpl.; Houston, George, L/Cpl.; Hughes, James, Pte.; Hutchinson, John, Pte.; Hutton, Millar, Pte.

Iliffe, William, C.S.M.; Irwin, Edward, L/Cpl.; Irwin, John, Dmr.

Jackson, Joseph, Pte.; Jackson, William, Pte.; James, Charles, Pte.; Johnston, John, Pte.

Kane, John, Pte.; Kane, William, L/Cpl.; Kelly, Thomas, Pte.; Kennedy, James, Pte.; Kyle, Samuel, Pte.; Kyle, Thomas, Pte.

Leacock, Alexander, L/Cpl.; Lee James, Pte.; Lee, William, Pte.; Leighton, James, Pte.; Lewis, Ernest, Pte.; Little, Mark, Pte.; Logue, John, Pte.; Love, John, Pte.; Lowther, Samuel, Pte.; Lyttle, John, Pte.; Lyttle, Robert, Pte.

McAllister, William, Pte.; McAuley, Hugh, Pte.; McBride, James, Pte.; McCarron, Thomas, L/Cpl.; McCauley, John, Pte.; McCauley, Samuel, Pte.; McClay, John, Pte.; McClay, Robert, Pte.; McClintock, James, Pte.; McComb, Hugh, Sgt.; McConnell, Joseph, Pte.; McCracken, Robert, Pte.; McCreight, George, R.S.M.; McCrossan, George, Pte.; McDonald, Robert, Pte.; McFadden, James, Pte.; McFadden, Robert, Pte.; McFall, Robert, L/Cpl.; McFarland, Andrew, Pte.; McFarland, John James, Pte.; McFawn, William, Pte.; McGahey, James, Pte.; McGall, Joseph, Pte.; McGowan, David, Pte.; McGowan, Donald, L/Cpl.; McGowan, Thomas, Pte.; McGrath, David, Pte.; McGrath, John, Pte.; McGregor, John, L/Cpl.; McGregor, Samuel, Cpl.; McGuire, David, L/Cpl.; McIntyre, William, Pte.; McKay, James, Pte.; McKeegan, James, Pte.; McLaughlin, Alexander, Pte.; McLaughlin, Joseph, Pte.; McMath, Henry, Pte.; McMullan, James, Pte.; McMullan, Robert, Pte.; Mackay, John Edward, Pte.; Mackrell, John, Pte.; Madden, George, Pte.; Martin, Alexander, Pte.; Martin, William, Pte.; May, Archibald, Pte.; Melville, William, Pte.; Millar, Alexander, L/Cpl.; Mitchell, James, L/Cpl.; Mitchell, John, Pte.; Montgomery, Samuel, Pte.; Moore, Henderson, Pte.; Morrison, George, Pte.; Morrison, James, Pte.; Mundell, Duncan, Pte.; Murphy, Albert, L/Cpl.

Neely, Thomas, Pte.; Neill, James, Pte.; Nixon, Thomas, Pte.; Norris, John, Pte.

Orr, Reuben, Pte.; Orr, Robert, Pte.; Orr, Samuel, Pte.

Park, Samuel, Pte.; Parkhill, Matthew, Pte.; Patterson, David, Pte.; Patterson, Robert, Pte.; Patterson, Thomas, Pte.; Peacock, Francis, Pte.; Pite, William, Pte.; Pollock, William, L/Cpl.; Porter, James; Sgt., Purdy, Thomas, Pte.

Quigley, John, Pte.; Quigley, John James, Pte.;

Rankin, Robert, Pte.; Reilly, James, Pte.; Rice, William, Pte.;

Digitized by Google

Riley, Harry James, L/Cpl.; Ritchie, William, Pte.; Rosborough, Henry, Pte.; Roulston, John, Pte.; Rowe, Robert John, Pte.; Russell, Robert, L/Cpl.

Scott, James Lees, Pte.; Scott, Joseph, L/Cpl.; Scott, Samuel, L/Cpl.; Shaw, Joseph William, Sgt.; Shields, Robert, Pte.; Shields, William, Pte.; Simms, George, Pte.; Simpson, John, Pte.; Sinclair, John, L/Sgt.; Sinclair, Samuel, Pte.; Smith, Thomas, Cpl.; Smyth, James, Pte.; Smyth, James, Pte.; Somerville, Robert, Pte.; Stevenson, George, Pte.; Stevenson, John, Pte.; Stewart, Adam, Pte.; Stewart, George, Sgt.; Sterling, George, Pte.; Swan, William John, L/Cpl.

Taggart, Robert, Pte.; Talbot, James, Pte.; Tassell, Edward Victor, Pte.; Tayman, Albert James, Pte.; Templeton, William, Pte.; Thompson, Robert, L/Sgt.; Thornton, William, L/Cpl.; Tosh, William, Pte.

Walker, David, Pte.; Wallace, Joseph, Pte.; Warke, Joseph, Pte.; Watson, James, Pte.; Watt, Frederick, Pte.; Watters, James, Pte.; Watton, James, Pte.; White, John, Pte.; Williams, James, Pte.; Wilson, James, Pte.; Wilson, John, Pte.; Wilson, William, Pte.; Winton, Thomas, Pte.; Wisner, James, Pte.; Woodend, John, Pte.; Woodend, Thomas, Pte.; Workman, William, Pte.; Wray, Thomas, Cpl.; Wright, George, Pte.; Wright, John Small, L/Sgt.

11th Battalion.

Ackerman, Thomas, Pte.; Adair, John, Pte.; Allan, Wilton, Pte.; Allen, Alured Thomas, Pte.; Anders, Joseph, Pte.; Anderson, Christopher, Pte.; Anderson, James Hill, Cpl.; Anderson, Joseph, Pte.; Anderson, Robert, Pte.; Archibald, David, Pte.; Armstrong, Alexander, A/C.S.M.; Armstrong, Joseph, Pte.; Arthur, David, Cpl.; Asbury, Arthur, Pte.; Atkinson, George, Pte.; Atkinson, John, Pte.; Aukland, Charles, Pte.; Averill, James Martin, L/Cpl.

Baird, James, Pte.; Balmer, Frederick, Pte.; Barber, Herbert, Pte.; Barclay, Robert, Sgt.; Bargh, Frank, Pte.; Barlow, John William, Pte.; Barnhill, David, L/Sgt., M.M.; Barr, Patrick, Dmr.; Barrow, James, Pte.; Beattie, John, Pte.; Beattie, John James, Sgt.; Beatty, William, Pte.; Bell, Donald McDonald, Pte.; Bennett, Henry, Pte.; Bennett, James, Pte.; Beresford, Arthur, A/C.S.M.; Bird, Francis, Pte.; Blakey, David Harkness, Sgt., M.M.; Blackwood, William, Pte.; Bloxham, Walter, Pte.; Bodle, George, Pte.; Bogle, William, Pte.; Bonner, James, Cpl.; Booth, Andrew T., Pte.; Bowes, James, Pte.; Brabrooke, William Robert, Sgt.; Bradley, Daniel, Pte.; Bradley, George, Pte.; Bradley, John, Pte.; Brown, Charles, Pte.; Brown, Walter, Pte.; Brown, William, Pte.; Brooks, James, Pte.; Bryans, Robert, Sgt.; Buchanan, Stewart, Pte.; Burns, James, Pte.; Burns, Robert Henry, Pte.; Burrell, George, Pte.; Byrne, Joseph, L/Cpl.

Campbell, John, Pte.; Campbell, Robert Alexander, Pte.; Campbell, Robert, Pte.; Carroll, William, Pte.; Carrothers, James, Pte.; Cary, Rondaine, Pte.; Cathcart, Robert, Pte.; Cathers, Alexander, Pte.; Chambers, John, Pte.; Chambers, William, Pte.; Chaters, Jack, Pte.; Cherry, James Alexander, Sgt.; Chesnutt, Robert, Pte.; Chestnut, Thomas, Pte.; Clark, John, Pte.; Clark, John Thomas, Pte.; Clarke, George, Cpl.; Clark, William, Pte.; Clements, Thomas,

Digitized by Google

Pte.; Clements, William, Pte.; Coalter, William, L/Cpl.; Coleman, Thomas, Pte.; Colgate, John, Pte.; Colhoun, George Claud, Pte.; Collins, Robert, Pte.; Colvin, James, Pte.; Copley, Arthur William, Pte.; Cousins, Victor, Pte.; Coventry, John, L/Cpl.; Craig, William, Pte.; Cranston, William, Pte.; Craven, Jonathan, Pte.; Crawford, Henry, Pte.; Crawford, Robert, Pte.; Crease, Leonard William, Pte.; Crockett, Joseph, Pte.; Crommer, Robert, Pte.; Cullen, Robert, Pte.

Dale, Thomas, Pte.; Dandy, Robert, Pte.; Dane, William, Pte.; Davidson, William Robert, Pte.; Davison, Thomas, Pte.; Dawson, Samuel, Pte.; Deasley, William James, Pte.; Dempsey, Hugh, Pte.; Devenny, William, Pte.; Devers, Robert, Sgt.; Diamond, James, Pte.; Dinsmore, John, Cpl.; Dinsmore, Robert, Pte.; Diss, William Frederick, Pte.; Dixon, Thomas, Pte.; Dogherty, Daniel, L/Cpl.; Dogherty, James, Cpl.; Donaghey, William, Pte.; Dornan, Thomas, Pte.; Downey, George, Pte.; Draper, Walter, Pte.; Drew, Frederick Charles, Pte.; Drury, Leslie, Pte.; Dunn, Andrew, Pte.; Dunn, Richard, Sgt.

Eames, Hugh, Pte.; Easter, George, Pte.; Elliott, Thomas, Pte.; Elliott, William, Pte.; Elsbury, Edward, Pte.; Evers, Joseph, Pte.

Fairbrother, Joseph Porter, Pte.; Fairbrother, Samuel, Pte.; Fenwick, John, Pte.; Fern, Harry, L/Sgt., M.M.; Ferron, Samuel J., Pte.; Fifield, John Peter, Pte.; Finney, William, Pte.; Finnegan, John, Pte.; Finnegan, Robert, Cpl.; Fleming, Thomas, Pte.; Foster, Frank, Pte.; Foster, John Young, Sgt.; Furness, John Whittaker, Cpl.

Galbraith, Andrew W., Sgt.; Galbraith, John, Pte.; Galbraith, John, Pte.; Gallagher, Con, Pte.; Gallon, William, Pte.; Garbett, James, Pte.; Gardiner, Alexander, Pte.; Gardiner, Samuel, Pte.; Gardner, Peter, Pte.; Gibson, James, Pte.; Gibson, Ramsey, Pte.; Gilchrist, James, Pte.; Gill, William, Pte.; Gilmore, William, Pte.; Girvan, Hugh, Pte.; Goldsmith, Matthew, Pte.; Gordon, Robert John, Pte.; Gourley, James, L/Cpl.; Gowans, David, Pte.; Graham, Benjamin, Pte.; Graham, James, Pte.; Graham, James, Pte.; Graham, John, Pte.; Green, Thomas, Pte.; Gregory, John G., Pte.; Grindle, William John, Pte.

Hagan, Thomas, Pte.; Hall, Charles W., Pte.; Hall, John Thomas, Pte.; Hammond, William James, L/Cpl.; Harding, Matthew, Pte.; Hargreaves, Thomas Eckersley, Pte.; Harrison, John, L/Cpl.; Hawksworth, Thomas Claude, Pte.; Hayton, Thomas, Pte.; Heaney, Archibald, Pte.; Henderson, Robert, Pte.; Henderson, William, Pte.; Hennessy, William, Pte.; Hepburn, Samuel, Pte.; Heslip, Henry, Pte.; Hobrough, Sidney Charles, Pte.; Hogg, George Matthew, Pte., M.M.; Holahan, Thomas, Pte.; Hollawell, Thomas, Pte.; Holmes, James, Pte.; Holmes, John, Pte.; Holmes, William Stewart, Pte.; House, Henry, Pte.; Hoye, George, Pte.; Hunt, Alfred Frederick William, Pte.; Hunter, George, Cpl.; Hunter, William, Pte.; Hunter, William D. B., Pte.; Hutchinson, John Edward, Pte.

Inglas, James, Pte.; Irvine, David, Pte.; Irvine, James, Pte.; Irvine, John G., Pte.; Irvine, Samuel, Pte.; Irving, John Thomas, Pte.

Jones, Thomas Norris, Pte.;

Digitized by Google

Johnston, Angus, Pte.; Johnston, Arthur, Pte.; Johnston, David, L/Cpl.; Johnston, Hugh, Pte.; Johnston, William, Pte.; Johnston, William, L/Cpl.

Kelly, James, Pte.; Kennedy, James, Sgt.; Kennedy, James R., Pte.; Kenny, Matthew, Pte.; Kerr, Michael, Pte.; Kerr, Thomas Edward, Pte.; Kerr, Robert, Cpl.; Kerrigan, John, Pte.; Keys, John, Pte.; Kilpatrick, William, Pte.; Kinkaid, William, Pte.; Kinnaird, David, Pte.; Kirkpatrick, Alexander, L/Cpl.; Knight, Thomas, Pte.; Kyle, George, Pte.; Kyle, James, Pte.

Laird, Christopher, Sgt.; Lanigan, William, Pte.; Larmouth, George Edward, Pte.; Leslie, Robert James, L/Sgt.; Lindsay, Andrew, Pte.; Lindsay, John, Pte.; Little, John, Pte.; Lockhart, Andrew Charles, Sgt.; Logan, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Long, Francis, Pte.; Lowes, Nicholas, Pte.; Lowry, Maxwell, Pte.

McCaffrey, William, Pte.; McCaskill, Angus, Cpl.; McCelland, James Robert, L/Cpl.; McClelland, Samuel, Pte.; McClintock, Robert, Pte.; McClintock, William Thomas, Pte.; McCluskey, James, Pte.; McCluskey, Samuel, Pte.; McComas, George Andrew, Pte.; McConkey, Robert, Pte.; McConnell, James, Pte.; McConnell, Robert, L/Cpl.; McCourt, Peter, Pte.; McCrea, James, Pte.; McCrory, Henry, Cpl.; McCrum, Alexander, Pte.; McCullagh, Alexander, Pte.; McElfatrick, Samuel, Pte.; McFarland, Andrew, Pte.; McGhie, James Joseph, Pte.; McGirr, Michael, Pte.; McGlinchey, John, Cpl.; McGowan, Edward, Pte.; McGowan Joseph, Pte.; McGowan, Robert, Pte.; McGrail, James, Pte.; McGuckin, James, L/Cpl.; McIlroy, Harry, Pte.; McIntyre, Charles, Pte.; McIntyre, John, Pte.; McKay, Alexander, Pte.; McKelvey, James, Pte.; McKendrick, Charles, Pte.; McKenzie, John, Pte.; McKenzie, Samuel Oscar, Pte.; McKeown, Thomas, Pte.; McKinlay, Robert, Pte.; McLaughlin, John, Pte.; McLeer, William, Pte.; McLoughlin, Brian, Pte.; McMonagle, Alexander, Pte.; McQuade, James, Pte.; McQuillan, Thomas, Pte.; Macbeth, William, Sgt.; Macourt, Hugh, Sgt.; Mann, Robert, Pte.; Manning, Albert, Pte.; Marcus, Thomas, Pte.; Marriott, George, Pte.; Marsh, James, Pte.; Matthews, Benjamin, Pte.; Matthews, Samuel, Pte.; Maxwell, George, Pte.; Mehaffy, Thomas, Pte.; Middlemas, John, Pte.; Miller, George, Pte.; Miller, Thomas, Sgt.; Miller, William, Pte.; Milligan, John, Sgt.; Milligan, William, Pte.; Mitchell, Ernest Charles, Pte.; Moffitt, Joseph, Pte.; Montgomery, Henry, Pte.; Moon, William Johnstone, Sgt.; Moore, Howard, Cpl.; Morgan, William, L/Cpl.; Morrissy, John, Sgt.; Morrison, Archibald, Pte.; Morrison, John, Pte.; Morrison, William, Pte.; Morrow, George, Pte.; Murdock, David, Pte.; Musgrove, Joseph, Pte.

Nabney, William, Pte.; Nassan, Peter Louis, Pte.; Nattras, Samuel James, Pte.; Nelson, Charles, Pte.; Nelson, Joseph, Pte.; Nelson, Samuel, Pte.; Newell, Fred Stanley, Pte.; Newton, Peter, Pte.; Nicholls, Hubert, L/Cpl.; Nixon, William, Pte.

O'Conner, John, Pte.; Orr, Lionel, Pte.; Orr, William, Pte.; Owens, Richard, Sgt.

Palmer, Herbert Christian, Pte.; Park, John James, Pte.; Parke, James, Sgt., M.M.; Parker, Neil, Pte.; Patterson, Thomas, Pte.; Patrick, John, L/Sgt.; Pearson, John George, Pte.; Peoples, George, Pte.; Peoples, George, Pte.; Pinker-

Digitized by Google

ton, John James, Pte.; Postlethwaite, James, Pte.; Porter, Reuben George, Pte.; Porter, Robert, Pte.; Potter, James, Pte.; Potter, William John, Pte.; Potts, Alexander, Pte.; Potts, John, Pte.; Pouncey, William, Pte.; Pratt, John, Pte.

Queen, John, Pte.; Quinn, John, Pte.; Quinton, Harry, Pte.

Reid, John, Pte.; Reilly, Robert John, Pte.; Rentoul, James, Pte.; Reoche, Henry, Pte.; Rexter, John, Pte.; Rice, Alfred, Pte.; Richards, John Hugh, Pte.; Richards, William, Cpl.; Richardson, Thomas, Pte.; Richardson, Thomas Henry, L/Cpl.; Ritchie, George, Pte.; Rivenell, James Edward Joseph, Pte.; Robb, Alexander, Pte.; Robertson, John, Pte.; Rose, George, Pte.; Roulston, Thomas, Pte.; Rowe, Thomas, Pte.; Rutherford, Thomas Alsopp, Pte.; Rutledge, William George, L/Cpl.

Scarlett, John, Pte.; Scattergood, John, Pte.; Scott, Alexander, Pte.; Scott, Arthur, Pte.; Scott, John, L/Cpl.; Seals, Charles, Pte.; Seed, Thomas Richard Bulman, L/Sgt.; Shaw, James, Pte.; Shaw, Thomas John, Pte.; Shirley, Robert John, Pte.; Simpson, Henry, Pte.; Simpson, Hugh, Pte.; Simpson, James, Pte.; Simpson, Joseph, Pte.; Simpson, Percy, L/Sgt.; Simpson, Robert, Pte.; Smith, Andrew Stevenson, Pte.; Smith, Samuel, Sgt.; Smith, Thomas, Pte.; Smith, William, Pte.; Smyth, Ezekiel, Pte.; South, Richard, Pte.; Speer, Albert Victor, Sgt.; Spence, George, Pte.; Spence, William John, Pte.; Spillane, James, Pte.; Steenson, John, Pte.; Stephenson, Nicholas, Pte.; Stevenson, James, Pte.; Stevenson, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Stewart, Herbert, Pte.; Stewart, John, Pte.; Stewart, Thomas, L/Cpl.; Stinson, James, L/Cpl.; Stone, John, Pte.; Strafford, James, Pte.; Stratton, William James, Pte.; Straughan, Thomas, Pte.; Sutherland, Donald, Pte.; Swaddle, Robert, Pte.; Sweeney, Alexander, Pte.; Sword, William, Pte.; Symington, George, Pte.

Taylor, Robert, Pte., M.M.; Thomas, Ernest, Pte.; Thompson, Frederick, Pte.; Thompson, Jonathan, Pte.; Thompson, Samuel George, Pte.; Threadkill, William George, Pte.; Toland, Samuel, Pte.; Trainor, Patrick, Pte.; Turner, Samuel Harold, Pte.; Twissel, George Machin, Cpl.

Vance, Edward, Pte.

Walker, John, Pte.; Walker, John Johnston, L/Cpl.; Walker, Thomas Claud, Pte.; Walsh, Christopher, Pte.; Wardle, Robert, Pte.; Watson, Leonard John, Pte.; Watson, Robert, Pte.; Watson, Samuel, Pte.; Watson, William, Pte.; Watts, William, Pte.; Weightman, Henry, Pte.; Weir, Robert, Pte.; Weir, William, Pte.; Weston, Horace, Pte.; Whiston, Charles, Pte.; White, James, Pte.; White, John Leslie, Pte.; White, Robert, Pte.; Wiggins, John, Pte.; Wightman, Thomas, Pte.; Wilkinson, Alfred, Pte.; Wilkinson, Joseph Lewins, Pte.; Williams, George Henry, C.S.M.; Williamson, Thomas, Pte.; Wilson, David George, Sgt.; Wilson, John, Pte.; Wilson, Robert, Pte.; Wilson, Thomas, C.S.M.; Wilson, William John, Pte.; Witherow, Joseph, Pte.; Woods, Thomas, Pte.; Woods, William, L/Cpl.; Wray, Charles, L/Cpl., M.M.; Wray, John, Pte.; Wright, Archibald, Pte.; Wright, William Henry, Pte.; Wylie, James, Pte.; Wylie, John James, Pte.; Wylie, Thomas, Pte.

Digitized by Google

Yielding, Augustus Newton, Pte.; Young, Robert, Pte.; Young, Thomas, L/Cpl.

12TH BATTALION.

Brown, Samuel, Sgt.

Cunningham, John James, Pte.

Gormley, William, Pte.

Johnston, Thomas, Pte.

Knox, Francis William, White, Pte.

Laverty, James, Pte.; Long, Isaac, Pte.

McClean, James, Pte.; Martin, Thomas, Pte.; Moore, Samuel, Pte.; Murphy, Francis, L/Sgt.

Speers, John, Pte.

13TH BATTALION.

Allcorn, George, Pte.; Allum, Charles, Sgt.; Aspinall, William, Cpl.

Barrett, Patrick, Sgt.; Battye, Albert, Pte.; Baxter, Thomas William, Pte.; Baynton, Sidney James, Pte.; Bedford, William, Pte.; Booker, Henry, Pte.; Bridges, George D., Pte.; Brooke, William, Pte.; Brown, George, Pte.; Burns, Francis, Pte.;

Caldwell, David, Pte.; Clark, Albert Aslet, Pte.; Coleman, Fred., Pte.; Coyne, Mark, Pte.; Crelly, John, Pte.; Crowley, Daniel, Pte.; Cuthbert, William, Pte.

Dewar, Thomas, Pte.; Dodsworth, Harold, Pte.; Doyle, John, Pte.

Ellis, Alfred John, Pte.; Evans, Thomas, Pte.

Fitton, James Henry, Pte.; Flynn, John, Pte.; Fordyce, James, Pte.

Gibbons, William, Pte.; Gilbertson, John William, Pte.;

Halliday, Robert, Pte.; Halliday, William, Pte.; Heathcote, Percy, Pte.; Henderson, Andrew, Pte.; Hill, David, Pte.; Hughes, John, Pte.; Hurley, Sidney, Pte.

Jones, Edward, Pte.

Lawrence, George William, Sgt.; Lacy, Thomas, Pte.; Logan, Henry, Pte.

McCafferty, Robert, Pte.; McGillvray, Duncan, Pte.; McIver, John, L/Cpl.; McKenzie, Archibald, Pte.; McLaughlin, John, Pte.; Marsden, Jimmie, Pte.; Morrison, Donald, Pte.; Mynett, Edward George, Sgt.

Nicholas, Henry Francis, Pte.

O'Rourke, Edward, Pte.

Parrott, Joseph, Pte.; Perry, John, A/L/Cpl.

Raynor, Charles William, Pte.; Reeve, Richard, C.Q.M.S.; Ridgway, Henry, Pte.; Robinson, James, Pte.; Root, Walter Frederick, Sgt.

Sanderson, George William, Pte.; Serles, William, Sgt.; Slammon, James, Pte.; Smith, William, Pte.; Smith, Charles, Pte.; Spiers, Andrew, L/Cpl.;

Telbutt, James, Pte.; Thompson, Mark, Pte.; Timms, Dyson, Pte.; Tomelty, Charles, Pte.

Wallace, James, Pte.; Ward, Harold, Pte.; Way, William George, Pte.; Williams, Gerald, Pte.; Wray, Arthur, Pte.

DEPÔT.

Allen, Joseph, L/Cpl.

Barrett, Patrick, Pte.; Brady, James Patrick, Pte.

Corrigan, James, Pte.

Digitized by Google

Davison, Robert, Pte.; Dick, George, Sgt., M.M.; Dickey, John, Pte.; Donnelly, John, L/Cpl.

Freeman, John, Pte.

Gallagher, Henry, Pte.; Gardner, Stewart, Pte.; Garland, Arthur, Pte.; Garrett, Daniel, L/Cpl.; Gibbons, Patrick, Pte.; Glancy, Michael, Pte.; Griffin, John, Pte.

Hunter, William, Pte.

Kavanagh, Patrick, Pte.

Lawrence, Frederick, Pte.

McDougal, James, Pte.; McFarlane, Mitchell, Pte.; McGrillis, Thomas, L/Cpl.; McKenna, John, Pte.; McKenzie, Andrew, Pte.; McManus, Charles, Pte.; Marlowe, Robert, Pte.

O'Rourke, Edward, Pte.

Parkinson, William, Cpl.; Povise, William, Pte.

Quinn, Peter, Pte.

Reed, George, Pte.; Robinson, James, Pte.; Ryder, Robert, Pte.

Saunders, Frederick, Bdmn.; Spillane, Frank, Pte.; Stritch, Patrick, Pte.

Tait, William, Cpl.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX II

HONOURS AND AWARDS

THE following list of Honours and Awards and Foreign Decorations gained by officers and other ranks of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers and, in some cases, by officers of other regiments, corps, etc. serving with the Regiment, has been compiled from the London Gazettes as filed in the War Office Library.

THE VICTORIA CROSS

CAPTAIN ERIC NORMAN FRANKLAND BELL.

For most conspicuous bravery, Thiepval, France. He was in command of a Trench Mortar battery, and advanced with the infantry in the attack. When our front line was hung up by enfilading machine-gun fire, Capt. Bell crept forward and shot the machine gunner. Later, on no less than three occasions, when our bombing parties, which were clearing the enemy's trenches, were unable to advance, he went forward alone and threw Trench Mortar bombs among the enemy. When he had no more bombs available he stood on the parapet, under intense fire, and used a rifle with great coolness and effect on the enemy advancing to counter-attack. Finally, he was killed rallying and reorganising infantry parties which had lost their officers. All this was outside the scope of his normal duties with his battery. He gave his life in his supreme devotion to duty.

PRIVATE JAMES DUFFY.

For most conspicuous bravery displayed whilst his Company was holding a very exposed position near Kereina Peak, Palestine. Private Duffy (a stretcher-bearer) and another stretcher-bearer went out to bring in a seriously wounded comrade; when the other stretcher-bearer was wounded he returned to get another man; when again going forward the relief stretcher-bearer was killed. Private Duffy then went forward alone, and, under heavy fire, succeeded in getting both wounded men under cover and attended to their injuries. His gallantry undoubtedly saved both men's lives, and he showed throughout an utter disregard of danger under very heavy fire.

TEMP. 2ND LIEUTENANT JAMES SAMUEL EMERSON.

For repeated acts of most conspicuous bravery in the Hindenburg Line, north of La Vacquerie. He led his Company in an attack and cleared 400 yards of trench. Though wounded, when the enemy attacked in superior numbers, he sprang out of the trench with eight men and met the attack in the open, killing many and taking six prisoners. For three hours after this, all other officers having become casualties, he remained with his Company, refusing to go to the dressing station, and repeatedly

Digitized by Google



V.C. Temp. 2/Lt. James S. Emerson.



V.C. Captain G. R. O'Sullivan.



V.C. Lt. Col. John Sherwood-Kelly.



V.C. Captain Eric Norman Frankland Bell.

Photos Central News.

INNISKILLING V.C.'s.

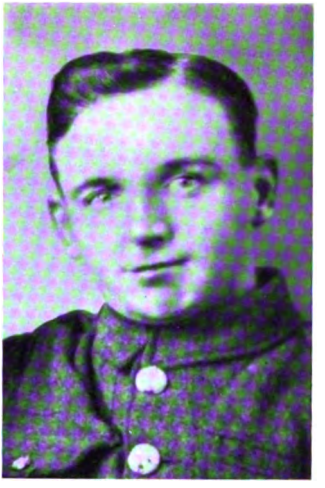
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



V.C. Sergt. James Somers.

Photo. Sport & General.



V.C. Private Norman Harvey.

Photo; Central News.



V.C. Private James Duffy.

Photo; Central News



V.C. L/Corpl. Ernest Seaman.

Photo: Central Press.

INNISKILLING **V.C.**'s.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

repelled bombing attacks. Later, when the enemy again attacked in superior numbers, he led his men to repel the attack and was mortally wounded. His heroism, when worn out and exhausted from loss of blood, inspired his men to hold out, though almost surrounded, till reinforcements arrived and dislodged the enemy.

PRIVATE NORMAN HARVEY.

For most conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty near Ingeyghen on Oct. 25, 1918, when his Battalion was held up and suffered heavy casualties from enemy machine guns. On his own initiative he rushed forward and engaged the enemy single-handed, disposing of twenty enemy and capturing two guns. Later, when his Company was checked by another enemy strong point, he again rushed forward alone and put the enemy to flight. Subsequently, after dark, he voluntarily carried out, single-handed, an important reconnaissance and gained valuable information. Private Harvey throughout the day displayed the greatest valour, and his several actions enabled the line to advance, saved many casualties, and inspired all.

CAPTAIN GERALD ROBERT O'SULLIVAN.

For most conspicuous bravery during operations south-west of Krithia on the Gallipoli Peninsula.

On the night of July 1–2, 1915, when it was essential that a portion of a trench which had been lost should be regained, Capt. O'Sullivan, although not belonging to the troops at this point, volunteered to lead a party of bomb-throwers to effect the recapture.

He advanced in the open under a very heavy fire, and, in order to throw his bombs with greater effect, got up on the parapet, where he was completely exposed to the fire of the enemy occupying the trench. He was finally wounded, but not before his inspiring example had led on his party to make further efforts, which resulted in the recapture of the trench.

On the night of June 18–19, 1915, Capt. O'Sullivan saved a critical situation in the same locality by his great personal gallantry and good leading.

LANCE-CORPORAL ERNEST SEAMAN.

For most conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty, Sept. 29, 1918, near Terhand, Belgium. When the right flank of his Company was held up by a nest of enemy machine guns, he, with great courage and initiative, rushed forward under heavy fire with his Lewis gun and engaged the position single-handed, capturing two machine guns and twelve prisoners, and killing one officer and two men. Later in the day he again rushed another enemy machine-gun position, capturing the gun under heavy fire. He was killed immediately after.

His courage and dash were beyond all praise, and it was entirely due to the very gallant conduct of L/Cpl. Seaman that his Company was enabled to push forward to its objective and capture many prisoners.

MAJOR (A/LIEUT.-COLONEL) JOHN SHERWOOD-KELLY, C.M.G., D.S.O. (NORFOLK REGIMENT, commanding a battalion of Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers).

For most conspicuous bravery and fearless leading when a party of men of another unit, detailed to cover the passage of the canal near Marcoing by his Battalion, were held up on the near side of the canal by

Digitized by Google

heavy rifle fire directed on the bridge. Lieut-Col. Sherwood-Kelly at once ordered covering fire, personally led the leading Company of his Battalion across the canal, and, after crossing, reconnoitred under heavy rifle fire and machine-gun fire the high ground held by the enemy.

The left flank of his Battalion, advancing to the assault of this objective, was held up by a thick belt of wire, whereupon he crossed to that flank, and with a Lewis gun team, forced his way, under heavy fire, through obstacles, got the gun into position on the far side, and covered the advance of his Battalion through the wire, thereby enabling them to capture the position.

Later, he personally led a charge against some pits from which a heavy fire was being directed on his men, captured the pits, together with five machine guns and forty-six prisoners, and killed a large number of enemy.

The great gallantry displayed by this officer throughout the day inspired the greatest confidence in his men, and it was mainly due to his example and devotion to duty that his Battalion was enabled to capture and hold their objective.

SERGEANT JAMES SOMERS.

For most conspicuous bravery on the night of July 1–2, 1915, in the Southern Zone of the Gallipoli Peninsula, when, owing to hostile bombing, some of our troops had retired from a sap, Sergt. Somers remained alone on the spot until a party brought up bombs. He then climbed over into the Turkish trench and bombed the Turks with great effect.

Later on he advanced into the open under very heavy fire and held back the enemy by throwing bombs into their flank until a barricade had been established. During this period he frequently ran to and from our trenches to obtain fresh supplies of bombs.

By his great gallantry and coolness, Sergt. Somers was largely instrumental in effecting the recapture of a portion of our trench which had been lost.

GRAND CROSS OF THE ORDER OF ST. MICHAEL AND ST. GEORGE

General Sir A. J. Murray, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., C.V.O., D.S.O.

KNIGHT COMMANDER OF THE ORDER OF THE BATH

Lieut.-General Sir Travers Clarke, K.C.M.G., C.B.

KNIGHT COMMANDER OF THE ORDER OF ST. MICHAEL AND ST. GEORGE

Major-General (Temp. Lieut.-General) Travers Clarke, C.B.
General Sir A. J. Murray, K.C.B., C.V.O., D.S.O.

KNIGHT COMMANDER OF THE ORDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

Brigadier-General J. A. Byrne, C.B.

COMPANION OF THE ORDER OF THE BATH

Brigadier-General P. S. Beves, C.M.G.
Brigadier-General J. A. Byrne.
Major, Bt. Colonel (Temp. Major-General) Travers Clarke.
Major (Temp. Brigadier-General) R. M. Foot, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Colonel (Temp. Brigadier-General) H. O. D. Hickman.

Digitized by Google

COMPANION OF THE ORDER OF ST. MICHAEL AND ST. GEORGE

Colonel (Temp. Brigadier-General) P. S. Beves.
Major R. M. Foot.
Major, Bt. Lieut.-Colonel G. C. Grazebrook, D.S.O.
Temp. Lieut.-Colonel J. E. Knott, D.S.O.
Captain (Temp. Brigadier-General) A. St. Q. Ricardo, D.S.O.
Major (Temp. Lieut-Colonel) R. C. Smythe, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel C. A. Wilding.

COMMANDER OF THE ORDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

Captain, Bt. Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) A. M. Henderson-Scott.
Captain, Bt. Lieut.-Colonel A. St. Q. Ricardo, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Major, Bt. Lieut.-Colonel (Temp. Colonel) G. R. V. Steward, D.S.O.

THIRD BAR TO THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER

Temp. Major (A/Lieut.-Colonel) R. S. Knox, D.S.O.

SECOND BAR TO THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER

Temp. Major R. S. Knox, D.S.O.
Captain (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) J. F. Plunkett, D.S.O., M.C., D.C.M. (Royal Irish Regiment, attached).

BAR TO THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER

Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) T. A. D. Best, D.S.O.
Temp. Major E. W. Crawford, D.S.O.
Captain (A/Lieut.-Colonel) J. R. C. Dent, D.S.O., M.C.
Major (Temp. Colonel) J. Hardress-Lloyd, D.S.O.
Major, Bt. Lieut.-Colonel (Temp. Brigadier-General) W. F. Hessey, D.S.O.
Temp. Major R. S. Knox, D.S.O.
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) D. Mathers, D.S.O., D.C.M.
Temp. Lieut.-Colonel W. J. Peacocke, D.S.O.
Lieutenant (Temp. Lieut-Colonel) J. F. Plunkett, D.S.O., M.C., D.C M. (Royal Irish Regiment, attached).
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) E. H. Rigg, D.S.O. (King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry).
Captain (A/Lieut.-Colonel) F. Robinson, D.S.O.
Major H. N. Young, D.S.O.

DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER

Captain, Bt. Major H. A. Allen.
Captain E. W. Atkinson.
Major T. A. D. Best.
Temp. Major T. H. Boardman (Royal Irish Fusiliers).
Major, Bt. Lieut.-Colonel W. J. N. Cooke-Collis (Royal Irish Rifles).
Temp. Major E. W. Crawford.
Major J. N. Crawford.
Captain, A/Major J. R. C. Dent, M.C.
Rev. F. C. Devas (Army Chaplain Dept.).
Major (A/Lieut.-Colonel) the Lord Farnham.
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) R. M. Foot, C.M.G.
Temp. Major (A/Lieut.-Colonel) G. M. Forde, M.C.
Captain W. P. B. Frazer.
Temp. Lieutenant H. Gallagher.
Major G. C. Grazebrook.
Captain (A/Major) G. G. F. F. Greville (Leinster Regiment).
Temp. Captain (Temp. Major) J. Hardress-Lloyd.
Captain (A/Major) T. F. Hazell, M.C., D.F.C. (Royal Air Force, attached).
Major, Bt. Lieut.-Colonel (Temp. Brigadier-General) W. F. Hessey.
Captain (Temp. Major), A/Lieut.-Colonel C. C. Hewitt, M.C. (Machine Gun Corps).
Captain, Bt. Major Sir H. B. Hill, Bart.
Major E. H. Jarvis.
Captain, Bt. Major E. H. Kendrick.
Temp. Captain J. E. Knott.
Temp. Major R. S. Knox.
Temp. Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) F. S. N. Macrory.
Major (Temp. Colonel) D. Mathers, D.C.M.
Rev. H. C. Meeke (Army Chaplain Dept.).
Major W. R. Meredith.
Temp. Major J. C. Muriel.
Major F. B. Nixon.
2nd Lieutenant G. O'Brien (Royal Munster Fusiliers, attached).
Temp. Captain V. H. Parr, M.C.
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) A. W. S. Paterson (Somerset Light Infantry).
Temp. Major W. J. Peacocke.

Digitized by Google

Captain W. Pike.
Lieutenant (Temp. Major) J. F. Plunkett, M.C., D.C.M. (Royal Irish Regiment).
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) A. C. Pratt.
Temp. Major A. D. Reid.
Captain C. Ridings.
Captain (A/Lieut.-Colonel) F. Robinson.
Captain F. L. Robinson, M.C.
Captain R. A. Rochfort (Royal Warwickshire Regiment, attached).
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) W. E. Rothwell.
Lieutenant G. E. Sampson.
Temp. Major R. H. Scott.
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) R. C. Smythe.
Captain G. R. V. Steward.
Lieut.-Colonel K. C. Weldon.
Lieutenant (A/Major) J. Walsh.
Captain J. H. R. Yardley
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) H. N. Young.

OFFICER OF THE ORDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

Major J. A. Armstrong.
Major E. W. Atkinson, D.S.O.
Major W. L. Beales.
Rev. F. C. Devas, D.S.O. (Army Chaplain Dept.).
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) J. Evans.
Captain, Bt. Major W. A. C. Kinsman, D.S.O.
Major D. Mathers, D.S.O., D.C.M.
Major C. E. H. Medhurst, M.C. (Royal Air Force, attached).
Captain (A/Major) A. E. P. Mudge.
Major J. M. T. Reilly.
Major C. Ridings, D.S.O.
Major W. E. Rothwell, D.S.O.
Lieutenant R. Shaw.

MEMBER OF THE ORDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

Captain (Temp. Major) A. E. Allnatt.

SECOND BAR TO THE MILITARY CROSS

Rev. J. G. Paton (Army Chaplain Dept.).

BAR TO THE MILITARY CROSS

Temp. 2nd Lieutenant T. J. Adams, M.C.
Temp. Lieutenant (A/Captain) J. W. Charlton, M.C.
Quartermaster and Hon. Lieutenant J. C. de Lacy, M.C.
Temp. Captain G. M. Forde, M.C.
Temp. Captain H. A. Green, M.C.
Temp. Lieutenant R. L. Higgins, M.C. (Royal Dublin Fusiliers, attached).
Temp. Captain W. M. Knight, M.C.
Lieutenant (A/Captain) A. C. Lendrum, M.C.
Temp. Captain G. E. B. Lyndon, M.C.
Lieutenant J. R. McIlroy, M.C.
2nd Lieutenant (A/Captain) T. Maguire, M.C.
Temp. Captain E. L. Marshall, M.C.
Lieutenant (A/Captain) T. W. May, M.C.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant W. H. Purdy, M.C.
2nd Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) H. St. C. Roy, M.C.

MILITARY CROSS

Temp. 2nd Lieutenant R. Abraham, M.M.
Captain G. C. Adams.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant T. Adams.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant T. J. Adams.
Captain C. A. M. Alexander.
Temp. Lieutenant A. H. H. Armstrong.
Temp. Captain F. C. Atkinson-Fleming (Royal Army Medical Corps).
Temp. Lieutenant E. R. Barrett (Royal Dublin Fusiliers, attached).
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant R. S. Barrowman.
Temp. Lieutenant C. G. Barton.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant J. T. M. Bennett.
13134 Regimental Sergeant Major G. Bleakley.
Temp. Lieutenant (A/Captain) T. Boyce, M.M.
Temp. Lieutenant R. M. Boyle.
2nd Lieutenant R. E. F. Brabazon.
Temp. Quartermaster and Hon. Lieutenant A. Briggs.
2nd Lieutenant C. E. Brown.
Temp. Lieutenant T. Brown.
Lieutenant H. E. Bruce (Leinster Regiment, attached).
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant H. A. Buckley.
15241 Company Sergeant Major S. Bullock.
Temp. Lieutenant G. C. Burdge, M.M.

Digitized by Google

Lieutenant L. H. F. Burnett.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant J. A. Caskey.
Temp. Lieutenant R. A. Chambers.
Temp. Lieutenant J. W. Charlton.
569 Staff Sergeant Major R. Cleland (Army Pay Corps).
Captain J. Colhoun.
Temp. Lieutenant L. G. A. Constable.
2nd Lieutenant F. M. Cooper (Northumberland Fusiliers).
Captain (Temp. Major) R. G. S. Cox.
Temp. Lieutenant T. W. Cox.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant J. Crawford.
Lieutenant H. F. Cronin (Royal Engineers).
Temp. Captain D. E. Crosbie (Royal Army Medical Corps).
2nd Lieutenant C. Cundall.
Temp. Lieutenant J. Curley.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant J. E. Davis.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant R. W. Davison (Royal Irish Rifles, attached).
Lieutenant (A/Captain) D. N. F. Davidson.
Captain J. R. C. Dent.
Quartermaster and Hon. Lieutenant J. C. de Lacy (Royal Irish Rifles, attached).
Captain (A/Major) T. C. H. Dickson (Royal Dublin Fusiliers, attached).
8/12729 Company Sergeant Major R. S. Drean (Royal Irish Regiment, attached).
Temp. Lieutenant (A/Captain) P. J. Dunworth.
2nd Lieutenant E. Eadie.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant W. F. Ellis.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant R. J. Fanning.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant J. Finney.
Captain D. P. Fleming (Scottish Rifles, attached).
Temp. Captain G. M. Forde.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant J. L. Foulds (Northumberland Fusiliers, attached).
4591 Regimental Sergeant Major G. E. Framingham.
Temp. Captain W. S. Furness.
2nd Lieutenant R. Ganly (Lancashire Fusiliers).
Captain L. Gilbert.
Lieutenant C. H. Godsland.
Temp. Captain H. C. Gordon.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant H. A. Green.
Captain A. L. Haire.
Captain M. F. Hammond-Smith.
Captain J. L. Hardy (Connaught Rangers, attached).
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant A. Harris.
Captain D. McK. Hartigan.
Temp. Captain T. E. Hastings.
Temp. Lieutenant T. F. Hazell (Royal Flying Corps, attached).
Lieutenant R. A. Heard.
Temp. Captain G. L. Henderson.
Captain C. C. Hewitt.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant J. O'N. Hewitt.
Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) E. L. Hill, D.C.M.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant H. Hobson.
Temp. Captain H. L. Hornby.
Captain (A/Major) A. W. Howard.
Lieutenant E. T. A. Ingram.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant G. M. F. Irvine.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant R. B. W. Irwin.
Temp. Lieutenant (A/Captain) H. Jennison.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant J. A. Johnston.
Captain I. M. Jones (Leinster Regiment, attached).
Rev. E. Kelly (Army Chaplain Dept.).
Quartermaster and Hon. Lieutenant J. J. Kennedy.
141031 Regimental Quartermaster Sergeant J. W. Kennedy (Machine Gun Corps; formerly Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers).
Company Sergeant Major M. Kennedy (Irish Guards; afterwards 2nd Lieutenant Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers).
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant C. H. H. Kenworthy.
Lieutenant (A/Captain) H. Kemp-Robinson.
Temp. Captain R. G. Kerr.
Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) E. J. King.
Temp. Lieutenant J. King.

Digitized by Google

Temp. Captain W. M. Knight.
Lieutenant (A/Captain) W. H. Knox (Connaught Rangers).
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant E. J. Lancaster.
2nd Lieutenant M. Lavelle (Connaught Rangers).
Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) G. T. Lawden.
Lieutenant F. Leathley (Royal Flying Corps, attached).
Lieutenant (A/Captain) A. C. Lendrum.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant J. E. H. Lodge.
Temp. Lieutenant (A/Captain) C. Logan.
Quartermaster and Hon. Lieutenant R. Lumsden.
2nd Lieutenant G. E. B. Lyndon.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant P. J. Lyne (Royal Munster Fusiliers, attached).
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant (A/Captain) J. McCaw.
Lieutenant (A/Captain) E. W. McClelland.
2nd Lieutenant R. B. McConnell.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant T. McCrea.
2nd Lieutenant J. R. McIlroy.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant J. McKeen.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant R. W. McKinley.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant T. McKnight.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant J. McMechan.
4974 Regimental Sergeant Major T. Maguire.
2nd Lieutenant T. Malone.
Temp. Lieutenant E. L. Marshall.
Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) F. W. Martin.
Temp. Lieutenant T. W. May.
Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) C. E. H. Medhurst (Royal Flying Corps).
Temp. Lieutenant (A/Captain) C. W. Milne.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant H. B. O. Mitchell.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant J. Mitchell.
Temp. Captain W. J. K. Moon.
Temp. Captain W. Moore.
Quartermaster and Hon. Captain W. A. Morris.
Temp. Captain T. D. Morrison.
2nd Lieutenant F. D. Morphy (Royal Irish Regiment, attached).
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant J. Morton, M.M.
Lieutenant A. R. Moxsy.
Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) (A/Major) R. V. Murray.
Temp. Captain J. S. Myles.
2nd Lieutenant J. E. Nelson.
2nd Lieutenant W. Nelson.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant W. Notley.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant (A/Captain) J. J. Nulty.
Captain (A/Major) E. R. O'Connor.
Temp. Captain V. H. Parr.
Temp. Captain W. H. Parsons (Royal Army Medical Corps).
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant W. H. Paterson.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant A. Patterson.
Lieutenant J. W. Petrie (Liverpool Regiment, attached).
Temp. Captain S. E. Picken (Royal Army Medical Corps).
Temp. Lieutenant I. Pierce.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant W. Price.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant W. H. Purdy.
Temp. Lieutenant C. H. Quin.
5927 Company Sergeant Major (A/Regimental Quartermaster Sergeant) J. Redmond.
2nd Lieutenant D. Reid.
Temp. Quartermaster and Hon. Lieutenant W. Reid.
Captain M. J. T. Reilly.
Temp. Captain J. Ritty.
Captain F. L. Robinson.
Rev. D. Roche (Army Chaplain Dept.).
Lieutenant R. A. Rochfort (Berkshire Regiment, attached).
2nd Lieutenant R. F. Roland.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant T. Rothwell.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant H. St. C. Roy.
Temp. Lieutenant B. N. Russell.
Temp. Quartermaster and Hon. Lieutenant G. Searle.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant H. R.

Digitized by Google

Shawe (Border Regiment).
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant E. I. Sheat.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant S. Smiles (Labour Company, attached).
Temp. Lieutenant C. M. Smith (Royal Army Service Corps, attached).
Temp. Captain A. F. H. Smyth.
Rev. A. Spence (Army Chaplain Dept.).
Temp. Captain C. H. Stainforth.
Lieutenant A. C. W. U. Stanley.
2nd Lieutenant R. Stephenson.
2nd Lieutenant L. W. H. Stevenson.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant C. A. Strong.
Temp. Captain C. N. L. Stronge.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant T. C. Sweeney.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant R. H. Talbot.
Temp. Lieutenant J. Taylor.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant E. L. Tottenham (Loyal North Lancashire Regiment, attached).
2nd Lieutenant B. Turrell.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant J. B. Tyner, D.C.M.
Lieutenant J. H. Vaughan.
Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) R. M. Vaughan.
Temp. Captain T. T. H. Verschoyle.
42666 Regimental Sergeant Major T. H. Waldren.
Temp. Lieutenant G. A. C. Walker.
Temp. Captain (A/Major) A. J. Walkey.
2nd Lieutenant F. Washington.
Lieutenant C. S. W. Watson (Royal Irish Rifles, attached).
Lieutenant (A/Captain) G. A. Webb.
16093 Company Sergeant Major A. White, M.M.
Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) F. J. Williams.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant G. L. Williams.
Lieutenant (A/Captain) H. P. Williams.
Temp. Captain J. McE. Wilton.
Temp. Lieutenant A. L. C. Wintle.
Lieutenant (A/Captain) L. A. Woodley.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant N. H. Woods.
Rev. J. J. Wright (Army Chaplain Dept.).
Captain J. H. R. Yardley, D.S.O.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant H. Young.

BAR TO DISTINGUISHED FLYING CROSS

Lieutenant T. F. Hazell, D.F.C., M.C. (Royal Air Force, attached).

DISTINGUISHED FLYING CROSS

2nd Lieutenant R. F. Casey (Royal Air Force, attached).
Lieutenant T. F. Hazell, M.C. (Royal Air Force, attached).

AIR FORCE CROSS

Lieutenant (A/Captain) J. B. Henry (Royal Air Force, attached).

BREVET RANK GRANTED

Brevet Colonel

Lieut.-Colonel E. J. Buckley.
Major, Bt. Lieut.-Colonel (Temp. Brigadier-General) Travers Clarke.
Major, Bt. Lieut.-Colonel (Temp. Brigadier-General) W. F. Hessey, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel J. K. McClintock.

Brevet Lieut.-Colonel

Major J. L. Armitage.
Major J. A. Byrne.
Major (Temp. Brigadier-General) Travers Clarke.
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) G. C. Grazebrook, D.S.O.
Major (Temp. Brigadier-General) W. F. Hessey.
Major (Temp. Brigadier-General) E. H. Llewellyn, D.S.O. (King's African Rifles).
Captain, Bt. Major (Temp. Brigadier-General) A. St. Q. Ricardo, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) G. R. V. Steward, D.S.O.

Digitized by Google

Brevet Lieut.-Colonel on promotion to Substantive Major

Captain, Bt. Major A. M. Henderson-Scott.

Brevet Major

Captain C. A. M. Alexander, M.C.
Captain (Temp. Major) H. A. Allen.
Captain (Temp. Major) A/Lieut.-Colonel R. G. S. Cox, M.C.
Captain (A/Lieut.-Colonel) N. G. Darnell.
Captain (Temp. Major) W. P. B. Frazer, D.S.O.
Captain D. McK. Hartigan, M.C.
Captain A. M. Henderson-Scott.
Captain (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) E. H. Kendrick.
Captain (Temp. Major) W. A. C. Kinsman, D.S.O.
Captain J. J. Kirkpatrick.
Captain (Temp. Brigadier-General) A. St. Q. Ricardo, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Captain M. J. T. Reilly, M.C.
Captain G. E. Sampson, D.S.O.
Captain (A/Major) J. S. Townshend, M.C. (South Staffordshire Regiment, attached).
Captain (A/Lieut.-Colonel) J. Walsh, D.S.O. (Northumberland Fusiliers; late Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers).

Brevet Major on promotion to Substantive Captain

Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) A. R. Moxsy, M.C.

PROMOTIONS FOR SERVICE IN THE FIELD

To be General

Lieut.-General Sir A. J. Murray, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., C.V.O., D.S.O.

To be Lieut.-General

Major-General (Temp. Lieut.-General) Sir A. J. Murray, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., C.V.O., D.S.O.

To be Major-General

Major, Bt. Colonel (Temp. Major- General) Travers Clarke, C.B.

Promoted to rank of Substantive Major

Captain (A/Lieut.-Colonel N. G. Darnell (Royal Air Force).

To be Second Lieutenant

Company Sergeant Major H. Angliss. From Highland Light Infantry.
Regimental Sergeant Major J. Blakeney.
Company Sergeant Major C. E. Brown.
Company Sergeant Major G. M. Burke. From Irish Guards.
Private A. J. Chrystal.
A/Regimental Sergeant Major G. Coombes. To Royal Irish Rifles.
A/Corporal L. G. Daish. From Royal Engineers.
Company Sergeant Major, James Daly.
Company Sergeant Major Jeremiah Daly. From Irish Guards.
Regimental Quartermaster Sergeant A. C. Davis. From Royal Irish Fusiliers.
Sergeant G. N. Dooley. From 6th Dragoons.
Sergeant J. Fisher. From Connaught Rangers.
Regimental Sergeant Major G. E. Framingham, M.C.
Sergeant R. Ganly. To Lancashire Fusiliers.
Sergeant W. G. Groombridge. From 19th (Queen Alexandra's Own Royal) Hussars.
Company Sergeant Major T. Grundle. To Lincolnshire Regiment.
Sergeant E. L. Hill. From 3rd Sappers and Miners.
Company Sergeant Major M. Kennedy. From Irish Guards.
Company Sergeant Major H. Kemp. To Royal Irish Fusiliers.
Sergeant A. W. Kinsley. To Northamptonshire Regiment.
Company Sergeant Major E. E. Knibb. To Manchester Regiment.
Sergeant (A/Squadron Major) H. Lee. From 6th Inniskilling Dragoons.
Company Sergeant Major H. Lilley. From Lincolnshire Regiment.
Sergeant A. Luger. From Prince of Wales' Leinster Regiment, Royal Canadians.

Digitized by Google

Sergeant J. McFarland. From Machine Gun Corps.
Company Sergeant Major H. J. McGrady. From Royal Irish Regiment.
Regimental Sergeant Major T. Maguire, M.C.
Sergeant A. Miller. From Machine Gun Corps.
Squadron Corporal Major S. Miller. From Royal Horse Guards.
Company Sergeant Major A. Moore. To Northamptonshire Regiment.
Regimental Sergeant Major D. Moriarty. From Royal Munster Fusiliers.
Company Quartermaster Sergeant W. Nelson.
A/Regimental Quartermaster Sergeant J. Redmond, M.C., D.C.M. To Royal Irish Rifles.
Company Quartermaster Sergeant J. T. Stack. From Royal Dublin Fusiliers.
Company Sergeant Major R. Stephenson. From Royal Irish Fusiliers.
Corporal R. W. Turner. From Scotch Guards.
Sergeant (A/Regimental Quartermaster Sergeant) B. Turrell.
Sergeant C. H. Vaughan. From Lancers.
Sergeant M. St. C. P. Wynne.

MENTIONED IN DESPATCHES

Captain G. C. Adams, D.S.O., M.C.
Captain, Bt. Major C. A. M. Alexander, M.C.
Captain, Bt. Major H. A. Allen, D.S.O. (four times).
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant J. S. Allen.
Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Armstrong, O.B.E.
Captain E. W. Atkinson, D.S.O. (twice).
Lieutenant G. R. L. Baillie.
Temp. Captain C. G. Barton, M.C. (twice).
Quartermaster and Lieutenant D. J. Bell.
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) T. A. D. Best, D.S.O. (twice).
Lieutenant (A/Captain) H. O. Bolton.
2nd Lieutenant T. Boston.
Captain F. D. Boyd, D.S.O.
Temp. Captain C. C. Brachi (Royal Lancaster Regiment, attached).
2nd Lieutenant J. G. Brandon-Thomas.
Temp. Quartermaster and Hon. Lieutenant A. Briggs, M.C.
Temp. Lieut.-Colonel G. H. Brush.
Lieut.-Colonel, Bt. Colonel E. J. Buckley.
Major, Bt. Lieut.-Colonel (Temp. Brigadier-General) Sir J. A. Byrne, K.B.E., C.B.
Captain (A/Major) A. H. Caldecott (Royal Irish Rifles, attached).
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant R. G. Carson.
Temp. Lieutenant R. A. Chambers, M.C. (three times).
Lieutenant L. H. Charles.
Lieut.-General Sir Travers Clarke, K.C.B., K.C.M.G. (twelve times).
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) H. M. Cliff.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant E. C. Cockrell.
Major, Bt. Lieut.-Colonel (Temp. Brigadier-General) W. J. N. Cooke-Collis, C.M.G., D.S.O. (Royal Irish Rifles, attached) (seven times).
Captain (Bt. Major and A/Lieut.-Colonel) R. G. S. Cox, M.C. (four times).
Captain (Temp. Major) E. W. Crawford, D.S.O. (four times).
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) J. N. Crawford, D.S.O. (twice).
Captain K. H. Crawford.
Temp. Lieutenant J. A. Crockett.
Temp. Lieut.-Colonel H. P. Dalzell-Walton.
2nd Lieutenant D. N. F. Davidson, M.C.
Captain (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) J. R. C. Dent, D.S.O., M.C. (four times).
Rev. F. C. Devas, D.S.O., O.B.E.
2nd Lieutenant (Temp. Lieutenant) E. Eadie, M.C.
Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) H. J. Eastwood (Rifle Brigade, attached).
Captain H. S. Edden.
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) J. Evans, O.B.E. (three times).
Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) C. B. Falls (twice).
Flying Officer J. J. Fitzgerald (Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, attached Royal Flying Corps).
Temp. Lieutenant (A/Captain) S. Fluke.
Major (Temp. Brigadier-General) R. M. Foot, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O. (twice).
Temp. Major (A/Lieut.-Colonel) S. M. Forde, D.S.O., M.C.
2nd Lieutenant G. E. Framingham, M.C. (twice).
Captain, Bt. Major W. P. B. Frazer, D.S.O. (four times).
Captain H. Gallagher, D.S.O. (three times).
Temp. Major (A/Lieut.-Colonel) L. Gilbert, M.C.
Major, Bt. Lieut.-Colonel G. C. Grazebrook, C.M.G., D.S.O. (seven times).
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant H. A. Green, M.C.
Captain (A/Lieut.-Colonel) G. G. F. F. Greville, D.S.O. (Leinster Regiment, attached).
2nd Lieutenant, W. G. Groombridge.
Captain A. L. Haire, M.C.
Captain M. F. Hammond-Smith, M.C. (four times).
Temp. Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) J. Hardress-Lloyd, D.S.O. (twice).

Digitized by Google

Major F. de W. Harman (Norfolk Regiment, attached).
Temp. Captain T. E. Hastings, M.C.
Temp. Captain (A/Major) C. F. Healy, M.C.
Captain, Bt. Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) A. M. Henderson-Scott, C.B.E. (three times).
Major, Bt. Lieut.-Colonel (Temp. Brigadier-General) W. F. Hessey, D.S.O. (four times).
Major C. C. Hewitt, D.S.O., M.C. (twice).
Colonel (Temp. Brigadier-General) H. O. D. Hickman, C.B. (twice).
Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) E. L. Hill, M.C., D.C.M. (three times).
Lieutenant R. W. G. Hinds.
Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) H. Hubble (Rifle Brigade, attached) (twice).
Temp. Major F. M. Irwin.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant R. B. W. Irwin, M.C.
Major E. H. Jarvis, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Jones.
Captain D. H. Kelly.
Lieutenant (A/Major) H. Kemp-Robinson, M.C.
Captain, Bt. Major E. H. Kendrick, D.S.O. (four times).
2nd Lieutenant J. J. Kennedy, M.C. (twice).
Major G. W. Kenny.
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) W. D. Kenny (twice).
Lieutenant W. Kerswell.
Lieut.-Colonel H. J. Kinsman (twice).
Captain, Bt. Major W. A. C. Kinsman, D.S.O., O.B.E.
Temp. Captain W. M. Knight, M.C. (twice).
Temp. Major (A/Lieut.-Colonel) J. E. Knott, D.S.O., C.M.G. (three times).
Temp. Lieut.-Colonel R. S. Knox, D.S.O. (four times).
Lieut. (Temp. Captain) G. T. Lawden, M.C.
Lieutenant E. N. V. Lawrence.
Lieutenant R. F. Lenane.
Captain (A/Major) C. J. W. K. Lendrum.
Major, Bt. Lieut.-Colonel (Temp. Brigadier-General) E. H. Llewellyn, D.S.O. (three times).
Captain E. R. Lloyd (twice).
Temp. Lieutenant N. Lowden.
Lieutenant G. M. E. Lucas.
Quartermaster and Hon. Lieutenant R. Lumsden, M.C.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant G. E. B. Lyndon, M.C.
2nd Lieutenant (A/Captain) J. McLean.
Lieut.-Colonel, Bt. Colonel J. K. McClintock.
Temp. Lieutenant E. McClure.
Colonel (Temp. Brigadier-General) G. M. Mackenzie.
Temp. Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) F. S. N. Macrory, D.S.O.
2nd Lieutenant J. Mann (Scottish Rifles, attached).
2nd Lieutenant S. F. Mansfield (twice).
Temp. Captain S. M. H. Mark.
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) D. Mathers, D.S.O., O.B.E., D.C.M. (four times).
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant T. W. May.
Captain (Temp. Major) C. E. H. Medhurst, O.B.E., M.C. (Royal Flying Corps) (twice).
Temp. Lieutenant L. G. Mellor.
Major W. R. Meredith, D.S.O.
Lieutenant I. F. R. Miller.
Lieutenant H. B. O. Mitchell, M.C.
Lieutenant E. E. J. Moore.
2nd Lieutenant J. J. L. Morgan.
Lieutenant W. V. Morony.
Quartermaster and Hon. Captain W. A. Morris, M.C.
Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) A. R. Moxsy, M.C. (twice).
Captain (A/Major) A. E. P. Mudge, O.B.E. (twice).
Temp. Lieutenant A. H. Muir.
Captain (Temp. Major) J. Muriel, D.S.O.
General Sir A. J. Murray, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., C.V.O., D.S.O. (four times).
Temp. Major G. C. B. Musgrave.
Major F. B. Nixon, D.S.O. (twice).
Captain (A/Major) W. G. Nixon.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant J. G. O'Neill.
Captain G. R. O'Sullivan, V.C. (twice).
Captain V. H. Parr, D.S.O., M.C.
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) A. W. S. Paterson (Somerset Light Infantry).
Temp. Lieut.-Colonel W. J. Peacocke, D.S.O. (twice).
Captain W. Pike, D.S.O.
Captain (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) J. F. Plunkett, D.S.O., M.C., D.C.M. (six times).
2nd Lieutenant R. V. Polley (Royal Irish Regiment, attached).
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) A. C. Pratt, D.S.O.
Captain G. M. Ponsonby.
Temp. Major (A/Lieut.-Colonel) A. D. Reid, D.S.O.
2nd Lieutenant H. F. Reid.
Captain, Bt. Major M. J. T. Reilly, M.C. (twice).
2nd Lieutenant J. A. Remon.
Captain, Bt. Lieut.-Colonel (Temp. Colonel) A. St. Q. Ricardo, C.M.G., C.B.E., D.S.O. (five times)
Captain C. Ridings, D.S.O., O.B.E. (twice).
Captain (A/Lieut.-Colonel) F. Robinson, D.S.O. (four times).
Captain F. L. Robinson, D.S.O., M.C. (three times).
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) W. E. Rothwell, D.S.O., O.B.E. (three times).

Digitized by Google

Captain, Bt. Major G. E. Sampson, D.S.O. (five times).
Temp. Major R. H. Scott (twice).
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant A. A. Seward.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant H. G. Simpson.
Temp. Captain A. F. H. Smyth, M.C.
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) R. C. Smythe, C.M.G., D.S.O. (three times).
Temp. Captain C. N. L. Stronge, M.C.
Major, Bt. Lieut.-Colonel (Temp. Colonel) G. R. V. Steward, C.B.E., D.S.O. (four times).
Temp. Captain A. C. Taggart.
Captain H. C. Thompson.
Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) C. G. Tillie.
Captain, Bt. Major J. S. Townshend (South Staffordshire Regiment, attached).
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant A. E. C. Trimble.
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) R. F. Uniacke.
Captain (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) A. S. Vanrenen.
Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) R. M. Vaughan, M.C.
Captain C. E. G. Vernon.
Temp. Captain T. T. H. Verschoyle, M.C. (twice).
Temp. Lieutenant W. J. G. Walker.
Captain, Bt. Major (A/Lieut.-Colonel) J. Walsh, D.S.O. (Northumberland Fusiliers; late Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers) (three times).
Lieutenant C. S. W. Watson, M.C. (Royal Irish Rifles, attached).
Lieutenant (A/Captain) G. A. Webb, M.C.
Lieut.-Colonel C. A. Wilding, C.M.G. (three times).
Temp. Lieutenant F. C. Williams.
2nd Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) H. P. Williams, M.C.
Lieutenant E. A. Worskett.
Rev. J. J. Wright, M.C. (Army Chaplain Dept.).
Lieutenant (A/Captain) T. M. Wright.
Captain J. H. R. Yardley, D.S.O., M.C.
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) H. N. Young, D.S.O. (twice).

NAMES OF THOSE BROUGHT TO THE NOTICE OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR WAR, FOR VALUABLE SERVICES RENDERED IN CONNECTION WITH THE WAR. MENTIONS "B" (FOR RECORDS)

Captain, Bt. Major C. A. M. Alexander, M.C.
Captain (Temp. Major) A. E. Allnatt, M.B.E.
Major, Bt. Lieut.-Colonel J. L. Armitage.
Major J. A. Armstrong.
Major E. W. Atkinson, D.S.O., O.B.E.
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) W. L. Beales, O.B.E.
Captain L. A. R. Braddell.
Major J. E. Brush.
Quartermaster and Hon. Lieutenant W. Creighton.
Bt. Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) A. M. Henderson-Scott (twice).
Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) C. C. Hewitt, D.S.O., M.C. (Machine Gun Corps).
Temp. Lieut.-Colonel M. J. Hughes.
Captain (Temp. Major) R. H. B. Humphreys.
Captain A. G. Irvine.
Captain, Bt. Major J. J. Kirkpatrick.
Temp. Lieut.-Colonel Sir J. Leslie, Bart.
Lieut.-Colonel and Bt. Colonel J. K. McClintock (twice).
Major W. R. Meredith, D.S.O.
Temp. Captain T. D. Muirhead.
Temp. Lieutenant (A/Captain) L. O. M. Munn.
Major C. S. Owen.
Temp. Captain C. H. Petherick.
Quartermaster and Captain J. E. S. Rattenbury.
Major J. M. T. Reilly, O.B.E.
Major C. Ridings, D.S.O., O.B.E.
Lieutenant H. V. von S. Thorne.
Major J. M. Wadmore.

BAR TO THE DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT MEDAL

7268 Company Sergeant Major H. Kearney, D.C.M.
8586 Sergeant T. McFarland, D.C.M.

DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT MEDAL

11233 Company Sergeant Major R. Adams.
27245 Lance-Corporal J. Alcorn.
10054 Lance-Corporal P. Alford.
17831 Sergeant J. I. Anderson, M.M.
9/11054 Lance-Sergeant W. Barker.
6812 Sergeant J. Bates.
10838 Company Sergeant Major G. Belshaw.
5/30130 Sergeant B. G. Benham.
24768 A/Corporal E. Blake.

Digitized by Google

19903 Lance-Corporal W. J. Boal.
14025 Corporal J. Bowes.
10375 Sergeant R. J. Boyd.
3342 Private W. Bradford.
9456 Sergeant J. Bradley, M.M.
9328 Private J. Brennan.
8982 Private E. J. Brooker.
15364 Lance-Corporal J. Burke.
28370 Sergeant W. Burland.
6868 Company Sergeant Major S. Carson.
9/16337 Company Sergeant Major J. E. Chapman.
14174 Corporal J. Clark.
17614 Corporal R. Clarke.
13501 Company Sergeant Major J. Conn.
23881 Sergeant F. Cresswell.
11656 Sergeant E. Cunningham.
48938 Company Sergeant Major J. Cussens (formerly 8938 Royal Irish Rifles).
7461 Sergeant (A/Company Sergeant Major) J. Daly.
18701 Corporal J. A. Dalyrymple.
29727 Private J. Darrach.
13779 Sergeant J. Dickson, M.M.
8883 Private J. Donaghey.
20301 Private P. Flaherty.
49524 Private E. T. Forrest.
18885 Private J. Forrest.
8491 Sergeant J. Foy.
6/12873 Private A. Galliers.
10356 Private H. Gamble.
25221 Sergeant J. Garry.
48415 Private J. Garvey.
26494 Private J. Gillen.
8979 Sergeant W. H. Ginn.
11875 Sergeant J. Gordon.
9276 Lance-Sergeant J. Graham.
21539 Private R. A. Graham.
45200 Company Sergeant Major P. Grant.
42627 Private R. Green.
7231 Regimental Quartermaster Sergeant T. Gregory.
15572 Company Sergeant Major R. Hamilton, M.M.
23900 Private L. Haslett.
24281 Sergeant T. Hogan.
15664 Corporal (A/Sergeant) J. Hollinger.
19929 Private J. Hunter.
49734 Private J. Hutchinson.
12985 Private W. Hynes.
17575 Private R. Irwin.
7268 Sergeant H. Kearney.
20655 Sergeant R. Kelly.
9/19902 Sergeant S. Kelly.
20654 Sergeant G. King.
47654 Sergeant L. Knight, M.M.
18229 Lance-Sergeant (Company Sergeant Major) W. A. Laird.
11832 Private J. Lamont.
47656 Private J. A. Lawson (formerly 20156, Cheshire Regiment).
49794 Private F. Leigh.
43954 Lance-Corporal R. H. P. Leighton.
4854 Sergeant E. Locke.
44015 Private W. Longworth.
11713 Sergeant G. Lowry.
11782 Company Sergeant Major C. Lynch.
7060 Company Sergeant Major A. McCormick.
9/13603 Sergeant (A/Company Sergeant Major) T. McClay.
8586 Sergeant T. McFarland.
10503 Private F. McGrath.
10757 Private G. McKimm.
10047 Private J. McNiece.
7266 Corporal F. E. McNeill.
24456 Sergeant P. McTeggart.
6666 Company Sergeant Major W. Magee.
8323 Company Quartermaster Sergeant M. Mahaffey.
8389 Private A. Mallock.
9377 Private T. Martin.
12515 Private A. Mason.
26457 Corporal J. Maynes.
17792 Lance-Corporal J. Meikle.
5/13962 Private A. Mills.
6828 Sergeant A. Moore.
9938 Lance-Corporal J. Murphy.
7102 Private A. Murray.
47004 Private T. Neale.
14478 Sergeant A. Nesbitt, M.M.
7761 Company Sergeant Major G. Newman, M.M.
4342 Lance-Corporal D. O'Neill.
4/20204 Corporal J. O'Neil.
44424 A/Sergeant J. Palmer.
13070 Sergeant T. Parks.
14536 Company Sergeant Major J. J. Patterson.
49516 Lance-Corporal J. Potter.
9036 Sergeant J. E. Pullan.
17914 Lance-Corporal A. Reid.
14117 Corporal J. Reilly.
30261 Private W. Roberts.
21372 Sergeant C. Roe, M.M.
23745 Lance-Corporal W. Scott.
9318 Private E. Sinclair.
23618 Corporal F. Smyth.
30814 Sergeant H. Smyth.
14420 Sergeant R. Smyth.
7685 Company Sergeant Major J. Snodden.
8966 Company Sergeant Major B. Taylor.
10358 Dmr. J. Thomas.
8650 Sergeant G. Thompson.
9089 Corporal J. Thompson.
8214 Company Quartermaster Sergeant H. H. Waugh.
17949 Private W. Whittle.
27735 Sergeant P. Woodcock.
14139 Company Quartermaster Sergeant J. Woods.
42112 Sergeant A. Wyer.
17986 Lance-Sergeant M. St. C. P. Wynne.

Digitized by Google

BAR TO THE MILITARY MEDAL

19857 Corporal J. Blair, M.M.
27880 Lance-Corporal W. H. Cooke, M.M.
40299 Private W. Cosgrove, M.M.
14058 Lance-Sergeant J. Edwards, M.M.
27869 Private W. K. Ferguson, M.M.
5662 Bandsman J. H. Fisher, M.M.
13523 Lance-Corporal G. Harborne, M.M.
15634 Lance-Sergeant (A/Sergeant) J. Jackson, M.M.
3956 Private R. Kane, M.M.
15705 Sergeant W. Laird, M.M.
15876 Corporal D. Loughlin, M.M.
2446 Private A. McDowell, M.M.
Private E. W. McKeowen, M.M.
8612 Sergeant R. McNeill, M.M.
17212 Private (Lance-Corporal) R. Megahey, M.M.
19124 Sergeant R. Montgomery, M.M.
11281 Sergeant J. Ringland, M.M.
18258 Sergeant J. Taylor, M.M.
40981 Sergeant (A/Company Sergeant Major) H. Wallen, M.M.

MILITARY MEDAL

9/18087 Private R. Abraham.
10391 Private (Lance-Corporal) A. Adams.
42026 Lance-Corporal A. Ainsworth.
17831 Sergeant J. I. Anderson.
23294 Private W. Anderson.
5/12197 Private T. Andrews
44158 Private J. Anstey.
19430 Lance-Corporal B. Arkless.
9/13488 Lance-Corporal D. Armour.
11549 Sergeant R. Armstrong, M.S.M.
9614 Sergeant W. Armstrong.
22981 Private W. Armstrong.
44236 Private H. J. Arthy.
11/14673 Corporal D. Barnhill.
17681 Private S. Bartholomew.
45006 Private W. G. Bastable.
16828 Private J. R. Beatty.
10280 Sergeant T. Bedford.
11584 Private H. Bell.
22838 Corporal J. Bell.
23159 Private J. Bennett.
6/19403 Private J. Benson.
14522 Corporal E. Bertie.
41570 Private D. Bicker.
27952 Private T. Blackburn.
45009 Private (Lance-Corporal) H. Blackwell.
19857 Private J. Blair.
24768 Corporal E. Blake, D.C.M.
11/18634 Sergeant D. H. Blakey.
14656 Corporal R. E. Bolam.
8781 Sergeant F. P. Bond.
18157 Private R. Bonner.
27382 Private C. Boyd.
23980 Private J. Boyle.
43061 Private W. Bradbury.
9456 Sergeant (A/Company Quartermaster Sergeant) J. Bradley.
20496 Sergeant J. J. Bradley.
21683 Private W. J. Bradley.
15351 Lance-Sergeant J. Brangam.
28107 Lance-Corporal (A/Corporal) J. Brennan.
3893 Private J. Bresland.
9237 Private G. Brown.
22505 Private P. Brown.
14523 Private T. Brown.
3233 Private W. Brownlee.
11453 Private H. Bryden.
27418 Private (Lance-Corporal) J. M. Buchanan.
24011 Corporal W. E. Burke.
26205 Private T. Butterly.
16874 Private G. Caddoo.
14031 Sergeant T. Cairns.
15392 Sergeant A. Campbell.
12551 Pte. A. F. Campbell.
14524 Private W. Carson.
6/11648 Private J. Cassidy.
4/23125 Private J. Caveney.
8889 Lance-Corporal A. W. Chaplin.
18795 Corporal H. E. Childs.
16222 Corporal J. Clarke.
12266 Private J. Clarke.
9/17614 Corporal R. Clarke.
19399 Corporal T. Clark.
11872 Private E. Cleary.
27426 Private H. Clinton.
9486 Lance-Corporal H. H. Close.
8271 Private G. Colgan.
8558 Sergeant J. A. Collins.
29114 Sergeant (A/Sergeant Major) G. Coombes.
40639 Private A. Connor.
18111 Private A. Connor.
47655 Company Sergeant Major P. Connor.
9978 Private J. Conway.
27878 Private A. Cooke.
19549 Sergeant J. Cooke.
15423 Lance-Corporal R. Cooke.
27880 Lance-Corporal W. H. Cooke.
45039 Private W. T. S. Cooke.
18642 Corporal T. Cooper.
40299 Private W. Cosgrove.
9135 Private J. Cotter.
5/13981 Corporal J. Cox.
3281 Private W. Craig.
16365 Lance-Sergeant S. Crawford.
45043 Private W. H. J. Cromme.
20175 Private J. Crowe.
11324 Private S. Culbert.
48012 Private (A/Corporal) F. Cullen.

Digitized by Google

43589 Corporal J. Cullen.
43873 Private T. Cullinane.
19321 Corporal J. Curran.
2/2494 Private W. Curry.
40942 Sergeant R. E. Curtis.
43817 Private V. F. Daffurn.
40352 Private J. Daley.
41302 Private P. Davidson.
6/14423 A/Lance-Corporal J. Davies.
30971 Lance-Corporal J. Davis.
29246 Private J. Degnin.
14054 Sergeant G. Dick.
13779 Sergeant J. Dickson.
15459 Lance-Corporal T. Diver.
29771 Private P. Diven.
15199 Lance-Corporal T. Dodwell.
5758 Private J. Doherty.
28516 Private P. Doherty.
4648 Private P. Doherty.
17289 Private J. J. Dolan.
15475 Private D. Donaghy.
25268 Corporal H. Donaghy.
14678 Sergeant J. Donald.
15476 Corporal S. Donnell.
11064 Private S. Donnell.
29216 Private (Lance-Corporal) J. Donnelly.
28280 Private J. J. Donnelly.
14594 Lance-Corporal F. Doonan.
19792 Private P. Doran.
19137 Private (Lance-Corporal) J. Douthart.
42076 Private A. Downes.
7558 Private W. J. Doyle.
30152 Private H. Duffell.
5/12566 Private F. Duffy.
27205 Private P. Duffy.
20142 Private D. Dugan.
5/12467 Private J. Duncan
13445 Corporal (A/Sergeant) G. Dunn.
8771 Private R. J. Dunn.
27468 Private T. Dunne.
43752 Lance-Corporal R. Dunsford.
47486 Private (A/Corporal) E. L. Duprey.
8591 Sergeant J. A. Dutton.
15494 Private R. Dymond.
14246 Private (Lance-Corporal) W. Eames.
47152 Private (Lance-Corporal) A. F. Edwards.
14058 Corporal J. Edwards.
17308 Lance-Corporal W. Elliott.
2293 Sergeant G. Evans.
16803 Sergeant P. Fallon.
29623 Private R. Farr.
8870 Lance-Corporal P. Farrell.
49554 Private T. Farrell.
18648 Corporal F. Fawkes.
6260 Private W. Fenton.
43036 Lance-Corporal H. Fern.
27869 Private W. K. Ferguson.
5/31091 Private H. F. G. Filce.
24265 Private W. Fillis.
47293 Sergeant G. Findlay.
11699 Private H. Finlay.
15517 Private T. Finlay.
5662 Bandsman J. H. Fisher.
5/19495 Private P. Fitzpatrick.
15518 Corporal W. Fleming.
25295 Private P. Flord.
27612 Private J. Flynn.
26921 Private A. Forbes.
24493 Sergeant A. Ford.
26908 Sergeant S. Forsythe.
47560 Private (A/Lance-Corporal) W. E. Foundling.
49642 Private A. Franklin.
8987 Private T. J. Fulbrig.
11874 Corporal C. Fullerton.
15531 Lance-Corporal J. Gallagher.
11742 Private J. Gallagher.
48149 Private P. Gallagher.
26696 Private T. Gallagher.
18315 Sergeant W. A. Gardner.
5/30331 Private J. E. Garner.
15538 Private G. Garvin.
48561 Corporal J. R. Gibbs.
40366 Private T. Glynn.
17269 Private E. Godfrey.
49475 Sergeant W. H. Gooch.
43221 Private W. Goodwell.
9713 Sergeant A. Graham.
9/20231 Lance-Corporal J. R. Graham.
29954 Private (Lance-Corporal) J. Gray.
22381 Sergeant P. Gray.
8893 Sergeant J. Greaves.
11197 Corporal R. Green.
26022 Corporal W. Green.
3659 Private J. Greenfield.
43064 Lance-Corporal C. H. Gregory.
21703 Private D. Griffiths.
9796 Lance-Corporal J. Gunn.
3622 Private (Lance-Corporal) S. Haire.
43743 Private A. Hall.
8594 Sergeant W. R. Hall.
15572 Lance-Sergeant R. Hamilton.
26288 Private T. Hamilton.
17962 Corporal (Lance-Sergeant) W. D. Hamilton.
24558 Private F. Hanna.
7746 Company Sergeant Major J. Hanna.
26586 Private J. Halpin.
19117 Private R. Harbison.
13523 Private G. Harborne.
13626 Sergeant R. Harkness.
11572 Sergeant (A/Battalion Sergeant Major) H. Harris.
Private R. Harrison.
15589 Private J. Harte.
19095 Lance-Corporal M. Hassin.
29729 Private A. Hassard.
8908 Private A. Hayes.
25696 Lance-Corporal T. J. Heaney.
43508 Private W. Heavens.
26267 Corporal J. Hagarty.
17165 Private J. H. Hegarty.
28042 Sergeant P. Herald.

Digitized by Google

13659 Private H. Hetherington.
18228 Sergeant S. Hislop.
17274 Lance-Corporal G. Hogg.
30827 Private C. W. Hollyer.
10249 Private A. Holmes.
16783 Private S. Holmes.
8368 Sergeant J. Hopkins.
16300 Corporal J. Hopper.
5/30425 Private A. W. Hose.
28902 Private J. F. Hughes.
26774 Lance-Corporal W. Hughes.
15616 Corporal B. Hunter.
19929 Sergeant J. Hunter, D.C.M.
26374 Private J. Hunter.
27413 Sergeant S. J. Hunter.
30555 Private A. Hutchinson.
42815 Private (Lance-Corporal) J. Inkster.
20783 Sergeant J. Irvine.
15631 Sergeant F. Irwin.
9214 Private R. Irwin.
16898 Lance-Corporal R. Irwin.
15630 Sergeant R. S. Irwin.
15634 Lance-Sergeant J. Jackson.
7759 Sergeant W. Jamieson.
12447 Private F. Jardine.
15644 Private R. Jeffrey.
43388 Lance-Corporal W. E. Jenkins.
15646 Sergeant G. Johnston.
11205 Lance-Sergeant (A/Sergeant) F. Johnston.
28217 Private J. Johnston.
27983 Private (Lance-Corporal) G. P. Johnston.
16245 Corporal S. Johnston.
24934 Private W. Johnston.
41628 Corporal D. Jones.
23363 Private (Lance-Corporal) F. Jones.
17886 Private J. Jones.
16981 Lance-Corporal M. A. Jones.
9956 Lance-Corporal N. Joyce.
3956 Private R. Kane.
17544 Private R. Kane.
15651 Lance-Corporal S. Kealey.
19044 Private W. Kelly.
42517 Company Quartermaster Sergeant H. Kemp.
29300 Sergeant W. H. Kenny.
10070 Private W. Kerr.
30593 Private J. C. Kerry.
11545 Private T. Keys.
24550 Private (Lance-Corporal) F. Kilfedder.
25160 Corporal T. Kilroy.
20654 Sergeant G. King.
43277 Sergeant T. J. King.
15670 Sergeant (A/Company Sergeant Major) L. Kirby.
26303 Lance-Corporal W. G. Knox.
14695 Sergeant W. Laird.
9/13533 Sergeant J. Lally.
17611 Private W. Lavery.
27513 Private H. Law.
5/12523 Corporal J. Lea.
17610 Corporal (Lance-Sergeant) J. Leckey.
23304 Private W. Leckey.
10355 Sergeant W. Leeburn.
47905 Sergeant A. Levi.
11/20885 Sergeant G. Lewins.
14247 Private W. Little.
13536 Sergeant R. W. Lloyd.
24228 Private J. Lobley.
3/29198 Private H. Lockhart.
12649 Private A. Logan.
16340 Corporal W. E. Long.
47477 Sergeant O. Longhurst.
47234 Corporal J. W. Longstaff.
15876 Lance-Corporal D. Loughlin.
15705 Lance-Corporal M. Lowther.
25363 Private J. Lumsdon.
15263 Private J. Lunny.
12289 Private (Lance-Corporal) R. Lusty.
26211 Private E. Lynum.
9361 Sergeant P. Lyons.
9/13654 Lance-Corporal D. Lyttle.
9197 Private J. McAnary.
14159 Private W. McAtamney.
11376 Private W. McCallum.
11/17360 Private H. McCartney.
11/14901 Corporal A. McCaskill.
Corporal M. McClay.
9/13603 A/Corporal T. McClay.
21202 Corporal W. McClay.
13288 Private J. McClelland.
14091 Sergeant R. McClintock.
17245 Lance-Corporal T. McClintock.
14703 Private J. McConnell.
9818 Private (Lance-Corporal) T. McCormick.
26769 Private D. McCready.
49531 Private J. McDermott.
27766 Private T. McDonald.
2446 Private A. McDowell.
14097 Private J. J. McFarland.
14787 Private J. McGarry.
28980 Private P. McGee.
20263 Private J. McGerr.
23644 Lance-Corporal S. McGonigale.
42977 Corporal A. McGovern.
19157 Private A. McGowan.
28193 Private (Lance-Corporal) F. McGrath.
12623 Sergeant R. McGregor.
30966 Corporal C. McGugan.
31167 Private J. McGuinness.
25510 Private J. McIlroy.
19878 Lance-Corporal T. McIlroy.
16247 Lance-Corporal J. McIlwaine.
19702 Sergeant D. J. McIntyre.
15858 Lance-Corporal J. McIntyre.
48226 Private W. McIntyre.
9661 Lance-Corporal R. McKinney.
27517 Corporal G. McKeown.
13610 Corporal W. McKeown.
21108 A/Company Sergeant Major E. McKernan.
47422 Private (A/Corporal) J. McLaen.

Digitized by Google

15052 Sergeant J. McLaughlin.
14162 Lance-Corporal A. McMullan.
42668 Company Sergeant Major W. McNally.
13633 Private J. F. McNamee.
8612 Sergeant R. McNeill.
28399 Sergeant W. J. H. McNerlin.
15897 Lance-Corporal J. McNutt.
25877 Private P. McQuade.
10333 Lance-Corporal J. Magee.
27805 Private W. G. Magee.
3269 Private W. Magee.
15845 Private M. Magill.
22379 Private W. Magowan.
6/17412 Lance-Corporal D. A. Mainds.
21615 Private D. Matheson.
49720 Private A. Matthews.
2735 Sergeant (A/Company Sergeant Major) F. Mawhinney.
19326 Lance-Corporal D. Maybury.
29097 Private J. Meeke.
17212 Private R. Megahey.
22702 Private J. Mendon.
48673 Sergeant F. Metchette.
22602 Private W. Millen.
15740 Sergeant E. P. Mills.
22518 Private D. Mitchell.
19315 Sergeant J. Mitchell.
15747 Private R. Mitchell.
42053 Private E. Monger.
25087 Private (Lance-Corporal) J. Montgomery.
14104 Private J. Montgomery.
19124 Sergeant R. Montgomery.
19882 Lance-Corporal B. Moore.
11543 Private L. Moore.
43883 Private F. W. J. Morley.
18716 Sergeant T. Morris.
14895 Lance-Corporal W. Muir.
28616 Private J. Mullen.
48291 Private E. C. Munden.
26337 Sergeant R. Murray.
43825 Private F. Musselwhite.
30340 Private F. Mycock.
43148 Private J. Nash.
14916 Private R. Neill.
14478 Sergeant A. Nesbitt.
7761 Sergeant (A/Company Quartermaster Sergeant) G. Newman.
15909 Corporal W. Nicol.
14251 Private J. Noble.
3286 Private T. J. Horney.
26678 Private P. O'Grady.
14919 Sergeant J. O'Hara.
40318 Private C. O'Neill.
21045 Private E. O'Neill.
43970 Private H. G. A. Onion.
43032 Private F. Orgill.
26773 Private D. Ormsby.
27005 Private A. Owens.
4241 Lance-Corporal P. Owens.
14481 Sergeant J. Parke.
47947 Private W. Parker.
23934 Sergeant J. Patrickson.
13772 Private C. Payne.
41583 Private F. Pearson.
23087 Private E. Phillips.
3941 Private R. Pigott.
16332 Corporal R. Plumley.
29144 Sergeant J. Pollock.
13642 Sergeant R. Pollock.
24708 Private A. E. Potter.
10889 Private F. Pritchard.
17102 Private P. Price.
48521 Private G. P. C. Quinn.
27242 Private J. Quinn.
8103 Sergeant E. Racey.
26664 Private J. W. Radcliffe.
13773 Corporal J. Rainey.
18834 Private R. Ramsey.
49479 Private (Lance-Corporal) L. Ratcliffe.
43115 Corporal R. Reilly.
47805 A/Regimental Quartermaster Sergeant R. Reeve.
49721 Private (Lance-Corporal) H. B. J. Rennick.
28539 Private W. Richards.
28263 Private A. Richardson.
23302 Lance-Corporal J. Riddel.
11281 Sergeant J. Ringland.
5/30871 Sergeant D. Ritchie.
23325 Private H. H. Robinson.
2nd class Air Mechanic T. Robinson (Royal Flying Corps, late Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers).
22881 Corporal D. Robson.
22413 Private R. Robson.
21372 Sergeant C. Roe.
14489 Lance-Sergeant R. Roulston.
15986 Lance-Sergeant J. Roulstone.
40950 Private H. J. Rowley.
11914 Private (Lance-Corporal) R. Rowley.
8149 Private J. Russell.
24196 Private (A/Corporal) J. Russell.
17127 Private S. Russell.
14729 Corporal J. Rutherford.
28728 Lance-Corporal W. G. Rutledge.
3643 Private J. Sands.
11318 Private (Lance-Corporal) J. H. Scott.
47398 Private R. Scott.
27491 Private R. Semple.
24961 Private J. Shanahan.
15997 Lance-Corporal W. Shanks.
6/12728 Private A. Shaw.
42762 Private G. T. Shaw.
15996 Private W. Sheild.
28588 Corporal F. Shield.
4/3033 Sergeant G. Shields.
8154 A/Corporal J. Shute.
42682 Private H. Simpson.
16012 Corporal A. Sinclair.
45169 Private A. Smith.
8242 Corporal D. J. Smith.
44444 Private G. Smith.
23113 Sergeant J. E. Smith.

Digitized by Google

9/19337 Private S. Smith.
44226 Private (Lance-Corporal) M. Smullen.
23618 Private F. Smyth.
14420 Sergeant R. Smyth, D.C.M.
16025 Sergeant J. Speer.
30095 Private T. Stedman.
9668 Private W. Stevenson.
20074 Sergeant (A/Company Sergeant Major) W. Stewart.
8370 Corporal J. Stitt.
43575 Private F. W. Stringer.
21598 Private (Lance-Corporal) W. Suddick.
40624 Private M. Summerly.
47796 Private (A/Corporal) H. Summersgill.
21238 Private J. B. Sumner.
10192 Private J. Sweeney.
28142 Private M. Sweeney.
14735 Private A. Taylor.
28674 A/Sergeant J. Taylor.
18258 Corporal J. Taylor.
43986 Private (Lance-Corporal) C. Thompson.
9089 Sergeant J. Thompson, D.C.M.
18236 Sergeant O. Thompson.
2754 Sergeant R. Thompson.
30120 Private W. Thompson.
42001 Private J. Tisseman.
6/14662 Sergeant W. Thornton.
18952 Private J. O. Tulip.
43570 Private W. E. Upton.
16214 Private S. Walker.
26623 Private P. Wall.
22833 Private G. Wallace.
40981 Sergeant H. W. Wallen.
48240 Private E. Walsh.
18409 Lance-Corporal C. Ward.
30873 Corporal T. Ward.
20476 Sergeant J. Warren.
42041 Private G. A. Waterhouse.
9128 Private T. Waterworth.
41011 Private A. Watson.
24207 Corporal J. Watson.
11226 Private T. Watt.
26325 Private A. Weatherall.
5054 Company Sergeant Major E. Webster.
22811 Private W. H. Weir.
41038 Sergeant R. W. Westgate.
26644 Sergeant T. Whelan.
16093 Company Sergeant Major A. White.
49663 Private (Lance-Corporal) J. Willacy.
13201 Private T. Williams.
16098 Private (Lance-Corporal) J. Williamson.
19405 Private (Lance-Corporal) T. J. Williamson.
13060 Company Sergeant Major G. Wilmot.
27385 Sergeant J. Wilmot.
43689 Private C. Wilson.
8807 Lance-Corporal E. J. Windebank.
25414 Private J. Wood.
18279 Private C. Wray.
49514 Private A. Wright.
5666 Sergeant R. Young.

MERITORIOUS SERVICE MEDAL

10795 Company Sergeant Major G. Acheson.
47464 Company Quartermaster Sergeant W. J. Amos.
11549 Sergeant R. Armstrong.
8856 Private W. Armstrong.
47246 Regimental Sergeant Major S. Ashdown.
5/10977 Sergeant A. O. Bassett.
3/9073 Company Sergeant Major C. Bateman.
47248 Private (A/Sergeant) J. C. Best.
13500 Corporal S. Byers.
5/12384 Sergeant A. J. Collins.
16200 Sergeant P. Corrigan.
5057 Company Sergeant Major J. Cradden.
47476 Sergeant W. Crossley.
21530 Company Quartermaster Sergeant A. Daglish.
Barrack Quartermaster Sergeant P. Degnan.
9707 Sergeant J. Duffy (attached South African Rifles).
9202 Sergeant (A/Regimental Sergeant Major) J. G. Duggan.
22246 Private (A/Corporal) P. L. Findlay.
8086 Company Sergeant Major J. Fleming.
23787 Sergeant W. Gallaugher.
13668 Company Quartermaster Sergeant G. Gilchrist.
6/12794 Regimental Sergeant Major F. Gorman.
9577 Private E. Griffin.
16885 Sergeant H. E. Griffs.
17935 Company Quartermaster Sergeant F. L. Halls.
7746 Company Sergeant Major J. Hanna.
13626 Sergeant R. Harkness.
12290 Company Quartermaster Sergeant S. Harmon.
9428 Private (Lance-Corporal) M. Hastings.
17496 Sergeant J. H. Hazley.
8481 Private J. Heaney.
43977 Sergeant G. F. Holmes.
24485 Private (A/Sergeant) F. H. Kenwright.
18229 Sergeant (A/Company Sergeant Major) W. A. Laird.
15212 Corporal (A/Sergeant) S. E Lapsley.
Sergeant Major R. Leatham.
43511 Private E. E. Lloyd.
5947 Corporal J. J. Lynch.

Digitized by Google

10357 Private G. McCaig.
25115 Corporal J. E. McCusker.
22754 Private J. McGarrity.
6039 Regimental Quartermaster Sergeant A. L. V. McLaren.
6851 Corporal (A/Sergeant) J. Manning.
2735 Sergeant (A/Company Sergeant Major) F. Mawhinney.
9251 Sergeant L. Neary.
25125 Sergeant J. G. Nelson.
13297 Private W. Owens.
6/11359 Sergeant W. C. Smith.
19224 Corporal D. Smyth.
5/16633 Sergeant A. E. Taylor.
6/14012 Regimental Quartermaster Sergeant M. Trant.
15103 Regimental Quartermaster Sergeant R. Wilson.

MENTIONED IN DESPATCHES

15270 Sergeant D. Adams.
8914 Private A. Allen.
43685 Sergeant D. Anderson.
26327 Private W. Andrews.
13272 Private P. Bannon.
18319 Sergeant J. J. Beattie.
10280 Sergeant T. E. Bedford, M.M.
8236 Regimental Quartermaster Sergeant T. Best.
8326 Regimental Quartermaster Sergeant T. J. Best (three times).
12480 Private J. Blythyn.
11/15189 Sergeant D. M. Bogle.
9898 Lance-Corporal J. Bradley (three times).
9402 Corporal F. Burns (twice).
9121 Company Sergeant Major W. L. Campbell.
23165 Private (A/Lance-Corporal) H. Cassidy.
8889 Lance-Corporal A. W. Chaplin, M.M.
8784 Private J. Clarke.
10034 Sergeant (A/Quartermaster Sergeant) J. L. Clarke.
7964 Colour Sergeant (Orderly Room Sergeant) W. J. Clarke.
9/10969 Regimental Sergeant Major J. Cleland.
6/16782 Lance-Corporal W. Coe.
8271 Private G. Colgan, M.M.
G.93788 Lance-Corporal (A/Corporal) J. Collins.
5016 Company Sergeant Major (A/Regimental Sergeant Major) G. A. Connolly (Kings' African Rifles).
12917 Lance-Corporal A. Conway.
5/13981 Corporal J. Cox, M.M. (twice).
8805 Private G. Crawford.
6622 Sergeant S. Cree.
6/11656 Sergeant E. Cunningham.
21530 Company Quartermaster Sergeant A. Daglish, M.S.M.
18359 Sergeant G. Dixon.
8591 Sergeant J. A. Dutton, M.M.
8870 Lance-Corporal P. Farrell, M.M.
13486 Company Sergeant Major J. J. Fox.
5/10989 Company Sergeant Major C. Francis.
8987 Private T. J. Fulbrig, M.M.
6/12873 Private A. Galliers, D.C.M.
7817 Sergeant M. Garrett.
5293 Sergeant J. Gaynor.
8979 Sergeant W. K. Ginn.
47251 Corporal (A/Sergeant) H. Gleave.
6/12794 Regimental Sergeant Major F. Gorman, M.S.M.
8520 Corporal J. Gorman, (Royal Ambulance Medical Corps, attached).
8/12921 Corporal A. Green.
7231 Regimental Sergeant Major T. Gregory, D.C.M.
29267 Private P. Grugan.
9796 Lance-Corporal J. Gunn, M.M. (twice).
7746 Company Sergeant Major J. Hanna, M.M., M.S.M.
11572 Company Sergeant Major H. Harris, M.M. (twice).
17496 Sergeant J. H. Hazley, M.S.M. (twice).
8635 Company Sergeant Major J. Hill.
30590 Sergeant H. R. Howard.
7/509 Sergeant W. Hughes (Royal Munster Fusiliers).
10253 Private F. Hutchinson.
9214 Private R. Irwin (twice).
8686 Sergeant W. Jenkins.
11704 Company Sergeant Major (A/Regimental Sergeant Major) H. Johnston.
8743 Private D. Jones.
6035 Private J. Kelly.
48286 Private J. Kelly.
26182 Private P. Lagan.
18229 Sergeant (A/Company Sergeant Major) W. A. Laird, M.S.M.
11832 Private J. Lamont, D.C.M.
10822 Regimental Sergeant Major A. R. Lee (twice).
16639 Private W. Leece.
49824 Private V. Lill.
9197 Private J. McAnary, M.M. (twice).
8317 Private E. McAnaw.
2/10260 Sergeant H. McClintock.
16710 Private (Lance-Corporal) J. McCluskey.
14088 Sergeant H. McCourt.
49819 Sergeant J. McCourt.
6405 Private D. McElroy.
20681 Sergeant J. McGarry (twice)

Digitized by Google

20699 Company Sergeant Major G. McGlade.
28686 Lance-Corporal J. McHale.
21073 Private (Lance-Corporal) R. McIlwrath.
19702 Sergeant D. J. McIntyre, M.M. (twice).
27517 Corporal G. McKeown.
5/12470 Sergeant C. E. Madge.
6666 Company Sergeant Major W. Magee, D.C.M. (twice).
4974 Regimental Sergeant Major T. Maguire.
9377 Private T. Martin.
12515 Private A. Mason, D.C.M.
12519 Corporal (A/Sergeant) J. Matchett.
19326 Lance-Corporal (A/Sergeant) D. Maybury, M.M.
17792 Lance-Corporal J. Meikle, D.C.M.
12720 Private T. Millar.
11427 Private W. Millar.
8960 Corporal (A/Sergeant) G. Monteith.
8429 Private T. Morrow.
8683 Lance-Corporal G. Murphy.
41884 Corporal A. Nadin.
25125 Sergeant J. G. Nelson, M.S.M.
21178 Private J. O'Donnell.
19955 Private P. O'Kane.
4342 Lance-Corporal D. O'Neill, D.C.M. (twice).
8116 Sergeant J. O'Neill.
25196 Corporal J. M. O'Neill.
18147 Lance-Sergeant M. O'Rourke.
8321 Lance-Corporal R. Parkinson.
8322 Private S. Patterson.
13266 Private T. Proctor.
9/17691 Company Sergeant Major W. Rawley.
45144 Private W. Raymond.
16242 Lance-Corporal R. Reid.
16010 Company Sergeant Major E. Scott.
18951 Corporal E. Sides.
12637 Private J. Slavin.
7271 Company Sergeant Major W. Smalls.
3880 Private J. Smith.
48229 Corporal S. Spear.
21109 Sergeant J. Stafford.
47293 Lance-Corporal S. Staley.
13635 Sergeant (Drum Major) E. Stevenson.
9128 Private W. Stevenson.
6/14662 Sergeant W. Thornton, M.M.
18597 Company Sergeant Major W. J. Tombe
7880 Regimental Sergeant Major J. Walsh (twice).
26348 Private P. Ward.
9128 Private T. Waterworth, M.M.
16076 Sergeant S. B. Watt.
8214 Sergeant H. H. Waugh, D.C.M. (twice).
22242 Private (A/Lance-Corporal) H. T. Wells (formerly 79095 Durham Light Infantry).
17949 Private W. Whittle, D.C.M.
15103 Regimental Quartermaster Sergeant R. Wilson (twice).
8402 Sergeant A. Woodrow.
17986 Lance-Corporal M. St. C. P. Wynne, D.C.M.

NAMES OF THOSE BROUGHT TO THE NOTICE OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR WAR, FOR VALUABLE SERVICES RENDERED IN CONNECTION WITH THE WAR. MENTIONS "B" (FOR RECORDS)

4880 Company Sergeant Major (A/Regimental Sergeant Major) J. G. Arkbuckle.
20026 Company Quartermaster Sergeant C. Blackhall.
9873 Sergeant J. Burke.
43861 Lance-Corporal F. Cobb.
9462 Lance-Sergeant W. Cowan.
5057 Company Sergeant Major J. Cradden.
9573 Sergeant R. Doherty.
5034 Company Quartermaster Sergeant G. C. Elsworth.
29800 Sergeant R. Fitzgerald.
7258 Sergeant W. Frazer.
8189 Sergeant J. Glenfield.
8378 Sergeant A. Greer.
27207 Lance-Sergeant W. Holmes.
9190 Sergeant C. Houston.
7882 Colour Sergeant T. Irwin.
9204 Corporal F. Jackson.
7311 Sergeant R. Jones.
4670 Sergeant Drummer W. Leitch.
9361 Company Quartermaster Sergeant P. Lyons, M.M.
10430 Sergeant J. McKinley.
6121 Sergeant C. Mace.
8039 Company Sergeant Major D. Macready.
29676 Company Quartermaster Sergeant S. Miller.
9812 Sergeant R. J. Moore.
4630 Company Sergeant Major H. W. Mudd.
29527 Corporal S. Patterson.
4872 Company Sergeant Major T. Prior.
9363 Company Sergeant Major C. Sexton.
11561 Lance-Sergeant W. Tate.
10374 Sergeant D. Wallace.
18343 Lance-Sergeant M. Warren.
21388 Lance-Sergeant D. Wilkie.
42187 Lance-Corporal J. Williamson.
9392 Sergeant G. Woodage.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX III

FOREIGN DECORATIONS

AMERICA

Distinguished Service Medal

Major General (Temp. Lieut.-General) Sir Travers Clarke, K.C.M.G., C.B.

BELGIUM

Ordre de Léopold avec Croix de Guerre

Major (Temp. Brigadier-General) R. M. Foot, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O. (*Officier*).
Temp. Captain H. C. Gordon, M.C. (*Chevalier*).

Ordre de Léopold

Temp. Lieutenant (A/Captain) J. J. Nulty (*Chevalier*).

Ordre de Léopold II. avec Croix de Guerre

8116 Sergeant J. J. O'Neill (*Chevalier*).

Ordre de Léopold II.

10375 Sergeant R. J. Boyd (*Chevalier*).

Ordre de la Couronne

Major General (Temp. Lieut.-General) Sir Travers Clarke, K.C.M.G., C.B. (*Grand Officier*).

Ordre de la Couronne avec Croix de Guerre

Temp. Quartermaster and Lieutenant D. J. Bell (*Chevalier*).

Croix de Guerre

Major General (Temp. Lieut.-General) Sir Travers Clarke, K.C.M.G., C.B.
Lieutenant (A/Captain) C. W. B. Fitzgerald (Connaught Rangers, attached).
Captain (A/Major) D. P. Fleming, M.C. (Scottish Rifles, attached).
Major (Temp. Brigadier-General) R. M. Foot, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.
Temp. Major (A/Lieut.-Colonel) C. F. Healy, M.C. (Royal Dublin Fusiliers).
Temp. Major A. Hulse (Royal Irish Fusiliers).
Temp. Lieutenant (A/Captain) C. W. Milne, M.C.
Temp. Lieutenant (A/Captain) J. J. Nulty.
Temp. Lieutenant W. H. Purdy, M.C.
Temp. Captain C. N L. Stronge, M.C.
23165 Lance-Corporal H. Cassidy.
17829 Corporal A. Chambers.
3230 Sergeant A. Conway.
40630 Private J. Corolan.
13758 Lance-Corporal W. Forth.
14689 Private D. Glenn.
8344 Sergeant R. Henderson.
3956 Private R. Kane, M.M.
14883 Sergeant J. Kirkpatrick.
15678 Private W. J. Laverty.
9855 Sergeant E. Lawler.
20699 Company Sergeant Major G. McGlade.
16287 Company Quartermaster Sergeant H. K. McKnight.
24456 Sergeant P. McTaggart.
27808 Private W. G. Magee, M.M.
9251 Sergeant L. Neary.
8336 Lance-Corporal J. North.
14723 Sergeant A. Porterfield.
24635 Private T. Rice.
23487 Sergeant T. Savage.
47398 Private R. Scott, M.M.
7685 Regimental Sergeant Major J. Snodden, D.C.M.
18816 Sergeant J. Thompson.
40981 Company Sergeant Major H. W. Wallen, M.M.
28395 Corporal E. Watterson.
16359 Regimental Quartermaster Sergeant H. Woodward.

Digitized by Google

Décoration Militaire avec Croix de Guerre

8938 Company Sergeant Major J. Cussens (Royal Irish Regiment, attached).
49524 Private E. T. Forrest, D.C.M.

Décoration Militaire

10599 Sergeant P. Rowan.
40769 Private H. S. Wheatley.

EGYPT

Order of the Nile

Lieut.-General (Temp. General) Sir A. J. Murray, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., C.V.O., D.S.O. (*Grand Cross, 1st class*).
Lieut.-Colonel E. B. Blennerhassett (*3rd class*).
Captain J. H. R. Yardley, D.S.O. (*4th class*).

FRANCE

Légion d'Honneur

Major General (Temp. Lieut.-General) Sir A. J. Murray, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., C.V.O., D.S.O. (*Grand Officier*).
Major and Bt. Colonel (Temp. Major General) Travers Clarke, C.B. (*Croix de Commandeur*).
Major and Bt. Lieut.-Colonel (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) W. J. N. Cooke-Collis (Royal Irish Rifles, attached) (*Croix d'Officier*).

Croix de Chevalier

Captain S. B. Duffin.
Lieut.-Colonel D. Mathers, D.S.O., O.B.E., D.C.M.
Captain H. C. Thompson.

Médaille Militaire

2870 Regimental Sergeant Major J. Blakeney.
21326 Private W. Clancy.
7461 Company Sergeant Major J. Daly, D.C.M.
15557 Sergeant H. T. Graham.
11074 A/Regimental Sergeant Major H. Johnson.
14695 Company Sergeant Major W. Laird, M.M.
4974 Regimental Sergeant Major T. Maguire, M.C.
6828 Company Sergeant Major A. Moore, D.C.M.
49516 Private J. Potter.
7880 A/Company Sergeant Major J. Walsh.

Croix de Guerre

2nd Lieutenant K. H. Borcherds (Connaught Rangers, attached Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers).
Temp. Captain J. W. Charlton, M.C.
Lieut.-General Sir Travers Clarke, K.C.M.G., C.B.
Captain (Temp. Major A/Lieut.-Colonel) R. G. S. Cox, M.C. (attached Machine Gun Corps).
Temp. Major (A/Lieut.-Colonel) E. W. Crawford, D.S.O.
Lieutenant (A/Captain) D. N. F. Davidson.
Captain (A/Lieut.-Colonel) J. R. C. Dent, M.C.
Captain C. B. Falls.
Major (Hon. Brigadier-General) R. M. Foot, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.
Bt. Lieut.-Colonel (Temp. Brigadier-General) W. F. Hessey, D.S.O.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant J. O'N. Hewitt.
Captain (A/Major) A. W. Howard.
Temp. Lieut.-Colonel R. S. Knox, D.S.O.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant J. McCaw.
Temp. 2nd Lieutenant B. McQuoid.
Temp. Captain T. D. Morrison, M.C.
Temp. Lieut.-Colonel W. J. Peacocke, D.S.O.
Captain (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) J. F. Plunkett, D.S.O., M.C., D.C.M. (Royal Irish Regiment).
2nd Lieutenant C. H. Vaughan.
Major (A/Lieut.-Colonel) H. N. Young, D.S.O.
48348 Private M. Byrne.
42627 Private R. Green.
48268 Corporal M. Hurley.
49734 Lance-Corporal J. Hutchinson.
15670 Sergeant (A/Company Sergeant Major) L. Kirby, M.M.
15876 Corporal D. Loughlin, M.M.
9377 Private T. Martin, D.C.M.
48115 Sergeant A. Minnie, M.M.
43866 Sergeant (A/Regimental Sergeant Major) H. Moffat.

Digitized by Google

ORDRE DE L'ÉTOILE NOIRE

Lieut.-Colonel and Bt. Colonel E. J. Buckley (*Commandeur*).

ORDRE DU MÉRITE AGRICOLE

Temp. Lieutenant H. C. Beale (*Chevalier*).

MÉDAILLE D'HONNEUR (AVEC GLAIVES EN BRONZE)

48247 Private M. Dooley.

GREECE

ORDER OF THE REDEEMER

Major General (Temp. Lieut.-General) Travers Clarke, C.B. (*2nd class*) (*Grand Commander*).

ORDER OF KING GEORGE I.

Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) W. D. Kenny (*Commander*).

MILITARY CROSS

Captain and Bt. Major D. McK. Hartigan, M.C. (*2nd class*).
Captain and Bt. Major M. J. T. Reilly, M.C. (*4th class*).

ITALY

ORDER OF ST. MAURICE AND ST. LAZARUS

Lieut.-General (Temp. General) Sir A. J. Murray, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., C.V.O., D.S.O. (*Grand Officer*).

ORDER OF THE CROWN OF ITALY

Temp. Captain T. T. H. Verschoyle (*Cavalier*).

CROCE DI GUERRA

Lieutenant (A/Captain) G. A. Webb.

SILVER MEDAL FOR MILITARY VALOUR

Lieutenant (Temp. Major) A. D. Reid.
Major (A/Lieut.-Colonel) H. N. Young, D.S.O.

BRONZE MEDAL FOR MILITARY VALOUR

5/10822 Regimental Sergeant Major A. R. Lee.
9/13654 Lance-Corporal D. Lyttle.

JAPAN

GRAND CORDON OF THE SACRED TREASURE

Lieut.-General Sir A. J. Murray, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., C.V.O., D.S.O.

PANAMA

MEDAL OF LA SOLIDARIDAD

9422 Private J. J. Sarsfield (*3rd class*).

PORTUGAL

MILITARY ORDER OF AVIS

Lieut.-General Sir Travers Clarke, K.C.M.G., C.B. (*Grand Officer*).
Lieut.-Colonel and Bt. Colonel E. J. Buckley (*Commander*).

ROUMANIA

ORDER OF THE STAR OF ROUMANIA (WITH SWORDS)

Lieutenant J. Foley (*Chevalier*).

Digitized by Google

RUSSIA

Order of St. Stanislas

Major (Temp. Brigadier-General) W. F. Hessey, D.S.O. (*3rd class. With swords*).
Colonel (Temp. Brigadier-General) G. M. Mackenzie (*1st class*).

Cross of the Order of St. George

7830 Sergeant J. Carney (*4th class*).
4591 Regimental Sergeant Major G. Framingham, M.C. (*2nd class*).

Medal of St. George

6/17681 Private S. Bartholomew (*3rd class*).
19929 Sergeant J. Hunter, D.C.M., M.M. (*3rd class*).
7060 Private A. McCormick (*3rd class*)
7102 Private A. Murray, D.C.M. (*4th class*).

SERBIA

Order of the White Eagle

Lieut.-General (Temp. General) Sir A. J. Murray, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., C.V.O., D.S.O. *Grand Cross* (*1st class. With swords*).
Lieut.-General Sir Travers Clarke, K.C.M.G., C.B. (*1st class. With swords*).
Major and Bt. Colonel (Temp. Major General) Travers Clarke, C.B. (*3rd class*).
Captain W. P. B. Frazer (*5th class. With swords*).
Temp. Captain C. F. F. Davies (*5th class*).

Cross of Kara-George

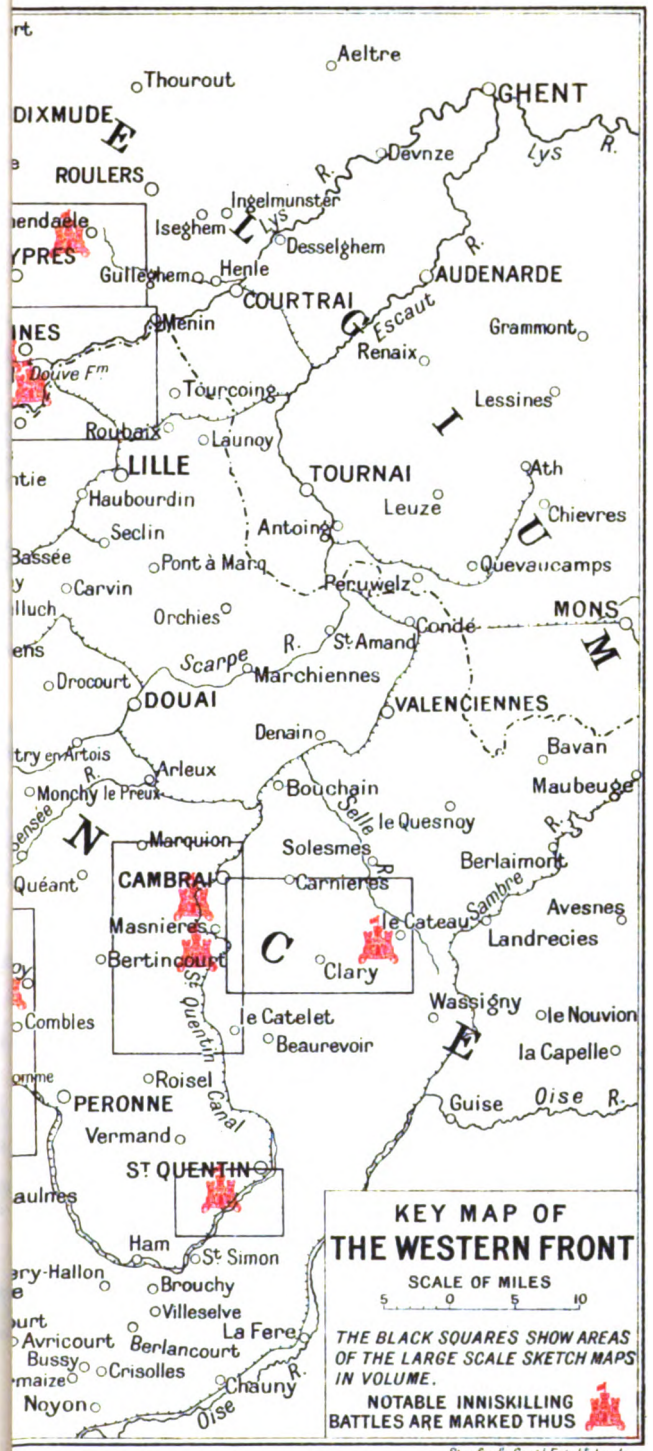
7231 Regimental Quartermaster Sergeant T. Gregory (*1st class. With swords*).
43246 Private J. Folan (*2nd class. Silver star. With swords*) (formerly 5582 Connaught Rangers).

Silver Medal

5662 Bandsman J. H. Fisher, M.M.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Stanford's Geogl Estabt London.

UNIV OF MICH.
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INDEX

Abadan Island, 166
Abbeville, 58
Abu Irgeig, 215
Acheson, Capt., 209
Acheux, 58, 61
Achi Baba, 180–182, 184–186, 188
Adams, Major G. C., 193, 200, 228
Adrianople, 210
Ægean Sea, 123, 207
Agadir crisis, 6
Aisne, Battle of, 44–46, 226
Aisne, R., 25, 32, 33, 64
Albert, King of the Belgians, 77, 152, 153
Albert, 66, 78, 85
Albert–Arras Railway, 151
Albert, Battle of (1916), 64–72, 226
Albuera, 13
Aldershot, 59
Aleppo, 168
Alexandria, 177, 178
Allen, Capt. and Bt.-Major H. A., 220, 225
Allenby, Lt.-Gen. Sir Edmund, 65, 213, 214, 216
American Army, 28, 125, 143, 145, 148
Amiens, 29, 30, 87, 133, 141, 143–146, 148
Amusements, 38, 150; *see also* Sports.
Anafarta Ridge and Plain, 190–192, 194
Ancre, R., 58, 65, 70
Andechy, 144, 145
Anzac Bay, 189, 190, 202
Anzac Corps, 172, 180, 183, 184, 189, 190
Aplin, 2/Lt. K. S., 49
Armencourt, 143
Armentières, 30, 47, 48, 149, 226
Armistice, 30, 151, 159
Armitage, Major J. L., 220
Armstrong, Lt.-Col. J. A., 194, 220, 228
Arras, Battle of (1917), 88–91, 99, 226
Arras–Péronne line, 30
Arrow Head Copse, 74
Artillery preparation for attack, 27, 89
Artois, 88, 89, 91
Asia Minor, 27, 171
Aubigny, 140, 144, 145
Auchinleck, Capt., 48
Austria, 207
Austrian Army, weakness of, 26
Avonmouth, 177
Avre, R., 145
Avricourt, 143, 145

Back, Commander, 223
Badajos, 13
Baghdad, 123, 168, 224
Bailey, Private, 139
Bailleul, 47, 76, 146
Balkan campaign against Turkey, 80, 165
Balkan War (1912–13), 6, 165, 166
Balkans, The, 27, 81, 123, 164, 210
Ballycastle, 57
Bapaume, 141
Barbed wire, shortage of, 133
Basingstoke, 178
Basra, 166–168
Basseux, 104, 111
Baths, Divisional, 49
Battle Honours, 226
Beagles, pack of, 223
Beales, Lt.-Col. W. L., 228
Beaufort, 85, 118, 128
Beaulencourt, 118
Beaumont Hamel, 62, 70, 78
Beaurevoir, 110, 113, 226
Beauvois, 39, 41
Beck House, 102
Becquigny, 143
Beersheba, 213–215
Beersheba–Ludd Railway, 215
Belfast, 57
Belgian Coast sector, 104, 105
Belgium, neutrality of, 23; Germany's plan of attack on (1914), 7
Bell, Capt. Eric Norman F., 220, 284
Bernalay Wood, 75
Bertancourt, 143
Bertreaucourt, 85
Best, Major, 193
Best, Major, T./Lt.-Col. T. A. D., 220
Bethancourt, 145

Digitized by Google

Bethune, 54, 78
Beves, Brig.-Gen. P. S., 220
Bevillers, 39
" Big Bertha," 136
Big Nullah ravine, 183–185
Black Sea, 170
" Bluff," The, 67
Boadicea Redoubt, 137
Boardman, Lt.-Col. T. H., 229
Bolshevism, 125
Bonnigues, 106
Bordon, 57, 59
Borry Farm, 102
Bouillancourt, 145
Boulogne, 26, 29, 46, 142
Bourlon Wood, 110, 116, 117
Bouzincourt, 74
Box respirator, 105
Boxing tournament, 132
Boyd, 2/Lt. H. A., 44
Boyne, Battle of the, 13, 66
Bramshott, 57
Brandhoek, 128
Brandon-Thomas, 2/Lt. J. G., 49
Bray, 74
Brie-Comte-Robert, 43, 44
Brielen, 150
Brigades, British Infantry :
5th, 52, 53
11th, 191
12th, 39, 47, 48
14th, 54, 73
31st, 178, 191, 193, 215
47th, 75, 76
48th, 76
49th, 58, 61, 74, 75, 76, 98, 140, 145
52nd, 201
87th, 61, 71, 78, 82, 83, 90, 103, 104, 111–113, 116, 121, 130, 159, 177, 181, 184, 194, 195, 197, 201
88th, 90
96th, 54, 67
107th, 148, 156
108th, 138, 139, 149, 158
109th, 56, 57, 67, 70, 97, 102, 110, 114, 118, 119, 129, 134, 139, 146, 149, 152–156
119th, 159
151st, 157
British Army—organisation of, 54; strength (July, 1916), 63; dwindling strength of, in 1918, 125, 126; reorganisation of, on Western Front (1918), 129; *see also* Brigades, Divisions, Regular Army, New Armies, and Fifth, First, Fourth, Second, and Third Armies.
British Empire, Germany's threat to, 3, 5, 6
British Expeditionary Force, 23
British nation and militarism, 9, 10
British Navy, 8, 9, 163
British neutrality, Germany and, 7, 8, 22, 25
British regimental tradition, 11
Broembeek, 104
Brouchy, 144
Brown House, 181
Bruce, Capt. G. J., 144, 154
Brush, Lt.-Col. G. H., 230
Buckley, Lt.-Col. E. J., 220, 226
Bulair, 171, 189
Bulgaria, 21, 80, 164, 172, 207, 208, 210
Bulgarian soldier, 208
Bulloch, Sgt.-Major, 69
Bussy, 143
Byng, Gen. Sir Julian, 121
Byrne, Bt.-Lt.-Col. J. A., 220

C beach, 191
Calais, 26, 29, 46, 87, 91, 142
Cambrai, 64, 76
Cambrai, Battle of (1917), 104, 107–122, 128, 131, 226
Canada, 13
Canadian Division (1st), gas attack on, 52
Canal de L'Escaut, 110, 112, 117
Canal du Nord, 110, 114, 115
Canche, R., 26
Carnoy, 83
Carson, Lord, 56
Castalla, 14
" Castle of Inniskilling," vi
Cavalry, British, 143
Cavalry Division (1st), 48
Channel ports, 25, 26, 33, 45, 46, 87, 92, 124, 146, 148
Chatalja, 166
Château Trois Tours, 150
Chirmont, 145
Chocolate Hill, 131, 192, 195, 199
Clarke, Capt. S. E., 79
Clarke, Lt.-Gen. Sir Travers, vi, 127, 219, 225
Clemenceau, M., 125
Cliffe, Lt.-Col. H. M., 178, 191, 228
" Clock work " rifles, 203
Coffin, Major-Gen., V.C., 156
Coghlan, Rev. J., 85
Comfort of troops, 37, 38, 45, 49, 202
Compiègne, 42
Congreve, Lt.-Gen. W. N., 65
Connaught, Duke of, 159
Constantinople, 171
Conway, Pte., 139
Cooke-Collis, Lt.-Col. W. J. N., 228

Digitized by Google

Cooper, Lt., 159
Cotter, Lt. W. H. E., 225
Couillet Valley, 119
Coupelle-Vieille, 128
Courcelles, 85
Courtesy, spirit of, 16
Courtrai, 226; Convent of St. Anne, 156
Courtrai–Ghent Road, 156
Courtrai–Ingelmunster Railway, 154
Cox, Lt.-Col., 140
Cox, Col. L. R. C., 229
Cox, Capt. and Bt.-Major R. G. S., 220
Coxyde, 104
Craig, Capt. (Lord Craigavon), 56
Cramphorn, C. S. M. W., 49
Crawford, Lt.-Col., 85
Crawford, Major, 115, 152
Crawford, Col. E. W., 138, 139, 197, 226, 227
Crawford, Lt.-Col. J. N., 51, 54, 227
Crevecœur, 117
Crisolles, 144
Crucifix line, 68–70
Ctesiphon, 168
Cuba, 14
Cundall, Capt. C., 106
Cunliffe, Col. F. H. G., 220

Dadizeele Hoek, 155
Daies, 156
Dalzell-Watson, Lt.-Col. H. P., 229
Dardanelles, 170, 184, 196, 205
Dardanelles Cup, 201, 202
Davidson, Lt. D. N. F., 225
de Lisle, Major-Gen. Sir Beauvoir, 90, 120, 131, 186, 188, 194, 197
Delva Farm, 102
Demetrieff, Gen. Radno, 166
Dent, Lt.-Col. J. R. C., 118, 145, 226
Desselghem, 156
Destruction of materials, plan for, 142, 143
De Tott's Battery, 184
Dirty Bucket Camp, 128
Divisions, British :
2nd, 52, 54
4th, 23, 39, 41, 42, 46, 48, 49, 58
5th, 54
9th, 153
10th (Irish), 56, 77, 172, 178, 189, 191, 192, 194, 199, 200, 208, 209, 213, 215, 216
14th, 144
16th (Irish), 58, 59, 73, 74, 76, 95, 96, 98, 101, 102, 129, 143, 205
29th, 14, 61, 65, 70, 77, 78, 80, 82–84, 90, 91, 101, 103, 104, 110–112, 114, 116–118, 120, 121, 128–131, 152, 153, 155, 172, 173, 177, 178, 180, 181, 184, 186, 188–190, 194, 195, 197–199, 201, 202, 205
32nd, 54, 65, 67, 69, 78, 86, 104, 128, 129, 131
35th, 154
36th (Ulster), 56–58, 65–67, 70, 77, 95–98, 101–103, 110, 114, 118–120, 129–131, 133–135, 137–140, 143, 146, 148–158, 205
40th, 159
49th, 67
50th, 157
Doiran Lake, 208, 210
Dolan, Reg. Sgt.-Major, 75
Douai Plain, 88, 91
Doullens, 120, 129
Douve, R. and Farm, 47, 48, 158
Downing, Lt.-Col. H. J., 59, 229
Drake, 223, 224
Dublin, Richmond Barracks, 178
Duffin, Lt. S. B., 51
Duffy, Pte. James, 284
Duncannon (Somme), 68
Dunkirk, 26, 29, 46, 136, 142

Eastern fronts, 163–216
Ebrington Barracks, 223, 224
Edden, Capt., 187
Egypt, 5, 13, 51, 79, 80, 165, 212, 216, 226
El Arish, 211
Elverdinghen, 128
Emerson, 2/Lt. James Samuel, 119, 284
"Emplaned" troops, 225
England, invasion of, 8, 9
Eringham, 105
Ermine, 201
Eski line, 184
Esmery-Hallon, 140
Esnes, 41
Essigny, 135, 138, 139
Estaires, 146, 149
Euphrates, 166, 167
Evans, Lt.-Col. J., 220

Farnham, Lt.-Col. Lord, 132, 137, 230
Ferdinand, King, 164, 207
Festubert, Battle of (1915), 52, 226
Fieffes, 79, 85
Fifth Army, 101, 131, 133, 134, 137, 141, 143, 146
Finner, 57, 59
Fins, 111
First Army, 151
Flanders, 13, 14, 151, 226
Flesquieres, 116, 139
Flies, corpse, 37
Flight of a civilian population, 146

Digitized by Google

Foch, Marshal, 24, 142, 148
Fontaine-les-Clercs, 133
Foot, Lt.-Col. R. M., 220
Football, 104, 129, 201, 202
Forty-ninth Brigade Battalion, 140
Fourth Army, 65, 85, 151
France, 7, 8; "defeatist" conspiracies, 125; French plan for defence of Western Front (1914), 22
France and Flanders, 1914–18, 226
Frankfort Line, 78
Frazer, Capt., 198
Frazer, Bt.-Major W. P. B., 220
Frazer, Lt.-Col. W. R. B., 228
French, Sir John, 41
French Sixth Army, 24, 65
Friendly country, fighting in, 16

Gaba Tepe, 180, 184, 185, 189
Gallagher, Capt. H., 69, 70, 97
Gallipoli Campaign (1915–16), 14, 54, 56, 61, 79, 80, 82, 164–166, 169–206, 226; British military opinion adverse to, 170; the naval operation, 170; an impossible task, 170, 172; Turkish line of supply, 171; choice of landing-places, 171; conditions of warfare on the Peninsula: food, water, flies, disease and general discomfort, 173–177; the landing, 180–182; Turkish positions commanded ours, 181; Krithia, Helles, and Gully Ravine, 183–188; Turkish attack, May 1, 1915, 182; our inferiority in artillery, 185; Suvla Bay, 189–199; Kiretch Tepe Sirt, 193; Scimitar Hill, 194–199; the evacuation, 172, 200–206
Gamaches, 145
Ganor, Sgt., 150
Gas and gas attacks, 4, 26, 36, 59, 60, 77, 105, 124, 173
Gas masks, 36, 37, 105
Gaza, 212, 213, 215, 216, 226
George V, King, 17, 57, 77, 177, 178
German Army—its superiority at opening of war, 8; fighting proficiency (1914), 7
German Navy, 5, 6, 163
German "propaganda" (1917), 124
German strategic railways, 23
Germany—plan for opening campaign (1914), 5, 7, 8; her two parallel lines of strategic policy directed against British Empire, 5, 6; responsible for the war, 3–6; first conception of campaign on Western Front, 22, 23
Gezaincourt, Mayor of, 16
Gheluvelt, 102
Ghurka Bluff, 185–187
Gillon, Capt. Stair, *Story of the 29th Division*, 91
Ginchy, 75, 76, 84, 226
Givenchy, 54
Gouzeaucourt, 111, 117, 119
Graincourt, 114
Grazebrook, Lt.-Col. G. C., 220, 225, 227
Great Britain's neutrality, Germany and, 7, 8, 25
Greece, 164, 172, 207, 208, 210
Green Howard Trench, 84
Grenville, Capt. Francis, V.C., 47
Greville, Lt.-Col. G. G. F. F., 157, 228
Guillemont, 75, 76, 226
Gulleghem, 155
Gully Beach and Ravine, 186
Guns, French and German, 8, 22

Haig, Field-Marshal Earl, 26, 34, 53, 61, 121, 127, 133
Haldane, Gen. Sir Aylmer, 90
Ham, 141
Hamel, 132, 140, 144
Hamilton, Capt., 145
Hamilton, Gen. Sir Ian, 177, 180, 181, 184, 188, 189, 198, 201
Hamilton's (Lady) Fund, 202
Hammond-Smith, Capt. M. F., 221
Hancocks, Lt.-Col. A. J., 178, 228
Hancox, Lt.-Col. H. P., 39, 44, 227
Happencourt, 139
Hardy, Capt. J. L., 150
Hareira, 214, 215
Harfleur, 58
Harrison, Major, 140
Hartigan, Bt.-Major D. McK., 220
Harvey, Pte. Norman, 285
Havre, 39
Havrincourt Wood, 109, 111
Hawthorn Redoubt, 71
Hazebrouck, 47, 77, 146, 149
Healy, Lt.-Col. C. F., 159, 229, 230
Heights, Battle of the, 87–106, 149
Heligoland, 6
Helles, Cape, 171, 180, 184, 189, 190, 194, 201, 202, 226
Henchin, 74
Henderson-Scott, Bt.-Major, 221
Henle and Henle Beeke, 155
Hermies, 118
Hessey, Brig.-Gen. W. F., 57, 132, 134, 146, 150, 220, 230
Hewitt, Bt.-Major C. C., 51, 220
Hickman, Col. H. O. D., 220
Hickman, Brig.-Gen. T. E., 56, 57
Hill, Brig.-Gen. F. F., 178
Hill Forty-One, 153, 154

Digitized by Google

Hill One Hundred, 194, 199
Hindenburg Line, 30, 85, 108–111, 113, 116–119, 151, 157, 226
Hinds, Lt. R. W. G., 42, 53
Holland, 13
Hollinger, Sgt. John, 53
Honours and awards, 284–307
Hook Trench, 90, 91
Horne, Major-Gen., 53
Horne, Lt.-Gen. H. S., 65
Hughes, Lt.-Col. Michael, 229
Hulluch, 59
Hunter-Weston, Lt.-Gen. Sir Aylmer, 61, 65, 128, 130, 177, 178, 184, 188

Imbros, Island of, 171, 200, 204
Implacable, 181
India, 224; Germany's "Middle Europe" line of approach on, 5
Inniskilling ("Kathleen's Island"), 11, 12
Inniskilling Fund, 202
Inniskilling Wood, 98
Inundations, defensive, 104, 142
Irak, *see* Mesopotamian campaign.
Irvine, Capt. J. S., 225
Irvine, Lt.-Col. R. A., 145, 158, 159, 230
Irwin, Sgt., 44
Italy, 21, 22, 80, 123

Jacob, Lt.-Gen., 156
Jaffa, 214
James II, 12
Jeanne d'Arc Redoubt, 137
Jerusalem, 123, 212, 214–216, 226
Joffre, Marshal, 40, 43, 53
"Johnston's Post," 67
Jones, Lt.-Col. F. G., 177, 183, 226
Jonescu, M. Take, 80
Jordan Valley, 213, 214
Judæan mountains, 214

Karun, R., 167
Kearney, Sgt., 187
Kefr Shiyan, 215
Kemmel, 76, 146
Kendrick, Sgt. E., 45
Kennedy, Capt. J. J., 194
Kenny, Major W. D., 220
Kerr, Capt. R. G., 75
Kevis Crest, 208
Kh. Aliuta, 216
Kidney Hill, 193
Kiel Canal, 6, 7
"King William's March," 96
Kinsman, Lt.-Col. H. J., 221, 228
Kiretch Tepe Sirt, 192, 193
Kirk Kilisse, 166
Kirkpatrick, Col., 178, 228
Kirkuk, 164, 224, 225
Kitchener, Lord, 56, 57, 178
Kleen Keten, 14
Klein Beeke, 155
Knott, Lt.-Col. J. E., 103, 152, 227, 230
Knox, Lt.-Col. R. S., 145, 230
Kondekot sector, 158
Kosturino, 226
Krithia, 180, 182–184, 186–189, 226
Kum Kale, 180
Kurna, 166
Kut-el-Amara, 80, 167, 168, 212
Kydd, Samuel, 147

La Capelle, Gen., 104
La Douve Brook, 96
Lala Baba Hill, 191
Lancashire Fusiliers (2nd), 47
Lancashire Landing, 180
Lancers, 9th, 47
Landeck, 159
Langemarck, Battle of (1917), 100–106, 226
Lavieville, 54
Le Cateau, 158
Le Cateau, Battle of (1914), 23, 39–50, 226
Le Catelet, 158
Le Gheer, 47, 48
Le Transloy, 78, 82, 83, 91, 131
Leamington, 177
Leitrim, Major Lord, 230
Lemnos, Island of, 171, 178, 205
Leslie, Col. J., 231
Leuze Wood, 75
Leveson-Gower, Brig.-Gen. R., 61
Lewis guns and gunners, 73, 114, 115
Liège, 23
Ligny, 39
Lindsay, Lt., 193, 200, 228
Lisnasker Line, 68
Lloyd, Lt.-Col. J. Hardress, 221, 226
Locre, 158
Longsart, 41
Loos, 26, 27
Loos Salient, 59–61, 73, 74
Lucas, Brig.-Gen., 128
Luxembourg, neutrality of, 23
Lynch-Blosse, Major R., 229
Lys, R., 146, 149, 155, 156, 159

M.E.B.U.'s, 100
McCalmont, Major-Gen. Sir Hugh, 57
McClintock, Bt.-Col. J. K., 222, 223, 228
Macdonnell, Capt. P. H., 86
Macedonia, 226
Mackenzie, Col. G. M., 221
McKinley, 2/Lt., 68
McKinney, Sgt. R., 183

Digitized by Google

M'Neill, Cpl. J. E., 53
Macrory, Lt.-Col. F. S. N., 16, 66, 230
Mahon, Lt.-Gen. Sir Bryan, 178, 192
Majestic, 186
Malaria, 208; fear of introduction into England, 157
Malay Mutiny (1915), 219
Man-power, shortage of, 125, 126, 131, 133, 134
Mannion, Sgt., 204
Marcoing, 110–113, 117, 121
Maricourt, 65, 74
Marne, Battle of the (1914), 23–25, 32, 44, 226
Marshall, Brig.-Gen. W. R., 177
Mary, Queen, 59
Masnières, 110, 111, 113, 114, 117, 118, 120, 121
Maude, Gen., 168
Meetcheele, 106
Menin, 26
Menseslies, 145
Meredith, Bt.-Major W. R., 221
Mesopotamian campaign, 79, 80, 123, 164, 166–168, 224
Messines, Battle of (1917), 69, 88, 91–98, 146, 226
Messines mines, 92
Messines Ridge, 48, 91, 152, 153
Meteren, 47
Mex Camp, 177
"Middle Europe" plan, 5, 163
Military tradition, 10
Millencourt, 54
Milne, Gen. Sir George, 209
Milner, Lord, 81
Mitchell, Lt. H. B. O., 60
Mœuvres, 115, 116
Monastir, 208, 209
Monchy Salient, 90
Monroe, Gen. Sir C. C., 201
Mons, Battle of and retreat from (1914), 23, 32, 39, 226
Mont Sorrel, 96
Montauban, 77
Montdidier, 85, 143
Montgomery, Major, 140, 145
Moody, Lt. R. E., 225
Moore, Capt. W. M., 70
Morgan, 2/Lt. J. J. L., 53
Morland, Lt.-Gen. Sir T. L. N., 65
Morto Bay, 180
Mosul, 168
Motor lorries reserve, 127, 128
Movement, war of, 30, 33
Mud in Flanders, 33, 35
Mudge, Lt. A. E. P., 40
Mudros, 178, 188, 190, 204, 205
Munich Line, 78, 79
Munro, Lt.-Gen. Sir Charles, 53, 60
Murray, Pte. A., 49
Murray, Gen. Sir Archibald, 51, 53, 57, 80, 205, 211, 212, 219, 225
Murray, Capt. R. N., 60
Musgrave, Major, 191
Mustard gas, 36, 37

Nablus, 216
Napoleon, 13
Narrows, The, 171
Naval Division, 180
Neuve Eglise, 48, 152, 158
New Armies, 223
New Army Divisions, 54, 55
Newfoundlanders, 113
New Zealanders, 183, 184
Nieppe, 49
Nieuport, 34, 104, 105
Nile, 123
Non-combatants, rights of, 4
North, Staff-Capt., 48
North Sea, command of, 163
Nugent, Major-Gen. O. S., 57, 66, 70, 103

Officers, training of, 223
"Old Man of the Mountains," 174
Omagh, 39, 56, 225
Omagh (Somme), 68
"One more charge for the honour of the Old Regiment," 197
Oosttaverne, 96
"Open" warfare, 32
O'Sullivan, Capt. Gerald Robert, V.C., 186, 187, 190, 197, 198, 285
Ovillers-la-Boiselle, 73, 74
Owen, Major, 193

Palestine campaign (1916–18), 80, 164, 165, 168, 209, 211–216, 226
Paris, 23–25, 87, 124, 136, 143
Pas de Calais province to be laid waste, 141
Passchendaele Ridge, 101, 152, 153
Paterson, Lt.-Col. A. W. S., 228
"Peace Offer" by Germany (1916), 81
Peacocke, Lt.-Col. W. J., 69, 138, 230
Pearce, Lt.-Col., 72
Peninsular War, 13, 14, 205
Péronne, 30, 134, 141
Persian Gulf oilfields, 166
Philistine Plain, 214
Philosophe East, 59
Picquigny, 78
Pierce, Major R. C., 44, 49, 51
Pierrot Troupe, 150
Pike, Capt., 197, 198, 226
Pilckem, Battle of, 101, 226
"Pill-boxes," 100
Platoon, new system of organising, 94

Digitized by Google

Ploegsteert (Plug Street), 47, 48
Ploegsteert Wood, 49, 93, 94
Plunkett, Lt.-Col. J. F., 159, 231
Plurendon Camp, 104
Poelcapelle, 104, 148
Poison gas, *see* Gas.
Portuguese Corps, 148, 149
Potijze, 77
Pratt, Lt.-Col. A. C., 103, 230
Pritchard, Cpl., 193
Prospect Hill, 157
Pulteney, Lt.-Gen. Sir W. P., 65, 121
Pyrenees, 13

Qatia, 211
Queant–Drocourt Switch line, 151

Racecourse Redoubt, 137
Racey, Sgt., 187
Raids, 35
Ravelsberg Ridge, 152
Rawlinson, Gen. Sir Henry, 65, 83
Regimental tradition immortal, 197
Regular Army—its task in event of possible invasion, 8; despatched to France, 8, 9; military tradition in, 10; thrown into the line, 23
Reid, Major A. D., 221
Reid, Major A. R., 75
Reilly, Capt. and Bt.-Major M. J. T., 221
Responsibility for the war, 3–6
Retreat of disciplined force, 146
Ricardo, Brig.-Gen. A. St. Q., 56, 57, 66, 114, 221, 230
Ricardo Redoubt, 138, 139, 143
Richardson, Gen. Sir George, 56
Richebourg, 52
Ridings, Lt.-Col. C., 224, 226, 227
Rifle fire, British, 33
Rigg, Lt.-Col. E. H., 86, 227
Rimbaillet Camp, 105
River Clyde, 180
Robertson, Sir William, 26
Roe, Capt., 43, 48
Rosières, 226
Rothwell, Major W. E., 221
Roulers, 101
Roumania, 21, 80, 81, 107, 123, 163, 164
Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, 9, 10, 31; its motto, 5, 11, 177; origin and history, 11–15; the Inniskilling policy and tradition, 11, 12; its tradition of discipline, 15; grew into thirteen battalions during the war, 55; had seven battalions on Western Front, July 1916, 63; regular battalions pre- and post-war, 55; reserve battalions, 44, 54, 55; reorganisation of service battalions (1918), 125, 129
1st Battalion, 219, 222, 226; leaves India (1914), 39, 177; Gallipoli (1915–16), 51, 54, 164, 172, 177, 182–190, 194–206; Egypt, Suez Camp (1916), 51; addressed by Sir A. J. Murray on leaving Egypt for Western Front (1916), 205; arrival in France (1916), 61, 62; parade of Gallipoli survivors, 61; the Somme: Albert (1916), 65, 66, 71–73, 78; Ypres Salient (1916), 77; the Somme: Le Transloy (1917), 82–84; regimental pipers, 83; Arras: Monchy, Hook Trench (1917), 90, 91; Ypres Salient: Langemarck (1917), 101, 103, 104; rest and sports, 104; Cambrai: Masnières (1917), 110–118, 121, 128; Beaufort and Coupelle-Vieille (1917), 128; Warrington Camp (1918), 128; football match against 2nd Batt., 129; joins 109th Brigade, 129–131; sports while in billets at Hamel, 131; St. Quentin: Fontaine-les-Clercs (1918), 133, 134, 138, 140, 143–145; Ypres Salient 1918), 149, 150; Ravelsberg (1918), 152; Passchendaele (1918), 153, 154; Passage of the Lys (1918), 155, 156; India (1919), 224; Irak (1924), 164, 224; "emplaned" for Kirkuk, 225; linked with 1/2 Batt. Roy. Irish Fusiliers (1924), 225
2nd Battalion, 58, 205, 222, 227; active service mobilisation, 39; arrival in France (1914), 39; Le Cateau (1914), 23 *n.*, 40–44; Marne (1914), 32, 44; Aisne (1914), 45; first commission during the war to a N.C.O. awarded to Sgt. E. Kendrick, 45; Douve Farm, Meteren, Ploegsteert, Le Gheer (1914), 46–49; rest at Wisques, 51; congratulated by Gen. Sir. A. J. Murray, 51; posted to 5th Brig., 2nd Div., 52; Festubert (1915), 52, 53; Vermelles (1915), 53; Givenchy and Bethune (1915), 54; posted to 14th Brig., 5th Div., 54; posted to 96th Brig., 32nd Div., 54; withdrawn from 2nd Div. into reserve, 54, 55; the Somme: Albert, Ovillers (1916), 65–68,

Digitized by Google

72–74, 78, 79; Savy Wood (1917), 84, 85; Belgian coast sector (1917), 86, 104, 105; Ypres Salient (1917), 105, 106; Dirty Bucket Camp (1918), 128; football match against 1st Batt., 129; joins 36th Div., 129; sports while in billets at Hamel, 131; St. Quentin (1918), 134, 137, 140, 143, 145; Ypres Salient (1918), 149, 150; Ravelsberg (1918), 152; H.Q. mess struck by shell, 152; Passchendaele (1918), 153, 154; passage of the Lys (1918), 155, 156; Upper Silesia (1921), 225; Demobilised (1922), 225
3rd (Res.) Battalion, 222–224, 228
4th (Res.) Battalion, 222, 228
5th (S.) Battalion, 56, 178, 228; Gallipoli (1915), 54, 172, 177, 189, 191–194, 199, 200; Salonika (1915–16), 164, 208, 209; Palestine (1917–18), 164, 213–216; Western Front (1918), 152, 157, 216; Selle and Le Catelet (1918), 158
6th (S.) Battalion, 56, 178, 228; Gallipoli (1915), 54, 172, 177, 189, 191–194, 198–200; Salonika (1915–16), 164, 208, 209; Palestine (1917–18), 164, 213–216; Western Front (1918), 152, 157, 216; Prospect Hill and Le Cateau (1918), 157, 158
7th (S.) Battalion, 59, 229; arrival in France (1916), 58; Loos Salient (1916), 59–61; special mention in despatches, 61; the Somme: Guillemont and Ginchy, 73–76; Spanbroekmolen (1916), 76; Messines (1917), 96, 98; Third Battle of Ypres: Delva Farm, Langemarck (1917), 101, 102; amalgamated with 8th Batt. (1917), 129
8th (S.) Battalion, 59, 229; arrival in France (1916), 58; Loos Salient (1916), 59–61; the Somme: Guillemont and Ginchy (1916), 73–76; Spanbroekmolen (1916), 76; Messines (1917), 96, 98; Third Battle of Ypres: Delva Farm, Langemarck (1917), 101, 102; amalgamated with 7th Batt. (1917), 129
7/8th (S.) Battalion, 59, 102, 129, 152, 230; St. Quentin (1918), 140, 145; Kondekot sector and Neuve Eglise (1918), 158; Battalion H.Q. bombarded with gas shell (1918), 159
9th (S.) Battalion, 56–58, 129, 230; the Somme: Albert, Thiepval (1916), 65–73; Messines (1917), 96–98; Ypres Salient: Langemarck (1917), 101–103; Cambrai: Welsh Ridge (1917), 110, 114–116, 118–120; St. Quentin (1918), 138–140, 143–146; Ypres Salient (1918), 149, 150; Ravelsberg (1918), 152; Passchendaele (1918), 153, 154; passage of the Lys (1918), 155, 156
10th (S.) Battalion, 56–58, 129, 230; Mayor of Gezaincourt on exemplary character of, 16; the Somme: Albert, Thiepval (1916), 65–73; Messines (1917), 96–98; Ypres Salient: Langemarck (1917), 101–103; Cambrai: Welsh Ridge, 110, 114–116, 118, 120; absorbed into 1st and 2nd Batts. (1918), 129, 130
11th (S.) Battalion, 56–58, 129, 230; the Somme: Albert, Thiepval (1916), 65–73; Messines (1917), 96–98; Ypres Salient: Langemarck (1917), 101–103; Cambrai: Welsh Ridge (1917), 110, 114–116, 118, 120; absorbed into 1st and 2nd Batts. (1918), 129, 130
12th (Res.) Battalion, 222, 231
13th (S.) Battalion, 152, 159, 231
Rugby, 177
Russia—offensive against East Prussia (1915), 26; corruption of, by Germany, 164; real position of (1916), 81; collapse of, and Bolshevist revolution (1917), 21, 28, 87, 107, 123, 125, 136; and German "Middle Europe" plan, 163
Russian Army, 1914, 7

S beach, 180
Sailley-le-Sec, 76
St. Lucia, 13, 205
St. Marguerite, 45
St. Omer, 51, 205
St. Quentin, 158
St. Quentin, Battle of, vi, 12, 129, 133–147, 149, 151, 226
St. Quentin canal, 138, 140, 143, 144
St. Simon, 143
Salamanca, 13
Saleux, 145
Salonika campaign, 123, 164, 169, 200, 205, 207–210

Digitized by Google

Salt Lake, 191
Sambre, R., 226
Saros, Gulf of, 180, 181, 184
Saussoy, 44
Savy Wood, 85
Scarpe, Battle of the (1917), 84, 89, 90, 226
Scheldt, crossing of the, 159
Scimitar Hill, 194–200, 226
Scorpion, 205
Scott, Major R. H., 194, 198
Seaford, Sussex, 57
Seaman, L/Cpl. Ernest, 285
Second Army, 86, 128, 149
Secunderabad, 177
Selle, R., 158, 226
Sensee, R., 110
Senussi, 165
Serbia, 21, 163, 164, 207, 210
Sermaize, 144
Serre, 65
Sharia, 214
Shaw, Major-Gen. F. C., 177
Shells, high explosive, lack of, 33
Sherwood-Kelly, Lt.-Col. J., V.C., 84, 112, 113, 118, 226, 285
Silesia, 225
Sinai desert, 212; how the Turks brought their guns across, 211
Sinai Peninsula, 165
Smalls, Sgt., 181
Smiles, Lt., 159
Smith, Lt.-Col. Ross A., 57, 230
Smith-Dorrien, Gen. Sir H., 40–42, 46
Smythe, Lt.-Col. R. C., 50, 154, 221, 226
Snipers, 75; Turkish, 173
Somers, Sgt. James, 187, 190, 286
Somerset Regiment, 48
Somerville, Major S. J., 183, 221, 226
Somme, The, 25–27, 29, 30, 54, 58, 61–79, 82–85, 91, 96, 109, 141, 143, 151, 226
Sorel, 118
Soult, Marshal, 13
South Africa, rebellious outbreak in (1914), 79, 80
Spanbroekmolen, 76
Spirit of the British soldier, 132
Sports, 38, 104, 129, 132, 150, 201, 202
Spraate, 156
Spriete, 156
Spruit sector, 106
Stacke, Lt. O. G. N., 53
Staunch, 204
Steenbeek, 103, 149
Steward, Bt.-Lt.-Col. G. R. V., 48, 49, 221
Stewart, Col. Sir H. H., 221
Stokes mortars, 66, 95, 115
Struma, R., 209, 226
Stuart, Capt. J., 221
Submarine warfare, 126, 136
Suez Camp, 205
Suez Canal, 21, 165, 211, 212
"Sunken roads," 64, 88
Supplies, shortness of (1917), 126
Supply services, 32, 127
Suvla Bay, 131, 171, 172, 189–200, 202, 226
Suzanne, 54
Syria, 211

Tanks, 27, 28, 99, 108–113; communication between troops and, 97
Tealle Cottage, 106
Teck, Prince Alexander of, 77
Tenedos, Island of, 171
Terhard, 153
Territorial Army, 8
Thermit shells, 95, 115
Thiepval, 67–70, 73, 78
Thiepval Wood, 58
Third Army, 54, 55, 65, 108, 110, 111, 117, 137, 141, 143, 151
Tigris, R., 165, 167, 212
Tipperary Barracks, 58
Townshend, Gen., 168
Trans-Jordania, 214
Transport service, 127
'Trench feet," 35, 58
Trench mortars at Gallipoli, 185
Trench warfare, 26, 33–37, 61, 109; German Army Order, 1917, 99
Trimble, W. Copeland, 202
Tripoli, 165
Triumph, 186
Trones Wood, 74
Turkey, 123; enters war, Nov. 1914, 21, 79, 164; fate of the Turkish Empire, 163–169; attacks Suez Canal (1915), 211; and German "Middle Europe" plan, 164; Germany's exploitation of, 166; offensives against (1915), 80; surrenders, Oct. 1918, 210
Turkish Army, 165, 166; fanaticism in, 165, 174; the Turk a doughty fighter, 165, 176
Tuscania, 224
Twenty-first Entrenching Battalion, 144
Twenty-Seventh Regiment, 13

Ulster Volunteer Force, 56
Uniacke, Major R. F., 221
"Union Brigade," 177
United States joins in war (1917), 87, 125
"Unlimited war," 4, 25

Digitized by Google

V beach, 180, 188
Vanrenen, Lt.-Col. A. S., 178, 193, 228
Vardar, R., 210
Vaughan, Lt., 119
Vaughan, Capt. R. M., 221
Vendhuille, 117
Venizel, 45
Venizelos, M., 164, 207
Verberie, 42
Verdun, 24
Vermelles, 53
Versailles Council, 124
Vijfwegen, 153
Villers Pluich, 112
Villeselve, 143–145
Vimy, Battle of, 89
Vittoria, 13
Vlamertinghe, 101

W beach, 180, 204
Waldron, Capt., 14
Wales, Prince of, 77
Walkey, Lt.-Col. A. J., 129, 229
Walton, Lt.-Col. Dalziel, 75
Ward, Lt.-Col. T., 226
Warrington Camp, 128
Warsy, 144
Waterloo, Battle of, 12, 14, 133, 205
Watson, Lt.-Col. H. F., 228
Waugh, Sgt., 185
Wellington, Duke of, 13, 14
Welsh Ridge, 119, 120
West Indies, 13
Western Front, 21–148; the vital front, 21; first German conception of campaign on, and French plan of defence, 22, 23; British political leaders' pessimistic doubts about, 28, 29; shortage of British man-power (1917–18), 125, 126, 131, 133, 134; feeling in British political circles that the Western Front was not the place where the war could be ended, 126; gravity of position of British Army (1918), 141; the decisive area, 148; German offensive (1918), 28–31, 131, 148, 149; Allies' hammer blows drive enemy out of France and Belgium, 151
"Wet Triangle," 6
White, Major Ross, 60
White House, 182, 183
Wieltze, 101
Wilding, Lt.-Col. C. A., 41, 44, 54, 221, 227
William III, 12, 13, 66
Willis, Major R. R., V.C., 82, 84, 226
Wingate, 2/Lt. A. D., 53
Wisques, 50, 51
Woking, 59
Worcester Regiment, 52, 53
Wytschaete, 95–98

X beach, 180, 181

Y beach, 180, 184
Yardley, Capt., 43
Yardley, Capt. T. H. R., 221
Young, Sir Arthur Henderson, 219
Young, Lt.-Col. H. N., 59, 75, 102, 221, 229
Ypres, 26, 30, 46, 47, 92, 226
Ypres Canal, 103, 149, 150
Ypres, First Battle of (1914), 33, 34, 91; Third Battle of (1917), 99–106
Ypres Salient, 52, 77, 82, 91, 96, 97, 148–152

Zillebeke, 94

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google